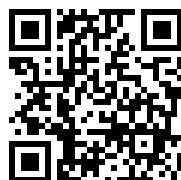

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>





THE RESEARCHER

A MAGAZINE OF HISTORY &
GENEALOGICAL EXCHANGE



EDITED BY
ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART

Corresponding Editors,
H. J. ECKENRODE, Richmond, Va.
C. F. McINTOSH, Norfolk, Va.

Issued Quarterly

THE RESEARCHER
109 East Cary Street, Richmond, Virginia

1937

Foreword

As *raison d'être* THE RESEARCHER announces the following features:

The History of the Virginia Navy of the Revolution.

Story of the Merchant Marine—"the sinews of the Revolution."

Beginnings of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia.

Lists of Headrights, from the Archives of the Virginia Land Office, supplementing the work of Hotten.

Matter hitherto unused dealing with men and events of national concern.

Requirements of admission to the various Colonial and Revolutionary Societies.

Current news of these organizations.

The re-publication of such early Virginian literature of permanent value as is at present not readily accessible.

Notes and Comments—historical and genealogical Marginalia.

Compilation of new genealogies.

Reviews by competent critics.

Heraldic information.

A Genealogical Exchange—queries and answers.

The chief field of THE RESEARCHER will of necessity be the history of Virginia as Colony and her early years as Commonwealth; yet this publication will by no means confine its activities to one State. And while genealogy is not to be neglected, it will be held subsidiary to the larger purpose—a presentation of new or recovered material having to do with the Founders and their achievements, which may in some measure instruct, inspire, and, it is likewise hoped, divert.

ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART.

"History is philosophy teaching by examples."

—DIONYSIUS OF HALICARNASSUS.

The Researcher

A Magazine of History and Genealogical Exchange.

Vol. I.

OCTOBER, 1926

No. 1

The Old Stone House—Richmond

From the Scrap-Book of Miss Ellen Mordecai (1790-1884)

This house of stone let Progress spare;
It speaks of men and times that were—
The brief repose, the weary wars,
The fortunes of our ancestors.

Ere yet a Patrick Henry rose,
To rouse his friends and daunt his foes;
Or Jefferson, in language strong,
Convinced the world a king was wrong;

Or Washington, the foe to awe,
Went forth upon his steed of war;
This labor of the mason's hands
Was standing, as to-day it stands.

So, seeing this antique abode
Shall still induce the grateful mood;
We bless their names, whose sun is set,
And venerate their memory yet.

These anonymous lines, of little merit except in the matter of their fervor and sentiment, celebrate Richmond's oldest building, the earliest history of which is shrouded in mystery. In the mid-eighteenth century it was owned by Jacob Ege, an immigrant from Germany. After passing from the possession of his family it suffered many vicissitudes, masquerading at one time as the Headquarters of Washington.

In 1921 this ancient landmark was acquired, through the munificence of a benefactor, by the Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities; whereupon, certain lovers of all things lovely enriched it with relics and memorials, magically transformed its unkempt grounds into a Garden of Enchantment, and consecrated the whole as a shrine to the most ethereal poet that America has produced.

Whether Poe, in the flesh, ever entered its portals is problematical; but if it be permitted the departed to tread again the ways of earth, these parterres, this arcade and this fountain must be to his soul, in abiding communion with his cherished Virginia, a source of divine refreshment. For near this spot he lived and labored and loved; lost what the world most highly esteems, and gained—Immortality.



Jefferson and His Landlord

With the issue of April 18, 1780 the *Virginia Gazette*, after close on a half-century of service, ended its career in Williamsburg, and, without comment, resumed publication in Richmond the ninth of the following month. For the second time in her history Virginia had transferred the seat of her government. "I had proposed the removal so early as October, '76," affirms Jefferson in his Autobiography, "but it did not prevail until the session of May '79."

The suggestion has been advanced that the author of the proposal aimed to withdraw the Assembly from unwholesome contact with the Tidewater conservatives; again, that a more central location, in view of the growth of the hinterland, prompted the move. Jefferson himself stressed a strategic advantage—"its (Williamsburg's) situation was so exposed that it might be taken at any time in war." Had he been gifted with prophetic vision Staunton, snugly ensconced beyond the Blue Ridge, might have been favored as the less pregnable site.

The project was not effected without protest. Grievances were aired in the public prints. Tradesmen and keepers of "ordinaries" were exasperated. Functionaries seated at Williamsburg resented dislodgment. Gentlemen of the Privy Council, in riding distance of the ancient capital, experienced and voiced a certain dismay. Nor is it to be supposed that the College of William and Mary viewed the exodus with equanimity. Yet before the clamor had died away the archives were carted off to the straggling hamlet on seven hills at the Falls of the James; the transplanted departments of government wrestled with wretched inadequacies; the legislators domiciled themselves meagerly against the May opening of the Assembly.

In Williamsburg Jefferson had occupied the "Palace"—already consecrated to Democracy by Patrick Henry at such periods when he was not at his seat in Hanover, convalescing from a recurring indisposition amid his six children, and committing himself to a second marriage that was to make him the father of ten more. In Richmond the second governor of the Commonwealth joined the squad of house-hunters. Presently he bethought himself of a landed kinsman.¹ Col. Thomas Turpin of Powhatan county, who, in 1760, had married his father's sister Mary, owned in the village a "tenement on the hill." "Tenement" then signified no more than a tract of land; but, in this instance, there was a dwelling house appertaining.² Trusting to future succour from the public purse, the nephew entered into negotiations and promptly found himself in possession.

¹Col. Turpin was a third cousin of Jefferson though neither may have been aware of the fact. Turpin was the son of Thomas Turpin and Obedience Branch (who had previously married successively John Cocke and Alexander Trent). Obedience Branch was the daughter of John Branch, whose sister Martha had married Thomas Jefferson of Henrico, great-grandfather of the future President.

²As to the location of the house not even a tradition survives in Richmond today. In the State Archives, among the papers dealing with jury valuation of property to

During the next few months crowded with anxious moments for the safety of the State, the tenant parried his uncle's importunities, which were addressed, with charming malapropism, to "His Excellence the Governor." Then came the hasty withdrawal on the approach of Arnold's legions; the short stay at Monticello; Jack Jouett's warning ride; the incontinent flight before Tarleton, and the chaotic close of the fugitive's tenure of office.

Freed from the stress and perplexities of public duties, the ex-governor sought to devote himself to domesticity, in the face of demonstrations that, in some quarters, were vindictively vocal. In December of 1781 he journeyed to Richmond to confront his detractors. They were absent or silent; he received a conclusive verdict of exculpation and a gratifying vote of confidence. Once more at his beloved Monticello, he found time to play the host to the Marquis of Chastellux and to complete the "Notes on Virginia." In April the child born to Mrs. Jefferson in Richmond died, and the next month she gave birth to another that exhausted the last vestige of her vitality. An appalling decline in her health followed. Although, in letter writing, the husband had been one of the most copious of men he now rarely touched pen to paper. Ordered thought was arrested and his work crippled.

A month before Mrs. Jefferson's death, however, a communication arrived that quickened his energies. It began informally, and closed, "Your affectionate Friend." A most decorous dun! The debtor took the straightforward course. He bundled up the correspondence—or the greater part of it—with a letter to Governor Benjamin Harrison, praying relief. Whether Turpin, who died in 1790, ever received the tobacco that was his due is not yet revealed. No petition concerning the matter is discoverable in the Journal of the Assembly. The Auditor's papers, likewise, are silent. Still, the interesting fact remains—Jefferson dickered over what he claimed to be an extortion, and, under extenuating circumstances, held off his landlord—at least, for a season.

THOMAS TURPIN TO GOVERNOR JEFFERSON

(From the Virginia State Archives)

DEAR SIR/

I have directed Horatio to wait on you with this in order to beg you will inform me by him when you think a jury will be on my land in Richm^d when you think there is a Probability of my being Paid for it & whether in Tob^o or money, I should not have given you this trouble now but that I have some expectation of making a considerable Purchase and 'twil be highly necessary to know what payments I may be able to make—and now

be acquired for public use, is a plat of 1782, and in one corner of a large "tenement" appears a rectangular sub-division inscribed "Jefferson's lott." If this be indeed the site of the Governor's dwelling the house stood on the brow of the hill not far from the present Capitol of the Commonwealth.

as I am on Enquire shall be glad to be informed when my Right to that part of the tenement you occupy will cease; as I don't apprehend you are to Pay the rent out of your own purse shall be glad to know whether that will be in money or Tob^o or its Value will not exceed the medium as lands and hous's now rent there. I have nothing to add but join wth yo^r Aunt in wishing yo^r self and Mrs. Jefferson joy of a daughter¹, & (waving all ceremony) am S^r Yo^r Affectionate Fr^d and hble Serv^t.

Dec^r 22^d 1780

Tho^s Turpin.

(The following is found written in Jefferson's hand just below the letter above:)

Extract from my answer Dec. 23. 1780. 'I have never expected to pay myself the rent of this tenement, but have taken for granted it would be a public charge. nothing however has been said about it by any public body; & I undoubtedly stand accountable to you for the rent, as the transaction passed between us individually. I had no right to pledge the public & therefore took it in my own name. pursuing the same line of conduct I am willing to fix the rent at what I think a fair price, whether to be paid by myself or the public. 8000 lbs of tob^o by the year shall be paid for it. I think it high, as in former times it ought not to have rented for more than £20. however the rent *lately* given in this town seems to entitle you to such an advance. I have to ask the favor of you, if the public should acknowledge this debt, to receive the payment at their hands. it will not be tardy, & will relieve me from an advance which would be inconvenient.'

THOMAS TURPIN TO GOVERNOR JEFFERSON

His Excellence the Governor.

SIR/

As you mentioned in yo^r Letter that the rent of yo^r Tenement on which you live never exceeded £20 is owing to a wrong information. for I do assure you the least that it ever rented for since I held it, was £30 to £35 Per Ann^m and lest such a report may have some weight with the Jury to my Prejudice th^ot proper to mention it to Yo^r Excellence—I've always tho^t that £30 was a very low rent. I am D^r Sir with much respect Yo^r Most hble Serv^t.

Dec^r 30th 1780

Tho^s Turpin.

¹"A daughter, born in Richmond, November 3, 1780, at 10 o'clock and 45 minutes P. M. Died April 15, 1781, at 1 o'clock A. M." From the family register kept by Jefferson on the leaf of a prayer book.

THOMAS TURPIN TO THOMAS JEFFERSON

To

Mr Tho^s Jefferson.

DEAR SIR/

Not having had the pleasure of seeing or even of hearing from you for a long time I am at length Oblig'd to apply to you for Payment of the rent of my Tenement at Richm^d I have forborn to apply to the Assembly for Pay as I think I had no right having had yo^r Promise for the Paym^t of the rent tho' you have Promis'd to pay me 8000 W^t of Tob^o I think 10000 is no extravagant demand as tenements of less value then rented at near three time, that Sum. I hope S^r you will send or order the Tob^o as soon as y^u can for as I told y^u above, I am &c.

Yo^r Affect^e Friend,Tho^s TurpinTHOMAS JEFFERSON TO GOVERNOR BENJAMIN
HARRISON

SIR

Monticello Aug. 7. 1782.

The enclosed letters from Colo Turpin will in some measure explain to you the reason of my troubling you with the present application. on the removal of the seat of government I engaged his house on the hill. a house having always been found for the Governor I took for granted that the rent of that would be considered as a public charge. tho' from the nature of my application to Colo Turpin I became personally liable to him, I flatter myself it will still be the opinion that it should be paid by the public. I therefore take the liberty of asking your interposition so far as to have a determination of the point by the Executive if you think it properly within their determination, or a reference to the Auditors if you judge that more proper. but what I most particularly solicit your favor in is that it might be paid immediately if possible, as I shall otherwise think myself bound to pay it, which I really cannot do without much inconvenience. my tobaccos of the last year having been destroyed by the enemy, I with great difficulty contrive the payment of my taxes & can provide the additional sum of this rent, if I am to pay it, by no other means than a sale of some part of my estate, you will observe what Colo Turpin sais in his last letter as to the quantum of the rent, as also in the former letters every thing which had passed on that subject. I thought his first letter left it in my power to fix it at 8000 lb of tob^o, & after advising with M^r Buchanon I closed it at that. it is one year's rent for which I stand answerable. I have written to Col^o Turpin that I would apply to you on this subject & taken the liberty of desiring him to ask from you the results.

I have the honour to be with real esteem & respect your Excellency's
Most Obed

& most humble serv^t

Th: Jefferson

The Virginia Navy of the Revolution

(From the *Southern Literary Messenger*, 1857.)¹

The Virginia navy, during the Revolution, has, by a strange and criminal neglect, been deprived of its merited place in our early history, and of the credit due to the part it bore in that memorable contest. Unfortunately, its records are almost entirely lost; the journals and log-books kept by each of its vessels were not preserved, and, consequently, the sources of information are extremely limited. It is more than probable that these documents were destroyed by Arnold's men in 1781, when he overran the country from Portsmouth to Petersburg and Richmond. The limited amount of information to be found in the succeeding pages has been gleaned from scattered fragments of narratives to be seen in some of the journals of that time, and from the affidavits of those claiming land bounties for their services under its flag. A few sketches of its military operations, drawn up by one of the chief officers of the U. S. Navy, and published in the Historical Register, form perhaps the only authentic record of its doings. Communications have been made with various sources, whence it was expected information might be drawn, but with most discouraging results; and it had been found that even tradition, ever anxious to make a hero or point a tale, has been singularly wanting here. She has scarcely proved herself, in this instance, the handmaid of history. Indeed, so entire seems to be the ignorance upon this subject, resulting for the most part, from a want of care for the safety of the public archives by the officials of that time, that there are thousands of enlightened persons who are not aware that Virginia ever had an independent establishment of armed vessels. In his Naval History, Mr. Cooper has occasionally alluded to the transactions of some of the other State establishments in their waters, but it is to be regretted that he did not extend his observations to the limits of the Chesapeake Bay. Much would thereby have been preserved, which is probably lost forever. In the course of this imperfect sketch, little more than an account of the rise, formation and final reduction of the navy, will be found. A few of the actions will be noticed, and those only of which enough is known to warrant such attention. Its services were not confined to hostile encounters alone; they extended over a wide theatre of action; and one which required ceaseless vigilance and activity. It should be remembered too, that the first open outrage, of a hostile character on the part of the enemy, came from an armed vessel in their service. Lord Dunmore, in ordering the crew of the schooner *Magdalen* to bear off the powder at Williamsburg, struck the first blow; hence it seems most appropriate that the Virginia navy should be recognized as afterwards doing everything in her power to avenge this insult.

¹These unsigned articles in the *Southern Literary Messenger* were written by Dr. W. P. Palmer, a surgeon in the Confederate army, and for a number of years after the Civil War a resident of Richmond. In the present re-publication passages of no permanent value have been omitted, and obvious errors corrected. All notes have been appended by the Editor.

There were many in that heroic corps, whose deeds and whose memories, too long neglected, have almost disappeared in the uncertainties of the past. Theirs was a career of entire devotion to the cause of the country; one surrounded by peculiar hardships, and which should therefore command our special admiration. For whilst the nation can never forget the Washingtons and Lees, the Lewises, the Nelsons and a host of others, who so gallantly vindicated her honor in the field, she should not neglect the claims upon her regard, of Barron and Brooke, of Callender and Cowper, of Lilley and Saunders and Taylor, and numerous others, who served her on the water.

The waters of Virginia and the Carolinas, long anterior to the period of which we now speak, had frequently felt the presence of hostile keels; their solitary shores had often resounded with the thunder of the marauder's cannon. But it is not intended, in this sketch, to go back prior to the year 1775, when the first step was taken in organizing the Virginia navy. In tracing the entire history of the colonial marine, reference might be made to the first expedition ever sent out: to that of Capt. Samuel Argall against the French, who had with him fourteen sail. This was as early as 1613. We might, with interest, go back to the day when Sir William Berkeley, in 1676, led his fleet of armed vessels, consisting of one large frigate and seventeen smaller craft, manned by six hundred men, from his retreat on the shores of Accomac, across the bay, against the rebellious Bacon; and tell how proudly he moved up James river and re-established his government upon the smouldering ruins of Jamestown. It would not, perhaps, be amiss to recall and dwell upon the many accounts given of desperate encounters with that bold race of buccaneers and pirates, who, under the generic name of Kidd, had made themselves terrible from Cape Cod to the Caribbean sea. Coming down to a later period, we should not forget to honor the gallantry of Governor Sir Francis Nicholson, who himself, in 1702, on one occasion forgot his official safety, and embarked on board of a man-of-war to take part in the attack upon a pirate vessel, and had the pleasure of assisting in her capture after an action lasting some ten hours. Nor could we pass over unnoticed the capture of the famous Teach, or Black-beard, the very Cid of ocean Cids, the prototype pirate and terror of all the western seas; at mention of whose daring exploits men shivered with fear, and mothers pressed closer to their bosoms their tender offspring; at the recital of whose deeds the nights seemed darker, the winds howled, and the waves of the sea moaned more dismally as they broke upon the shore. This occurred in 1718, and was effected by Lieut. Maynard (a gallant name) after a desperate fight, in which all the energies of this scourge of the deep were unsuccessfully exhibited, and when he would have blown up both himself and his conqueror, but for the address of the latter. These, and many others, would furnish matter of interest as more immediately connected with our earlier history as a colony of Great Britain; but they have been noticed elsewhere, and therefore do not claim our attention in this place.

There had long been, under the colonial government, what was, in Virginia, termed a naval establishment. But this was merely a system of regulations by which the amounts of exports and imports were registered, and the duties enforced at the authorized ports of entry and warehouses established in the several districts. The functions of the officers set over these stations were entirely of a civil character. Their powers did not extend beyond the gauging of vessels, inspecting their cargoes, and enforcing the ordinary police of the port. Vessels trading with the West Indies, and perhaps others, had always been allowed to mount upon their decks a few guns, and to arm their crews, for greater security against the pirates that infested the Atlantic coasts and the Mexican Gulf. Hence, at the time of which we speak, there were to be found in the waters of Virginia many armed merchantmen easily convertible into privateers and men-of-war. This force must not, therefore, be confounded with that distinct naval system which was soon to raise an independent flag, and to take part with the land troops against the power of the British king. It is true that many of these vessels were afterwards purchased for this purpose, and were the first to enter the service. It was, too, from that merchant-marine, that most of the men and most of the best officers were afterwards procured. Their apprenticeship had been one well calculated to fit them for the service they now entered, having been passed amidst the excitements and dangers incident to the waters infested by these terrible bandits of the sea of whom mention has been made above, Richard Dale, who was a lieutenant in the Virginia navy, and afterwards the first lieutenant of Paul Jones in the famous action with the *Serapis*, was one of this class, and there is some reason to suppose that, that ocean Bayard himself, when at the age of thirteen he first came to Virginia, had his love for the sea and for freedom kindled by contact with men of that stamp.

Dale, whilst serving on board a small Virginia vessel, had been taken prisoner in James river, near Sandy Point, by a tender to the English frigate *Liverpool*, and was carried to Norfolk and confined on Board a prison-ship. Here he was prevailed upon by appeals made to him by an old school-mate, who was a tory, to forsake his country's cause and join an expedition against the people on the Rappahannock river. But this unnatural waywardness was of short duration; his heart still yearned towards the patriots' cause, and he soon returned to his first love, to be, if possible, more devoted to the interests of his native State than ever. As we have seen, he lived to vindicate his tarnished loyalty to her and her sister States, by a subsequent career of brilliant services under the continental flag.

This armed merchant-marine continued to exist, to some extent, during the revolution, and its commissioned agents were required to make their stated returns of exports, imports and entries, together with all clearances from the several ports as before; but these officers had no power of a military character.

In order to the successful prosecution of defensive military operations, it became necessary that the troops to whom is entrusted the country's security on the land, shall be supported by corresponding efforts of forces

on the water. For from the fact that the former can never appear at all points of danger at the same moment of time, the active co-operation of the latter is indispensable to their mutual efficiency. A proper regard for such arrangement at once secures the landsman against the demoralizing results to be apprehended in an army which is being constantly annoyed by false alarms and by frequent and fruitless forced marches. In addition to this, a free communication with the sea often affords the means of getting supplies and all other such aid as the fortunes of war may demand, whilst the check-mating power of a hostile fleet is never so strong as when its vigilance controls the outlets along a blockaded coast.

The want of such a naval force was seriously felt, at the opening of the war, in Virginia; for so soon as the Continental and State regiments had been, for the most part, ordered to remote portions of the country to act against the English army, it became apparent that the extended shores and defenceless harbors of the Chesapeake, and its adjacent waters, would be left to the mercy of the enemy, whose cruisers now hovered in numbers along the Atlantic coast.

The militia left in most of the seaboard counties were unable, for want of means, to offer more than a feeble resistance to an enemy whose successful descents upon their shores were becoming not only frequent, but in the strong language of Paul Jones himself, were characterized as barbarous in the extreme, such "as savages would blush at." They could not even defend private property from the hands of the ruthless invader. Mansions were laid in ashes; plantations over-run and their crops destroyed, and in many cases the slaves were carried off and sold in the West Indies. When a show of resistance was made, the most atrocious cruelties were practiced upon non-combatants, and upon such prisoners as had the misfortune to fall into their power. These troubles had exasperated the people and roused them, if possible, to a more determined spirit; so that retaliations of a desperate character began to add to the horrors of a fratricidal war. Petitions and repeated complaints went up in numbers to the Convention for relief from these grievances. They were, for the most part, from the immediate sufferers, who in fact composed a large majority of the active supporters of the war. Another cause of danger and annoyance was to be found in the lamentable fact, that in some of the sea-board counties there were those who, either from a too sensitive loyalty or from timidity, or most probably from motives of self-interest, were the secret enemies of the revolutionary cause. These tories, in many instances, did not hesitate to connive at, and sometimes actually to lend assistance in these predatory attacks, by opening communications with ships of the enemy, and giving him all the information he wanted.

Such, then, was the state of things in the colony immediately succeeding the measures adopted, and the calls made for troops to carry on the war. It was for these reasons, and for the better support of the land forces, that the Convention was constrained to take some additional steps towards a more complete defence of the State. Accordingly, the "Committee of Safety," composed of the following gentlemen: Edmund Pendleton,

George Mason, John Page, Richard Bland, Thos. Ludwell Lee, Paul Carrington, Dudley Digges, Wm. Cabell, Carter Braxton, James Mercer, and John Tabb, Esqrs., were instructed to take the subject of these petitions under their especial consideration.

The result was that upon their recommendation, the Convention, in December 1775, authorized and instructed them, as charged with the control of the defences of the Colony, to procure *armed vessels* for the better protection of the shores of the Chesapeake and its tributaries. And to further the provisions of the act, they were entrusted with the power of appointing the officers to command these vessels; and were instructed to procure immediately a sufficiency of men, both sailors and marines to man them.¹ It was their duty to establish the rates of compensation, and all other regulations, necessary to the organization of this force; as also the grades of the different officers.

This then was the first step in the formation of the Virginia Navy. Public attention was attracted to it, by announcements, that volunteers would be received; and in the *Virginia Gazette* of that day, will be found patriotic calls to the "sons of freedom" to rally to its standard. Advertisements for ship-carpenters and other operatives were made, and every inducement held out to them, in order that the building of vessels might immediately commence. The following is a fair specimen of such as appeared in the press of the day, shows not only the alacrity with which the Committee went to their duty, but the terms, and arrangements, by which the services of this important corps were to be secured.

It is to be found in the *Virginia Gazette* of April 19, 1776, and reads thus: "It being thought necessary for the public Service, to keep a Body of *ship-carpenters* in constant Employment, this is to give Notice, that *two companies*, consisting of one *Captain* and thirty *Men* each, are to be raised. The captain is to have *one dollar per Diem*, the Men *half a dollar*; their Provisions and Rum. They are to find their own Tools and Arms. Such as are willing to engage may repair to *Williamsburg* or *Suffolk*."

These appeals were not in vain. As we have seen, the youth and yeomen of the land, from the cavalier in his stately mansion to the ploughman in the field, coming up from their quiet homes to swell the ranks of the army, so now the hardy watermen from along the creeks and rivers, and the adventurous fishermen from off the coasts, were found manning the armed decks of such vessels as had been hastily procured. Many gentle-

¹"The Committee of Safety will on *Monday* the 15th of April proceed to the appointment of officers for the several companies of MARINES in the naval department. All persons, desirous of preferment therein, are requested to attend on that date." —*Virginia Gazette*, March 29, 1776.

It appears from notices of desertions, published in the *Gazette* during the summer of 1776, that there were at least three companies of Marines in Virginia at that time—one at Fredericksburg, under the command of Capt. Gabriel Jones; a second at Hobb's Hole, under command of Capt. Alexander Dick; and a third (reported May 10) at Yeocomico, Northumberland county, under command of Capt. John Allason, attached to the sloop of war "American Congress."

men whose tastes inclined them to brave the dangers of the deep, entered the service as officers, but the best selections were made from amongst those whom a long life in the merchant marine had made experienced seamen. It was for this reason that many of our best commanders were men who so soon as they donned the epaulette or grasped the sword, might be ranked as veterans to whom the country's honor could be safely entrusted.

That the Committee of Safety soon began to regard the co-operation of the land and naval forces as most important, is proved from the first order issued after the organization of the latter. It was one reversing the usual military etiquette, which generally places the naval power subject to the movements of the land forces, but which in the present instance required that in all expeditions undertaken by them, the naval corps should be seconded by those serving ashore. Such a step can only be accounted for, by supposing that the previous want of this arm of defence had unduly magnified its anticipated services, and from the fact too that the militia were often compelled to man boats against the sudden attacks of the enemy, and sometimes to engage in such expeditions as would better succeed under the direction of a leader familiar with the management of water-craft. The truth is that the duties of the self-denying and gallant militia-man, had been, and continued to be for sometime of an amphibious character; but he afterwards found refuge from this unpleasant dilemma, by enlisting either as a marine in the State navy, or as a soldier of the Continental Line.

Under the direction of the Committee of Safety, the navy may be said to have merely commenced its operations, for although it had, in a short time, rendered considerable service, by annoying the enemy and guarding the coasts, experience soon proved that much more could be done, when it should be placed upon a stronger footing. The few small vessels and barges now in its service, had already captured numerous crafts, laden with stores and provisions for the hostile army, had cut out the vessels fitted up by tories, who were making large profits in articles whose scarcity demanded large prices for them, and had in some instances successfully contended with those English Tenders and Privateers, so recently the terror of the people along the shores. In all of these contests they had borne themselves gallantly. The crews of the barges, perfectly familiar with the numerous inlets of the Bay, had kept a vigilant eye upon the movements of both the avowed and suspected tories; had protected private property, intercepted and recovered absconding slaves and, in a word, had restored confidence in the several portions of country near which they were stationed.

It would not properly be out of place to mention here, which of the vessels engaged against the enemy were first in service, which succeeded the other, and so following them through their devious wanderings, give an account of the career of each; but this cannot be done, for the reason that with a few exceptions, the history of their active operations is almost unknown. At a proper time a list of them all, so far as it has been found, shall be given.

But the constant accessions to the enemy's forces about this time, together with the increasing demands of the public welfare upon the duties of the Committee, began to show that although they had done much toward a better defence of the seaboard, the affairs of the navy would require a more especial attention. Its success, limited as it may have been, guaranteed an augmentation. Vessels and men were wanted for expeditions of a more important character than those which had been undertaken. The wants of the people and the army were to be supplied in some measure by a foreign trade; and we shall hereafter see, that the comfort and efficiency of the latter were very much promoted by the success of those expeditions.

Moreover there were those who coveted the honors to be won under its flag, and who were only awaiting the opportunity to enlist so soon as it should be afforded them. This soon occurred. In May 1776 when the note of war was being sounded throughout the length and breadth of the land, the Convention, in the following preamble fully expressed the public want, as concerning this branch of the service, "Whereas, the naval preparations of this Colony will be carried on with greater expedition and success, if proper persons are appointed, whose business it shall be, *particularly* to superintend and direct the same" be it resolved, &c.

This was immediately followed up by the appointment of a "Board of Commissioners" by a unanimous vote of the Convention, and the following gentlemen were elected as its first members—Thomas Whiting, John Hutchings, Champion Travis, Thomas Newton, Jr., and George Webb. The first named member was styled 1st Commissioner and presided over their meetings. They were all required to take the oath of office, and were allowed a clerk: Could select their own time and place of meeting at the call of the 1st Commissioner and two other members. Their peculiar duties were accurately defined, as follows; they were to superintend and direct the building of all vessels, galleys and boats; provide the necessary outfits, ordnance, provisions and naval stores, control the public rope-walks erected by the Committee of Safety, and erect dock-yards: and contract for, and provide all the timber necessary for building purposes. They were to recommend proper persons to fill such vancancies as might occur in the naval and marine corps of officers; had the power of removing and suspending such officers as might have neglected their duties, or misbehaved in any other way; were directed to require of their subordinates, such reports as would keep them constantly informed as to the condition of their peculiar charge, and in a word, were to direct generally all its affairs looking to a more complete organization.

As compensation for his services, each member of the Board was allowed a per diem of twenty shillings, for attendance at its sessions, but this amount having been considered too small was afterwards increased to forty, and in 1778, ten shillings more were added to his pay. No member,

¹Col. Champion Travis was the son of Edward Champion Travis, Burgess, and his wife Susannah, daughter of Col. Francis Boush, and their daughter Susan was the wife of the noted Edmund Ruffin.

whilst acting as such, could hold a seat in the Legislature, or accept any military appointment, his duties having such close relations to both those branches of the public service. Under the ordinance of May 1776, their first meeting took place on the 8th July following, at Williamsburg.¹ All the chief officers of the navy, appointed by the Committee of Safety, were summoned to its deliberations, that their advice might be had, and reports as to the actual condition of their vessels and crews. Upon representations made by them, considerable additions were promptly agreed upon, and alterations made in the grades and numbers of officers; difficulties having arisen in some of the larger vessels in regard to these matters.

The affairs of the navy were under the supervision of this Board, until near the close of the war, when upon its reduction, a single commission only was deemed necessary. Its presiding officer and members during that time were frequently changed, but it remained essentially the same body. Its proceedings were almost entirely of a strictly business character, being confined to the issuing of orders for outfits and ordnance, inspecting vouchers of accounts, detailing vessels for special duties at home and abroad, and observing the ordinary routine of duty peculiar to such bodies.

(To be continued.)

¹In the *Virginia Gazette* of July 5, 1776 appeared the following announcement:—"The commissioners of the Navy Board will meet in the city of Williamsburg on Monday the 8th instant, to enter upon the necessary duties of their office."

In the issue of July 12 the commissioners advertised for a contractor to supply the navy with provisions on each of the principal rivers. And in the same issue appears: "Wanted—several surgeons for the Navy. Such as incline to enter into the service will please to apply to the commissioners, now sitting in Williamsburg."

Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Navy Board*

(From July 15, 1776 to September 6, 1776)

"To Southy Simpson in Accomack County"

(July 15)

"* * * proceed to building of the Gallies with all possible dispatch."

To Capt. Christopher Calvert in Nansemond.

"As to the demension of the Gallies you are to finish the one you are now about agreeable to your first plan, but as we are of opinion that 25 feet is rather too wide, we wou'd therefore have you when you come to build the other to make her only 22 feet wide and the same depth as the other."

To Capt James Cocke on Board the Brigg Rawleigh.

(July 19)

"The Board of Naval Commissioners desire you will on the receipt of this inform them of what number of Seamen and Marines you have on board, the condition of your Vessel, how she Sails, and whether She is likely to answer the purpose for which She was intended, and if any material matter shou'd happen during your cruize, that you do immediately transmit an account of the same to this Board."

To the honorable Virginia Delegates in Congress at Philadelphia.

(July 27)

Col. William Aylett who will hand you this comes to Philadelphia to purchase sundry goods for the use of this Commonwealth among which are a number of Articles absolutely necessary for the Naval and Marine service * * *

*These excerpts from the "Letter Book of the Navy Board" indicate what ships were in commission at a given time and their movements. The spelling and punctuation of the original are retained.

To Col. Fielding Lewis, Fredericksburg.

(August 2)

The Congress have directed six Rowe Galleys for protecting Troops crossing the Rivers, one of which you'll please to have built of the following dimensions—71 feet Keel, 20 feet Beam six feet hole and Six Inches Rise

To Capt. Christopher Calvert in Nansemond (South Quay)

(July 16)

You are to allow to each of the Carpenters a half Pint of Spirits Per day which you must provide for them and inclos'd you have a Letter for Willis Riddick Esq^r county Lieut. of Nansemond requesting him to excuse the Carpenters from attending the Musters while they are at work on the Galleys.

To Mr. John Herbert (of Portsmouth)

(August 2)

The Commissioners having determined to build the two Gallies up the Southern branch of Elizabeth River, wou'd be very glad to agree with you to undertake the building them altogether by the Ton.

To Capt. James Cock.

(August 2)

On Receipt of this you are to proceed up James River and wait there for further orders.

To Capt. John Calvert.

You are to proceed up Chickahominy and put your Vessel in order
* * * using all the expedition possible.

*To Capt. Walter Brook
Commander of the Sloop Liberty*

Inclosed are the Papers you wrote for by Capt Lee and I shou'd be glad if you wou'd continue to give us information from time to time.

A Mem. for the Brigantine Northampton Francis Bright Captain.

*To Mr. Charles Thomas
Manager of the Rope-Walk at Warwick.*

(August 16)

Memorandum for Rope you'll please to get ready as soon as possible and charge it to the Schooner Speedwell Capt Cook on the Eastern Shore.

To Capt Eleazer Calender of the Sloop Defiance.

(August 19)

You must make up your Complement of Men as soon as possible taking on Board the Guns that are ready and proceed down the River as far as Hobbs Hole letting us know when there that we may give you the proper instructions.

*To Capt. Robt. Conway
(of the Galley Protector)*

(August 19)

Yours of the 9th Inst. we have receiv'd We desire you'll get your Vessel fitted and your Complement of Men made up as soon as possible, letting us know as soon as you can determine when you will be ready to proceed on a Cruise.

*To Capt. Wm. Saunders
(Schooner Adventure at Hobbs Hole)*

(August 19)

You must proceed on a cruise to the Capes annoying the Enemy as much as lies in your power, being at the same time careful of your own Vessel, and when she is foul come to York* * *

THE RESEARCHER

To Capt George Muter

(August 20)

You are to proceed to Portsmouth and fitt your Vessel in a proper Manner for cruising. When ready go to the Capes and cruize thereabouts using your best endeavours to annoy the Enemy and to protect any friendly Vessel coming in, convoying them to some place of safety within the Capes, observing to keep your Vessels clean and in good order, informing us of any occurrence that may happen worth communicating.

*To Col. Fielding Lewis
(Fredericksburg)*

(August 22)

The Board having taken under consideration the Dimensions order'd by former Letters to you of August 2 for building a Galley directed by Congress have alter'd them and come to the following resolution—eighty one feet Keel twenty feet Beam seven and a half feet moulded Hole.

We desire the Galleys may be sent round to Queens Creek on York River as soon as they have everything else on Board fit for a cruise.

*To Capt James Cock
(Brigg Rawleigh)*

(August 31)

You are desired to get your Vessel ready by Thursday the twelfth day of September and proceed immediately to James Town and apply for further orders.

To Capt. George Muter.

(September 6)

You are with all dispatch to join the Captain Barrons and proceed to new point comfort, where you are to join Commodore Boucher and follow his instructions.

To Capt. James Barron

(September 6)

You are to send to Capt. Muter to join you and with him join Commodore Boucher following his instructions.

To Capt. Edward Travis of the Manly Galley

(September 6)

Herewith you'll receive a Letter to Commodore Boucher lying off Newpoint Comfort, where you are to proceed with all possible dispatch following his instructions.

To Commodore Boucher

(September 6)

This will be delivered by Capt. Travis of the Manly Galley, whom we have sent to join you. We also shall order Capt. Muter of the Hero Galley and Capt. Barron to your assistance immediately with those Vessels and the Sloop Liberty. You are to proceed with the Brigg Adventure ten Leagues out of the Capes, observing to keep the Captain Barrons ahead as lookouts, taking all possible care to prevent your convoy from falling into the Enemys hands. After you have discharg'd the Brigg you are to return to York with the Sloop Liberty informing us of your arrival there, as we shou'd be glad to see the Vessels. The Brigg Rawleigh is cleaning and will not be ready for some time. Capt. Lilly is at Baltimore for Iron Ballast. Had they been ready we shou'd have order'd them also to join you. Capt. Westcott we have order'd to Portsmouth to clean and refit.

To be continued

The Affair at Gwynn's Island

(From the Virginia Gazette, May 31, 1776)

Last Sunday lord Dunmore, with his whole fleet, left Hampton road, and came up the bay to Gwynn's island, in Gloucester county* where we understand he has landed his black and white troops, to the number of about 500, and is intrenching. This island contains about 2000 acres, occupied by several families, who are possessed of a considerable quantity of stock, and is well watered. A body of regulars and militia, to the amount of 2000 men quickly assembled, and are watching their motions, and, if opportunity suits, will very likely attempt to beat up their new quarters, very delightful, it should seem, to those pirates and renegadoes in their present sickly, starving and dirty situation, from their amusing themselves, on the evening of their landing, with a promiscuous ball, which was opened, we hear, by a certain spruce little gentleman, with one of the black ladies.

(From the Virginia Gazette, July 19, 1776)

The following is a particular account of the attack and rout of lord Dunmore, with his pirate crew, from Gwynn's Island.

We got to the island on Monday the 8th, and next morning, at 8 o'clock, began a furious attack upon the enemy's shipping, camp, and fortifications, from two batteries, one of five 6 and 9 pounders, the other mounting two 18 pounders. What forces the enemy had were encamped on a point of the island, nearly opposite to our five gun battery, covered by a work of considerable extent. Besides this, they had two other batteries, and a stockade fort, higher up the haven, where troops were stationed to prevent our landing. In the haven were three tenders, one a sloop (the Lady Charlotte) mounting six carriage guns, a schooner of two carriage guns, six swivels, and a cohorn, and a pilot boat, badly armed, who had orders from capt. Hammond of the Roebuck, to prevent our boats passing over to the island, and to annoy the *rebels* by every means in his power.

General Lewis announced his orders for attacking the enemy by putting a match to the first gun, an eighteen pounder, himself; and the Dunmore being then nearest to us, at a distance of only 4 or 500 yards, the shot passed through her hull, and did considerable damage. Our five gun battery likewise began playing on the fleet, the enemy's camp, and works; and the fire soon became so hot that the Dunmore was obliged to cut her cables and haul off, after receiving ten shots, some of which raked her fore and aft. The Otter lay next to her, and it was expected would have taken her berth; but the first shot we gave her took place supposed between wind and water, as she immediately slipped her cables likewise, and hauled out on a careen, without firing a gun. By this time all the fleet, any way

*In that part which is now Matthews County.

near shore, began to slip their cables, in the utmost confusion; and had the wind set in with a flood tide, we must have taken great numbers of them. Our 18 pounders did great execution from the upper battery, which raked the whole fleet, and Capt. Denny, who commanded the other battery, soon silenced the enemy at the point, knocked down several tents, which put their camp in great confusion. At a half after 9 the fire ceased, but was renewed again at 12 with double vigour, from both batteries; and nothing prevented our pushing to the island, during the cannonade, but the want of vessels.

The general being determined to cross next day, gave orders for all the small craft to be collected together from the neighbouring creek that night, and two brass field-pieces, six-pounders, to be carried to the place called lower Windmill Point, to attack the tender which lay there and facilitate our crossing. Accordingly, in the morning, Capt. Harrison, who had the direction of the field-pieces, began playing upon the tender, which he galled so much, that the schooner ran up a small creek which made into the island, where the crew abandoned her, and the sloop got aground in reach of our cannon; upon which the general ordered capt. Smith, of the 7th regiment, with his company, to man the canoes and board her, which was done with alacrity. However, before our men came up with her, the crew got into their boat and pushed for the island; but capt. Smith, very prudently passing the tender, pursued them so close, that, before they could reach the shore, he exchanged a few shots with them, and took part of them prisoners. The enemy's lookout perceiving our men close upon the lower part of the island, cried out *The shirtmen are coming* and scampered off. The pilot boat made no resistance.

General Lewis then ordered 200 men, under col. M'Clanahan, to land on the island, which was performed as expeditiously as our small vessels would admit of. On our arrival, we found the enemy evacuated the place with the greatest precipitation, and were struck with horror at the number of dead bodies, in a state of putrefaction strewn all the way from their battery at Cherry Point, about two miles in length, without a shovel-full of earth upon them; others gasping for life; and some had crawled to the water's edge, who could only make known their distress by beckoning to us. By the small-pox, and other malignant disorders which have raged on board the fleet for many months past, it is clear they have lost, since their arrival at Gwynn's island, near 500 souls. I myself counted 130 graves or rather holes, loosely covered over with earth, close together, many of them large enough to hold a corporal's guard. One, in the middle, was neatly done up with turf, and is supposed to contain the remains of the late lord of Gosport. Many were burnt alive in brush huts, which in their confusion, had got in fire. In short, such a scene of misery, distress and cruelty, my eyes never beheld; for which the authors, one may reasonably conclude, never can make atonement in this world.

The enemy left behind them, in their battery, the double fortified nine-pounders, great part of their baggage, with several tents and marquees, besides the three tenders, with their cannons, small arms &c. Also the

anchors and cables of the Dunmore, Otter, and many others, to the amount, it is supposed, of 12 or 1500 £. On their leaving the island, they burnt some valuable ships which had got aground. Mr. John Grymes's effects on the island have fallen into our hands, consisting of 35 negroes, horses, cattle, and furniture.

Major Byrd, on the approach of our canoes to the island, was huddled into a cart, in a very sick and low condition, it is said, and carried down to Cherry Point, where he embarked. The second shot the Dunmore received cut her boatswain in two, and wounded two or three others; and she had scarcely recovered from the shock when a nine-pounder from the lower battery entered her quarter and beat in a large timber, from the splinters of which Lord Dunmore got wounded in the legs, and had all his valuable china smashed about his ears. It is said his lordship was exceedingly alarmed, and roared out, *Good God, that ever I should come to this!* We had our information from one of his people that came ashore after the engagement, who was taken by our scouts; he likewise said, that many were killed in the fleet, which had sustained some thousand pounds worth of damage. The Fowey and Roebuck* were the lowermost ships, besides which there were 100 and large odd sail of vessels, who took their departure on Thursday afternoon, and are supposed to have gone into Potowmack.

In this affair we lost not a man but poor capt. Arundel, who was killed by the bursting of a mortar of his own invention; although the general and all the officers were against his firing it. His zeal for the service lost him his life.

*"We have undoubted intelligence that the man of war lately arrived in Hampton road is the Roebuck, of 44 guns, capt. Hammond, lately from England, but last from Halifax, in Nova Scotia."—*Virginia Gazette*, Feb. 16, 1776.

The First Meeting of the Society of the Cincinnati in the Commonwealth of Virginia

*(From the Virginia Gazette or the Independent Chronicle,
November 15, 1783)*

*Minutes of the proceedings of the Virginia State Association
of the Cincinnati.*

Fredericksburg, Monday, October 6th, 1783.

Agreeable to the order of Brigadier General Muhlenberg, a number of the officers of the Virginia line, on Continental establishment, assembled at the town house, for the purpose of taking into their consideration, the principles upon which the Society of the Cincinnati is founded; and after electing Brigadier General Weedon their President, the meeting not being so full as was expected, a member moved to adjourn, whereupon the Board adjourned till to-morrow morning 6 o'clock.

Tuesday, 7th October, 1783.

The Board of officers met according to adjournment, and being joined by a number of others, the President then laid before the Board, a letter from Brigadier General Muhlenberg, acquainting them of his illness and inability to attend the meeting, also rules and regulations entered into by the Generals and other Officers of the American Army; likewise a letter from Major General baron de Steuben, containing further proceedings upon the subject, which were read, and after maturely considering the same, the Board expressed their entire approbation of the establishment of the said Society, and unanimously agreed to adopt it. Whereupon it was ordered that a committee of five of the meeting be appointed to take into consideration, the said rules and regulations, and to make report of such further proceedings as they should judge necessary.

The members choice were Colonels Wood, Heth, Grayson, Lieut. Col. Carrington and Capt. Pendleton.

Adjournment till 4 o'clock, P. M.

The Board met according to adjournment, and the committee appointed this morning gave in their report, which was read, and is as followeth:

The committee appointed to report the manner of adopting and subscribing the Articles of the Society of the Cincinnati, have agreed upon the following report.

1st That the articles of the institution of the Society be immediately signed by those officers that are present, and entitled to become members in the following manner, that is to say, by each subscribing his name, rank, time of service in the capacity of an officer, Resolution of Congress by which any may have been deranged, and his place of residence.

2nd. That with respect to admission of officers of the State Corps, your committee are of opinion, it should be referred to the decision of the general meeting, where other cases of a similar nature will probably be determined, many such corps, in different States, having served their country with great reputation. The advantages which have arisen to the United States, by the extraordinary aid extended by those troops to the Continental army, and from time to time their cheerful cooperation with the army, justly, in the opinion of this committee, entitle them to the fullest attention and the most favorable countenance of a general meeting.

3rd. Your committee report it as their opinion, that they cannot with propriety proceed to the discussion of several other matters, which offer for consideration, till the Society is formed as above; for which they recommend to-morrow morning.

Ordered, that the report of the committee be received, and that it be entered on the Journals.

Ordered, that the Secretary prepare two papers, one containing the rules and regulations to which the officers are to subscribe their names as members, and the other, the order on the Paymaster-General, for one month's pay each.

Adjourned till to-morrow 8 o'clock, A. M.

Wednesday, 8th October, 1783.

The Board met according to adjournment, and the Secretary having prepared the papers, directed in the proceedings of yesterday, the several officers proceeded to subscribe their respective names and rank, when the following number of the Virginia line, that is to say, one Major-General, four Brigadiers, nine Colonels, thirteen Lieut. Colonels, nine Majors, forty Captains and thirty three Subalterns voluntarily became members and parties to the institution, and bound themselves to observe and be governed by the principles therein contained; and for the performance thereof, the said officers pledged each other, their sacred honor.

Ordered, that the subscription roll lie open, for such officers entitled to become members.

Ordered, that four other members be added to the committee, to prepare and bring in such other articles as to them shall appear necessary, for the establishment of the Society; whereupon Lieut. Colonels Towles, Anderson, Posey and Clarke were appointed.

Adjourned till to-morrow 9 o'clock A. M.

Thursday, 9th October, 1773.

MET according to adjournment, and the committee gave in the following report.

1st. It is the opinion of this committee, that there be three district Societies, called and known by the name of the Southern, Northern and Western districts, that the Southern and Northern districts be divided by York river, pursuing the north branch thereof, to the Blue Ridge, and

that all the country westward of the Blue Ridge, form the western district; that the respective district meetings shall be at Petersburg, Fredericksburg and Staunton; that the President of the State Society shall call on the district Societies to assemble at such times as he shall think proper, and for such purposes as he may direct; and that when assembled, each Society shall elect a President, and Secretary who shall continue in office until the next district meeting.

2nd. That the annual meetings of the State Society, be at Fredericksburg.

3rd. That the election of all Officers in the State Society, and the Representatives to attend the general meetings, be by ballot in the same mode, as is used in the Legislature of this State.

4th. That all officers, members of this Society, who have not pay due them for services since the end of 1781, be permitted to pay officer's certificates granted by this State, for arrears of pay and depreciation, to the amount of their subscriptions; such as become members at this meeting, on or before the 25th day of December next, and such as may hereafter become members, at the time of subscribing, and that those who have pay due them for services since that date, do give orders on the Paymaster General, for their subscriptions, according to the directions of the general meeting.

5th. That five members be chosen at this meeting, to represent the State Society at the general meeting in May next, and that each member be allowed four dollars per day, for his expences while from home on that duty.

6th. That the election of honorary members to this State Society, be by ballot, and postponed at least one meeting after their being proposed, or recommended; that in all such elections a punctual and religious regard be had to the qualifications of persons proposed; so that they be truly such characters as are not only composed of distinguished abilities and conspicuous and honorable standing in the State: But also those that have manifested, throughout the whole course of the contest, the most unshaken patriotism; and an uniform and unequivocal attachment to the Great Cause of this Country; that seven eighths at least of the meeting must concur in the admission; and it is further the opinion of this committee, that it be an established rule in this State Society, to have this article together with that which respects the same subject in the institution, read, immediately before the Society shall at any time proceed to elect an honorary member; that this article is not meant to extend to foreigners.

7th. That no votes be admitted in this State Society by proxy.

8th. That not less than forty members, shall compose a meeting of the State Society sufficient to proceed to any kind of business.

9th. That all persons intrusted with public monies give good security to the President of the State Society, for the time being, and to his successors for the faithful performance of the trust reposed in him, under such penalties, as shall be judged sufficient; and that the Treasurer and assistant

Treasurer be bound, with ample securities, in the sum of £ 50000. sterling each, and that such bonds be kept by the Secretary for the time being.

10th. That no person in this Society, shall hold two commissions at the same time.

11th. That three of the Delegates to the general meeting, shall at any time be a sufficient representation.

Resolved, That the proceedings of the committee be received and entered on the Journals.

The Board then proceeded to the appointment of the officers when the following were elected.

Major General Horatio Gates, President, Brigadier General Muhlenberg, Vice President, Lieutenant Colonel Oliver Towles, Secretary, Lieutenant Colonel Edward Carrington, Treasurer, Captain Henry Young Assistant Treasurer.

Delegates to the general meeting. Brigadier General Weedon. Colonels Wood, Heth, Lee, and Lieutenant Colonel Hopkins.

Resolved, that as many officers who have not attended this meeting, may, notwithstanding, wish to become members of this State Society, subscriptions shall be received untill the next meeting by the Secretary, with the proper descriptions, every one offering so to subscribe, producing to him a certificate from the Treasurer or Assistant Treasurer, that he has lodged his month's pay; these subscriptions to be reported to the State meeting, where alone the qualifications can be judged of.

Ordered, that the Secretary take the most effectual means to possess himself of the establishment of the different officers of the Virginia Continental line; and that he report them to the next State meeting.

The Board proceeded to nominate honorary members to be admitted into this Society, when the following persons were recommended; Colonel Thomas Blackburn, proposed by Col. Grayson, seconded by Colonel Heth; Edmund Randolph, Esq; proposed by Colonel Anderson, seconded by Colonels Wood, Bell, and Carrington; General Robert Lawson, proposed by Colonel Heth, seconded by Colonel Wood; General Edmund Stevens, proposed by Colonel Towles seconded by Colonel Carrington; General Alexander Spotswood, proposed by Colonel Howe, seconded by Colonel Anderson.

Ordered that the Secretary transmit without delay, to the President, a fair copy of these proceedings, and that he also have the whole printed and published.

The Board then adjourned to the meeting in course.

A true copy from the minutes.

O. Towles, Secretary,

LIST OF THE ORIGINAL MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI IN THE STATE OF VIRGINIA

David Allen, lieutenant. (Mr. Robert Smith Phifer)	Samuel Killett Bradford, captain-lieutenant.
John Allason, lieutenant-colonel.	Alexander Breckenridge, captain.
John Anderson, captain.	Robert Breckenridge, lieutenant. (Mr. John Cabell Breckenridge)
Richard Clough Anderson, lieutenant-colonel.	Francis T. Brooke, lieutenant. (Mr. John Smith Cochran)
Vogluson Armand, captain.	John Brooke, lieutenant.
Cornelius Baldwin, surgeon.	(Mr. Edgar Stapleton Brooke)
Burgess Ball, lieutenant-colonel.	Jacob R. Brown, lieutenant.
Daniel Ball, lieutenant.	William Brown, surgeon.
Alexander Balmain, chaplain.	Thomas Browne, captain.
Chiswell Barrett, lieutenant.	Thomas Buckner, captain.
William Barrett, captain.	Abraham Buford, colonel. (Mr. Thomas Dobyns Buford)
Samuel Baskerville, lieutenant.	Laurence Butler, captain.
Henry Baylis, ensign.	Nathaniel Burwell, captain. (Dr. William Meade Burwell)
George Baylor, colonel.	Samuel Jordan Cabell, lieutenant-colonel.
James Baytop, captain. (Mr. John Barry Cary)	Nicholas Cabell, colonel.
Robert Beale, Captain. (Mr. Richard Lee Beale)	John Callendar, captain-lieutenant.
Daniel Bedinger, ensign. (Rev. Henry Bedinger)	Eleazer Callender (Virginia State Navy), captain.
Henry Bedinger, captain. (Mr. Henry Bedinger Swearingen)	William Overton Callis, lieutenant.
Thomas Bell, captain. (Mr. John Atkinson Cunningham)	Archibald Campbell, lieutenant.
William Bentley, captain.	Patrick Carnes, captain.
Thomas Bidley, major.	Clement Carrington, lieutenant. (Lt. Col. Henry Coalter Cabell, U. S. A.)
John Belfield, major.	Edward Carrington, lieutenant-colonel. (Mr. Henry Landon Cabell)
John Blackwell, captain.	George Carrington, lieutenant. (Mr. Tucker Carrington)
Joseph Blackwell, captain.	Mayo Carrington, captain. (Mr. Walter Carrington)
Theodoric Bland, Jr., colonel. (Mr. John Stewart Bryan)	Richard Claiborne, lieutenant. (Mr. Herbert Augustine Claiborne Jr.)
Ambrose Bohannon, captain-lieutenant.	
Samuel Booker, captain.	
Henry Bowles, captain.	
Thomas Bowne, lieutenant.	
Henry Bowyer, lieutenant.	
Thomas Bowyer, captain.	

*Names of present representatives in the Society are given in brackets below the name of the officer of the Revolution whom each represents.

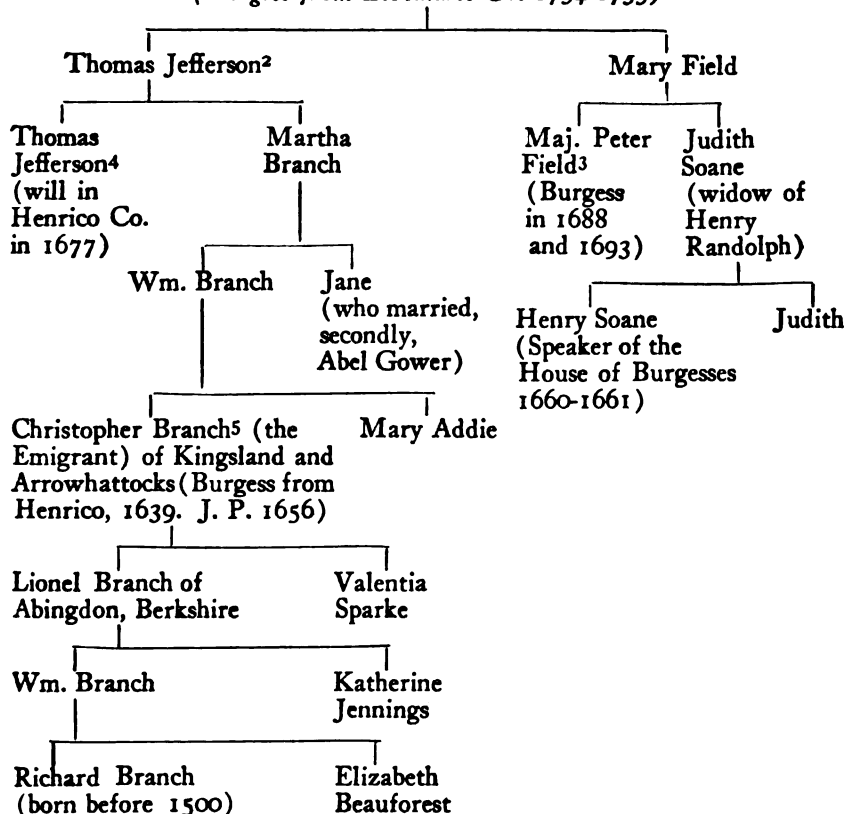
- Edmund Clarke, lieutenant.
 Jonathan Clark, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Gen. John Watts Kearney)
 William Clark, lieutenant.
 Matthew Clay, lieutenant.
 (Mr. Philip Tuggle Clay)
 Philip Clayton, lieutenant.
 Colin Cocke, captain.
 Samuel Coleman, lieutenant.
 Whitehead Coleman, captain.
 Joseph Conway, lieutenant.
 Leonard Cooper, captain.
 Louis Dominique Ethis de Corny,
 colonel.
 Robert Craddock, lieutenant.
 John Crawford, lieutenant.
 John Crittenden, captain-lieutenant.
 William Croghan, major.
 John Cropper, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Col. Hugh Douglas Wise, U. S. A.)
 Abner Crump, captain.
 John Crute, lieutenant.
 Charles Dabney, lieutenant-colonel.
 Francis Dade, captain.
 (Mr. Ludwell Brooke Alexander)
 Nathaniel Darby, lieutenant.
 William Davies, colonel.
 Alexander Dick, major.
 John Drew, lieutenant.
 Edward Duff, surgeon.
 Samuel Eddins, captain.
 Thomas Edmunds, captain.
 Le Roy Edwards, captain.
 Joseph Eggleston, major.
 William Eskridge, lieutenant.
 Christian Febiger, colonel.
 (Mr. Christian Carson Febiger)
 Thomas Fenn, captain-lieutenant.
 Reuben Field, captain.
 John Fitzgerald, captain.
 Nathaniel Fox, captain.
 Thomas Fox, captain.
 Robert Gamble, captain.
 (Major Julian Mayo Cabell,
 U. S. A.)
 Thomas Gaskins, lieutenant-colonel.
 Horatio Gates, major-general.
 James Gibbon, lieutenant.
 John Gibson, colonel.
 Erasmus Gill captain.
 (Mr. Erasmus Orlando Hinton)
 Walter Graham, captain-lieutenant.
 William Graves, cornet.
 Francis Gray, lieutenant.
 George Gray, captain.
 (Mr. Henry Weedon Gray Jr.)
 William Gray, lieutenant.
 William Grayson, colonel.
 (Hon. Carter Henry Harrison)
 Gabriel Green, lieutenant.
 John Green, colonel.
 Robert Green, lieutenant.
 David Griffith, chaplain.
 (Mr. Phillip Smith Griffith)
 John Hackley, lieutenant.
 John Harris, lieutenant.
 Jordan Harris, colonel.
 Benjamin Harrison, Jr., Deputy
 Paymaster-General.
 Charles Harrison, brigadier-general.
 Samuel Hawes, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Dr. George Trotter Tyler)
 John Hayes, major.
 Henry Heth, captain.
 (Mr. Stockton Heth)
 John Heth, lieutenant.
 (Mr. Clement Craig Heth, U. S. A.)
 William Heth, colonel.
 (Mr. Heth Lorton)
 Peter Higgins, lieutenant.
 Abraham Hite, captain.
 George Hite, lieutenant.
 Isaac Hite, lieutenant.
 Thomas Hoard, captain.
 David Hopkins, captain.
 Samuel Hopkins, lieutenant-colonel.
 Henry Hughes, ensign.
 Jasper Hughes, cornet.
 John Hughes, captain.
 James Innes, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Mr. William Innes Forbes)
 John Jameson, lieutenant-colonel.
 John Boswell Johnston, captain.
 Peter Johnston, lieutenant.
 (Mr. Joseph Beverley Johnston)
 William Johnston, captain.

Albridgeton Jones, lieutenant.
 Charles Jones, lieutenant.
 Churchill Jones, captain.
 Strother Jones, captain.
 John Jordan, captain.
 Custis Kendall, captain.
 Richard Kennon, lieutenant.
 (Mr. Walter Gibson Peter)
 Elisha King, lieutenant.
 Robert Kirk, lieutenant.
 Abraham Kirkpatrick, captain.
 Elias Langham, lieutenant.
 Samuel Lapsley, captain.
 Robert Lawson, major.
 Henry Lee, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Mr. George Taylor Lee)
 Jacques LeMaire, lieutenant-colonel.
 Charles Lewis, colonel.
 (Mr. John Walker Fry)
 Charles Lewis, captain.
 (Dr. Byrd Charles Willis)
 George Lewis, captain.
 William Lewis, major.
 Arthur Lind, captain-lieutenant.
 William Lewees Loveley, captain.
 John William Ludiman, lieutenant.
 James Mabon, captain.
 Charles Magill, major.
 (Mr. John Augustine Smith)
 Philip Mallory, captain.
 Thomas Martin, lieutenant.
 (Mr. Atwood Violett)
 Thomas Massie, major.
 (Mr. Robert Withers Massie)
 George Mathews, colonel.
 Thomas Mathews, lieutenant-colonel.
 Abraham Maury, lieutenant.
 Abraham McClung, surgeon.
 William McGuire, lieutenant.
 Everard Meade, major.
 Richard Kidder Meade, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Mr. Statius Meade)
 William Meredith, lieutenant.
 Thomas Meriwether, major.
 Basil Middleton, lieutenant.
 David Miller, lieutenant.
 William Miller, captain-lieutenant.
 Daniel Morgan, brigadier-general.
 (Mr. Franck Taylor.)
 Simon Morgan, captain.
 Robert Morrow, captain.
 Benjamin Moseley, lieutenant.
 William Moseley, major.
 Peter John Muhlenberg, brigadier-general.
 James Monroe, major.
 (Mr. William Monroe Johnson)
 John Nelson, major.
 (Mr Robert H. Tucker)
 Peter Netbell (N. Y.), captain-lieutenant.
 John Neville, colonel.
 Presley Neville, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Mr. Henry McGuire Taylor)
 Andrew Nixon, captain.
 Lipscomb Norvell, lieutenant.
 Ferdinand O'Neal, captain.
 John Overton, captain.
 Thomas Overton, captain.
 Alexander Parker, captain.
 Josiah Parker, colonel.
 Thomas Parker, captain.
 William Parsons, captain.
 Josias Payne, ensign.
 Thomas Payne, captain.
 Charles Pelham, major.
 Thomas Pendleton, captain.
 Thomas Pemberton, captain.
 John Perry, cornet.
 Benjamin Pollard, captain.
 Robert Porterfield, captain.
 Thomas Posey, lieutenant-colonel.
 John Poulson, major.
 Robert Powell, captain.
 John Pryor, captain-lieutenant.
 Robert Quarles, ensign.
 William P. Quarles, lieutenant.
 Drury Ragsdale, captain.
 (Dr. Delawarr B. Easter)
 Robert Randolph, captain.
 (Dr. Beverley Randolph Kennon)
 Robert Rankin, captain.
 Thomas Ransdell, captain.

- Andrew Rey, surgeon.
 Willis Riddick, captain.
 Thomas Ridley, major.
 John Robins, lieutenant.
 John Rogers, captain.
 John Roney, lieutenant.
 Robert Rose, surgeon.
 Beverley Roy, captain.
 Albert Russell, lieutenant.
 William Russell, colonel.
 (Mr. William Preston Harrison)
 Philip Sansum, captain.
 Nathaniel Littleton Savage, Jr.,
 lieutenant.
 (Dr. Lawrence Thomas Royster)
 John Scarburgh, ensign.
 Charles Scott, lieutenant.
 Charles Scott, cornet.
 John Scott, ensign.
 Joseph Scott, Jr., captain.
 Samuel Selden, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Mr. Samuel Selden Brooke, Jr.)
 Charles Simms, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Mr. Edward Molineux Taylor)
 Anthony Singleton, captain.
 Clough Skelton, captain.
 Alexander Skinner, surgeon.
 Ballard Smith, lieutenant.
 (Capt. Roy Cabell Smith U. S. N.)
 Larkin Smith, captain.
 Smith Snead, major.
 Stephen Southall, lieutenant.
 (Dr. Philip Turner Southall)
 Richard Starke, lieutenant.
 David Stephenson, major.
 William S. Stevens, lieutenant.
 Philip Stewart, lieutenant.
 John Stith (1st), captain.
 John Stith (2nd), captain.
 Sigismond Stribling, captain.
 (Mr. William Dewey Cooke)
 Beverly Stubblefield, captain.
 Joseph Swearingen, captain.
 Nicholas Taliaferro, lieutenant.
 Richard Taylor, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Col. John Rogers Meigs Taylor
 U. S. A.)
 Benjamin Temple, lieutenant-colonel.
 (Mr. Clarence Welmore Robinson)
 Presley Thornton, captain.
 Albion Throckmorton, cornet.
 Samuel Tinsley, cornet.
 John Trabue, ensign.
 Oliver Towles, lieutenant-colonel.
 George Lee Turberville, major.
 James Upshaw, captain.
 Marks Vanderwall, lieutenant.
 Henry Vowles, captain-lieutenant.
 Andrew Wagener, major.
 David Walker, lieutenant.
 Gustavus Brown Wallace, lieutenant-
 ant-colonel.
 William B. Wallace, lieutenant.
 Walter Warfield, surgeon.
 George Augustine Washington,
 lieutenant.
 Richard C. Waters, captain-lieuten-
 ant.
 John Watts, captain.
 George Weedon, brigadier-general.
 John White, lieutenant.
 Robert White, captain.
 (Mr. John Baker White)
 William White, captain.
 William Whittaker, lieutenant.
 David Williams, lieutenant.
 James Williams, captain.
 John Willis, major.
 (Dr. Achille Murat Willis)
 Willis Wilson, lieutenant.
 John Winston, captain.
 William Winston, lieutenant.
 James Wood, colonel.
 Robert Woodson, captain.
 (Major Robert Scott Woodson,
 U. S. A.)
 James Wright, captain.
 Robert Yancey, captain.
 (Mr. John Archer Coke)
 Charles Yarborough, lieutenant.
 Henry Young, captain.
 Robert Young, captain.

The Pedigree of Peter Jefferson

COL. PETER JEFFERSON¹
(Burgess from Albemarle Co. 1754-1755)



¹The will of Peter Jefferson was dated July 13, 1757; proved Oct. 13, 1757. Legatees; wife Jane, sons Thomas and Randolph, daughters Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, Lucy and Ann Scott.

In the inventory are twenty-four titles of books and maps.

²Among the "Sufferings for the years 1715-23" listed by the Quaker Thomas Pleasants occurs this item:—"Imprison'd by Thos. Jefferson for Fifty Shill Sterling." This Thomas was the grandfather of the author of the Statute of Virginia for Religious Freedom.

³Maj. Peter Field was one of the largest landholders of Henrico. In the Quit-rent Roll of 1705 he was listed as possessing 2185 acres.

⁴The claim that Thomas Jefferson of Henrico, grandfather of Peter Jefferson, sprang from John Jefferson, member of the first Jamestown legislative Assembly of 1619 is altogether without conclusive proof.

⁵For the Branch descent, see "Branchiana" and "Branch of Abingdon," by James Branch Cabell.

On the maternal side Thomas Jefferson's claim to gentle lineage is conceded. The origins of his father, however, have been repeatedly disparaged. The foregoing table presents what is known of Peter Jefferson's antecedents.

In a letter, dated February 20, 1777, Thomas Jefferson, the avowed leader of the campaign to destroy the right of primogeniture and entail, wrote to his agent, Thomas Adams:—"One farther favor and I am done; to search the Herald's office for the arms of my family. I have what I have been told were the family arms, but on what authority I know not. It is possible there may be none. If so, I would with your assistance become a purchaser, having Sterne's word for it that a coat of Arms may be purchased as cheap as any other coat." In due course there were displayed at Monticello the arms of the Jeaffresons of Dullingham House, co. Cambridge:—Az., a fret arg., on a chief of the last, three leopard's heads, gu.

Crest—A talbot's head erased, arg., eared, gu.

The ground for the assumption of these arms remains a mystery.

The Patriots

(A comedy in five Acts, by Robert Munford*)

From Act II. Scene I.

Enter M'Flint, M'Squeeze, and M'Gripe.

M'Flint. What is our offence, pray?

Strut. The nature of their offence, gentlemen, is, that they are Scotchmen; every Scotchman being an enemy, and these men being Scotchmen, they come under the ordinance which directs an oath to be tendered to all those against whom there is just cause to suspect they are enemys.

Brazen. (rising) As these men are Scotchmen, I think there is just cause to suspect that they are our enemies. Let it be put to the committee, Mr. president, whether all Scotchmen are not enemies.

* * *

M'Gripe. I've gi'en nae cause to suspect that I am an enemy. The ordinance says, ye must hae just cause. Bring your proof, gentlemen.

Brazen. Proof sir! we have proof enough. We suspect any Scotchman; suspicion is proof, sir. I move for the question, Mr. President.

* * *

Scene, a muster-field (in the courtyard.)

* * *

Trim. Noble captain, your servant—we shall soon get our complement of men; there are several fine fellows that intend to lift.

Flash. Noble fellows: have you anything for them to drink?

Trim. I have the recruiting jugs full to the brim.

Flash. Of what?

Trim. Peach brandy, the best liquor in the world.

Flash. Produce it, d—me, and give the lads a drink.

Trim. Never mind me; never mind me, captain, I'll do it. (*sings.*)

Come on, my brave fellows, a fig for your lives,
We'll fight for our country, our children and wives;
Determin'd we are to live happy and free,
Then join, honest fellows, in chorus with me.
Derry down, down, &c.

A fig for the English, and Hessians to boot,
Who are sick half their time with eating of crout,
But bacon and greens, and Indian corn-bread,
Make a buck-skin jump up, tho' he seem to be dead.
Derry down, down, &c.

*Robert Munford, Captain in the French and Indian War and for many years County Lieutenant of Mecklenburg, wrote, in addition to "The Patriots," a comedy called "The Candidates or The Humours of a Virginia Election." These two plays were published in 1798, by his son, William Munford, author of an admirable translation of Homer's Iliad.

Where's the spring?

Mob. We'll show it to you.

Trim. Come on, my brave fellows.

Mob. Huzza! for the noble sergeant. (Exit shouting.)

Flash. My sergeant has enlisted several fine fellows for me; but persecuted with the wheeling of wives or the entreaties of parents, I am obliged to discharge the cowards as fast as I get them.

Thunderbolt. You should not let your good-nature prejudice the service, captain.

• • •

Flash. Damn good nature, sir, I scorn it. If I let a man off, 'tis for his money; he pays for his peeping, honey.

Thunderbolt. That's right; it makes the more bounty-money for others.

• • •

Flash. The public allowance us nothing. If it was not for a little smart money, and now and then a run of luck, I should absolutely perish.

Thunderbolt. Do you ever play at cards?

Flash. A pretty question, d—— me! Why, gaming and ——ing are the two first qualifications of a soldier.

• • •

Enter Trim.

Well, Trim, what luck?

Trim. Why, sir, I got ten clever fellows to promise me to enlist (hickups) do you see me, just as the brandy gave out, they kept punctually calling for more grog. I told them, says I, (hickups) I am very sorry, says I, the brandy is out. Egod, sir, the words were no sooner out of my mouth, (hickups) than away they went, every soul of them.

Flash. I am glad of it, for I may perhaps find another use for the bounty-money. Trim, meet me at old Brazen's to-night. Come, gentlemen.
(*Exeunt.*)

Items From "The Visitor"

(Printed and Published in Richmond, beginning Saturday, February 11, 1809, by Lynch and Southall, corner of Harris's building.)

(February 11, 1809.)

Marriages—

On Thursday evening the 19th inst. Mr. William Prosser of this city, to the very agreeable Mrs. Letitia Ring, of Tuckomon, King William county.

Same evening by the Rev'd John D. Blair, Mr. Robert Pollard Jun. of King William, to the truly amiable and much admired Miss Eveline Chamberlayne, of Henrico.

Deaths.

On Tuesday evening the 24th ult. Mrs. Mary Saunders the amiable consort of Col. Robert H. Saunders of Goochland.

(February 25)

Thomas Moore Esq. alias Anacreon Moore, who on visiting this country was almost idolized by its inhabitants, has requited their hospitality with the most illiberal strictures on American customs and manners; yet his poetry and music are much noticed here, and by many admired.

• • •

The Annual meeting of the Richmond Library Society, is to be held at the House of Casper Flesher on the fourth Monday in this month, at the hour of 12 o'clock.

By order of the President and Directors.

John Lynch, Librarian.

(March 25)

Nathaniel Pope, Esq. a very valuable and respectable inhabitant of Hanover county, was lately killed in a duel.

(April 8)

Assembly rooms are not the places of all others, in which the *Ladies* may be studied to most advantage. One cannot learn half so much of a woman's real character by dancing with her, as by conversing with her at home, where one can observe her behaviour at the table, at the fire-side, and

amid all the trying circumstances of domestic life. We are all good when we are pleased; but she is a good woman who wants not a fiddle to sweeten her.

(May 6)

MARRIAGES

"Oh! let Hymenial fetters prove
Propitious; and connubial love
Increase each coming day!
May many lovely offspring rise
To charm your hearts and please your eyes,
And soothe your cares away!"

Married—On the 11th ult. by the Reverend John D. Blair, Samuel McCraw Esq. Attorney at Law, to the truly amiable Mrs. Sarah Gunn, both of this City.

—At Halifax, N. C. on the 15th ult. John W. Eppes, Esq. Member of congress from Virginia, to Miss Martha Jones, daughter of the late Willie Jones, Esq.

—On the 27th ult. by the Rev. Mr. Buchanan, major John Roberts of Culpepper, to Miss Lucy Anne Pollard of this city.

—On Thursday evening by the Revd. Isaac H. Judah, Mr. Hyman Marks to Mrs. Grace Myers, all of this city.

—On the 20th November last, at Christ Church, London, Master G. Lloyd, aet 16 years! to Mrs. ——— Evans, aet 60!

May a virtuous offspring be enjoy'd
By Mother Evans and Master Lloyd.

(May 20.)

Died—On Sunday last, Capt. Wm. Davidson, a native of Ireland, and for several years a respectable resident of this city.

(June 3.)

Marriage—At Pelham (Mass) Mr. Wm. M. Fall, a sprightly youth aged 100 years, to the blooming widow Judith Perkins, aged 79, both paupers.

"If love's a flame that's kindled by desire,
An old stick's surely best, because 'tis drier."

(June 17.)

"You are always yawning," said a woman to her husband. "My dear friend," replied he, "the husband and wife are one, and when I am alone I grow weary."—de Chamfort.

(July 1.)

Died.—At Ramsgate (England) the honorable John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, Governor of Virginia previous to the Revolution.

(August 12.)

In Wakefield, N. H. Mrs Patience Hall, aged 79; she is supposed to have assisted at the birth of more than 1000 children.

(August 26.)

Married.—On the 8th Instant in Cumberland County by the Revd. Abner Watkins, Daniel W. Mays Esq. age 18 years, to the amiable and accomplished, virtuous and much admired Miss Suritta Christopher of Mecklenburg County, aged 45 years.

(June 10, 1810.)

In Norfolk, on the 8th inst. Mrs. Margaret West, relict of Mr. Thos. West, deceased, founder of the Virginia Theatres.

On The Green Table

Notes and Comments

"The great figures of the past are either phantoms or statues, things of mist or things of stone, without form or with nothing but form. Of a phantom there can be any view; of a statue there can be essentially but one; the only possible diversity is obtained by throwing coloured lights on it, as they do on stage groups. Thus, when literary men say that the time has not yet arrived for a 'final estimate' of this person or that, they do not mean that a true estimate may be formed hereafter. All they mean is that any present estimate is liable to effective contradiction.* * * the learned professor to whom the mind of his own butler is probably a dark mystery discourses confidently about the secret motives of Tiglath Pelezer or Oliver Cromwell, not because he knows, but because he knows nobody else knows."—"Portraits of the Nineties," by E. T. Raymond, page 10.

* * *

Galsworthy, in "The Silver Spoon," describes his young South Carolinian as the great-grandson of a Loyalist officer of the Revolution. An excursus into vital statistics would have demonstrated to the accomplished author that a "great" or two should be cast into the breach, unless, peradventure, the youth's forbears were given to patriarchal mating.

* * *

It is not common knowledge that the Lady Augusta Murray, second daughter of the Earl of Dunmore, last Royal Governor of Virginia, married Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex and uncle of Queen Victoria. The Duke met and fell in love with the Lady Augusta while she was wintering in Rome with her mother and younger sister, Virginia (born in Williamsburg, Virginia). The most impassioned letters passed between the love-stricken pair; and, in the face of the Royal Marriage Act of 1772, which rendered any marriage of a descendant of George III. null and void without the consent of the Sovereign, they were secretly wedded. Of this union were born Sir Augustus d'Est (1794) and Ellen Augusta (1801), who became the wife of Sir Thomas Wilde, afterwards Baron Truro and Lord Chancellor of England.

Between the Duke and his wife an estrangement developed after—or perhaps before—the birth of the second child, and the husband, already legally freed by the act of nullity, formed an attachment for the Lady Celia, daughter of the Earl of Arran and "unafflicted widow of Sir George Buggin, Knight." This "lady of ardent temperament and ample proportions" the Duke proceeded to marry and continued to cherish, as

Malloy further informs us, "with that uncritical admiration which is the privilege of age."

* * *

The Duke University Press has recently issued "Loyalism in Virginia," by Isaac Samuel Harrell, Assistant Professor of History in the University of New York. The thesis of this "monograph in economic history" is intriguing, but will be hotly disputed by some who have (and by others who have not) the ammunition of retort.

* * *

The microscopic purist may exult to learn that some of the Revolutionary scribes had not acquired the vice of splitting infinitives. Not one of these adverbial wedges is to be found in the Journal of the Privy Council during Patrick Henry's first series of administrations.

* * *

Jefferson, the "Pen of the Revolution," had the habit of beginning every sentence, other than the opening of a paragraph, with a small letter (except in the case of "I", of course). 'Sais' was another of his earmarks. *Vide* "Jefferson and his Landlord."

* * *

Dr. George Phillip Krapp tells us in his scholarly work, "The English Language in America":—"Though material for the colloquial speech in Virginia and other Southern states in the seventeenth centuries, such as is provided for New England by the local town histories, is unfortunately not abundant, one can safely hazard the guess that the speech of Virginia and the speech of New England at the period of colonization were essentially the same."

True it is that most of the early official records of Virginia counties display the work of clerks of respectable attainments, and while no such mass of illiteracy appears as that presented by the New England town histories, yet there are extant in Virginia letter-books and commercial correspondence that throw much light on the pronunciation of the eighteenth century. Nor should one overlook the "Virginia Word Book," published by Dr. Green about twenty-five years ago.

* * *

Dr. Robert Alexander Armistead's "English Grammar," published in Virginia about 1820, might be added to Dr. Krapp's bibliography.

* * *

Even persons who should know better insist on pronouncing *ye* of the old records with the consonant sound of the obsolete pronoun of the second

person plural. Every student of historical phonetics knows that the definite article was then pronounced precisely as it is at present. If editors would transcribe the intention rather than the letter of the original the uninitiated might be saved from this grotesque mistake. But what would become of "Ye Olde Virginia Cooking" and other such enticements, with their delectable flavor of Eld?

* * *

Likewise, the superimposed flourish, indicating an abbreviation, has been sadly misconceived. More than one Abraham has been telescoped to Abram and *innocent* rendered *inocent*, through disregard of the signifi-
cance of the ~.

* * *

Four states only can claim with good warrant the title "Commonwealth"—viz., Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Virginia's offspring, Kentucky

* * *

Colonial Virginians (a few) had a *penchant* for the names Grief and Mourning. Henry Randolph of Henrico was the father of twins, afflicted with these "Christian" names at the font. Mourning succumbed, but Grief rose superior to his handicap.

* * *

Those aqueous souls who stood sponsors for the names "River Jordan" and "Atlantic Ocean Somebody-or-other" inspire whimsical musings, as does that parent Green who dubbed his child "Paris." For the last, there is the saving claim, however, that the name was pronounced "Pay-ris," which not everyone knows.

Consider, too, a family of Onions who obliterated, to the ear, what might have evoked, as Mrs. Malaprop would put it, "odorous comparisons," by pronouncing their cognomen "O-ny'-ons."

* * *

It is interesting to speculate how the very un-British —*ville*, compounded in place names, found its way to our shores. Offhand one might be tempted to suspect that the French Alliance was the original stimulating cause. This, so far as Virginia is concerned, is certainly not the case; her first township in —*ville*, Gatesville in the parish of Dale, Chesterfield county, dates from 1761, with Charlottesville close following, in 1762. Then surcease until the Revolution, about which period *villes* began to be fruitful and to multiply exceedingly.

Of cities and of towns of more than 1,000 population, with this termination, there are to be found in the Union today between three and four hundred, the vast majority in Pennsylvania (banner-state of villedom), New York, the Southern group, in Indiana, and in Illinois and Ohio, once a part of the Dominion of Virginia. The West (barring California) displays little fancy for the Gallic ending; several New England states, including Massachusetts, have never taken to it at all.

* * *

For the historian and genealogist one of the most valuable undertakings in recent years is the compilation, by Mr. Louis A. Burgess, of rare documents on file in the Virginia Land Office. These papers were used by the soldiers, his devisee, heir or assignee to prove a right to military land bounty. In most of the papers the county in which the soldier was born, married and died is given; dates, the soldier's rank in the Army, his term of service and the Regiment and Company to which he belonged, are given.

Descendants of these Virginia soldiers are in every one of the United States. Virginia owned vast tracts of land which now comprise several of the Middle Western States—Kentucky, Ohio, Illinois—settled in part by Virginia soldiers who received land in partial payment for their services.

* * *

Mr. Nock, in his "Jefferson," informs us that the three men who most influenced the intellectual life of his hero in youth were Douglas, Maury, and Small—Scotsmen all.

The central "Scotsman" of this trio, the Rev. James Maury (1717-1769), rector of Fredericksburg parish and clerical protagonist in the much-trumpeted "Parson's Case," in which Patrick Henry spread his oratorical wings, was the son of Matthew Maury of Castel Maupon, Gascony, who emigrated to Virginia in 1718, after his marriage in Dublin to Mary Ann Fontaine, daughter of the Rev. James Fontaine and his wife, Anne Elizabeth Boursiquot, both Huguenots.

A Scotchman sprung from French parents would indeed be a genesis capable of undoing even the author of "The Fruit of the Family Tree."

* * *

It may be worth while recalling that Aphra Behn (died 1698) of Oroonoko fame, produced, among her unsavory collection, a play called "The Widow Ranter, or Bacon in Virginia." The Widow's name was doubtless inspired by the term applied to a fanatical religious sect of the period, though the mania of this predatory widow is in a direction poles apart from anything that smacks of religion. Throughout every scene history is unmercifully distorted; yet Bacon, represented as the diffident object of the passion of the Indian Queen, utters some respectable rhetoric, which even at this day might bear unbowdlerized quoting.

Apropos of this same Bacon, there was once upon a time a certain oldish lady who claimed descent from a hypothetical son of the Rebel. Even after the devastating evidence of Mrs. Bacon's will (that mentioned no son) was placed under her eyes, she held firm and stoutly exploded: "I don't care what it says. Mrs. Bacon was mistaken. There *was* a son."

* * *

The fact that, in the records, a variant form 'Scarbrook' occurs side by side with 'Scarborough' may argue that the final *gh* of the latter then retained its fricative sound, not that, as an intuitive genealogist assumed, the members of this clan were orthographically casual.

* * *

Even men of letters may make their mark *in articulo mortis*. There is also the possibility that a testator may be suffering from manual paralysis, as was suggested by a resourceful delver who found sandwiched between her ancestor's names a Saint Andrew's cross. What consolation, too, in the reflection that the founders of the proudest families of England (and elsewhere, for that matter,) made their marks, not only with the sword, but with the pen!

* * *

A *grande dame* was aglow over the slender stream of blood royal which, by mazy meanderings, flowed down to her veins from Edward I., when one of a mathematical turn reminded her that it had been computed that no less than 100,000 descendants of this very desirable royal "claim" were living in London alone.

"Granting that they are (which I don't grant for a minute)," tartly countered she of the Blood, "all but a mere handful don't know it and that makes it the same as if they were not his descendants at all."

In ignorantia felicitas (et superbia).

* * *

A minor scribe of the Revolution had occasion to spell the name of Virginia's first republican (or democratic) governor. This he achieved quite successfully, but then, taking thought, was prompted to insert with a caret an *r* before the *t* of the Patrick, thus unwittingly revealing a pronunciation which survives to this day upon the tongues of several great gentlemen with an aroma of the past.

* * *

On September 6, 1926 there was unveiled at Cuckoo, Louisa County, Virginia, a five-ton boulder and bronze tablet to commemorate the heroic ride of Captain Jack Jouett in June, 1781, which resulted in saving

Governor Thomas Jefferson and the Virginia Assembly at Charlottesville from capture by the British under Colonel Tarleton.

The memorial, at the intersection of the Jefferson Highway with the road by which young Jouett began his perilous ride, is very near the site of the Cuckoo Tavern, in which Jouett discovered the plans of the enemy for capturing Mr. Jefferson and his colleagues.

* * *

Died, this past summer, in Mount Vernon, New York, M. Paul Marie Joseph de Pourcet de Sahune Dumottier, Comte de la Fayette, a great-great-grandson of General the Marquis de la Fayette, and an Honorary Member of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia.

* * *

The State Library has just issued Vol. I. of "Official Letters of the Governors of Virginia." This volume of over four hundred pages contains the letters of Patrick Henry and other executive documents covering the period July 1, 1776 to June 1, 1779.



GENEALOGIES

MURDAUGH FAMILY

I¹. In 1698 JOHN MURDAH (or Murdaugh)² patented 500 acres in Nansemond County, Virginia; in 1697 he patented 150. The Quit-rent roll of 1705 lists him as possessing 500 acres.

In 1702 John Murdaugh made next to the largest contribution in tobacco (550 pounds) towards the fund for building the Quaker meeting house in Nansemond County. See Record Book of the Lower Virginia Meeting; copy in the Valentine Museum, Richmond.

John Murdah is recorded as present at the Quaker Assembly of Chuckatuck in 1704.

John Murdaugh married ———, and had issue, Abraham, John³ and Josiah. He made his will in December, 1715, all his sons being minors at the time. His death occurred in April, 1718.⁴

II. JOSIAH MURDAUGH (John¹) died in 1743, leaving an only son, James (died 1798).

There was on record in the Clerk's Office of Nansemond County a deed from James Murdaugh to ——— Skeeter, dated March 11, 1765, in which the former is named as "the only son and heir of Josiah Murdaugh.

III. JAMES MURDAUGH (Josiah,² John¹) was a student at William and Mary College; a lawyer by profession; member of the Committee of Safety for Nansemond County; member of the Convention of 1775; Captain of a company of Minute Men; presidential elector in 1792.

¹Roman numerals indicate generations from John Murdaugh (I).

²A James Murdaugh patented, on April 30, 1679, 280 acres in the Upper Parish of Nansemond. According to family tradition of the descendants of John Murdaugh this James was a brother of John, and the two came from Scotland. James is said to have removed to Southampton County, and to have descendants in the South.

³A John Murdaugh signed the petition to the House of Burgesses on behalf of the "Society called Quakers," presented Nov. 14, 1738.

In the "Record Book of the Lower Virginia Meeting" Miriam, Judith and John Murdaugh appear among the witnesses of a Quaker marriage.

At the 1752 meeting at Backwater, Surry County, announcement is made of the approaching marriage of a John Murdaugh to Jane Sebrell.

⁴This information is derived from a MS. Family History, compiled by the late Judge Claudius W. Murdaugh, whose father made abstracts of wills before the burning of the Clerk's Office of Nansemond on February 6, 1866.

The census of 1782 shows 7 whites in his family and 27 slaves.

For further information, see "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Howe's "Historical Collections of Virginia" and Dunn's "History of Nansemond County."

James Murdaugh married Mary (Molly) Walke, daughter of Thomas Walke, of Princess Anne County, and had issue:—(1) John (Surgeon U. S. N.), married ——— Whitlock, and left descendants in Nansemond County (2) James (3) Peggy, married Solomon Shepherd, and left issue (4) Patience (5) Josiah.

IV. JAMES MURDAUGH (James,³ Josiah,² John¹) married Lucy Dandridge, daughter of Bartholomew Dandridge.

[The descendants of James Murdaugh (IV) will be published in a future issue of this magazine. The Rev. Edmund Murdaugh is of this line.]

IV. JOSIAH MURDAUGH (James,³ Josiah,² John¹) was a prominent lawyer of Nansemond County. He died February 12, 1826. His will, dated August 21, 1824, was admitted to probate on March 13, 1826.

Josiah married on September 21, 1797 Peggy Holliday (died August 15, 1824), daughter of Joseph and Patience Holliday.

Josiah Murdaugh and Patience Holliday had issue:—(1) Joseph Holliday (died in infancy) (2) James (3) John Washington; and three other children, Patience Godwin, Josiah, and Mollie Walke, who all died young.

V. James Murdaugh (Josiah,⁴ James,³ Josiah,² John¹), a lawyer of Portsmouth, Virginia, was born October 23, 1799, and died May 31, 1870.

He married, on February 12, 1822, Mary Parker Riddick. Issue:—Two children who died young, and Claudius Walke Murdaugh, born December 28, 1828 (died October 12, 1898).

VI. CLAUDIUS WATKES MURDAUGH (James,⁵ Josiah,⁴ James,³ Josiah,² John¹) was a prominent attorney of Portsmouth, Virginia, and was associated with the Confederate States both in a military and a civil official capacity, holding a seat in the Virginia legislature throughout the struggle and also serving as a distinguished officer of the Sixty-first regiment. He was graduated at William and Mary College, July 4, 1848; after which he entered the University of Virginia for the study of law. He began practice in Portsmouth in 1852 and continued until the beginning of the War. He entered the service as commissary of the Third regiment, but resigned to re-enlist as lieutenant of Company I of the Sixty-first Infantry. In 1864 he was promoted to the rank of captain in recognition of his gallant service.

After the war he resumed the practice of law; served four years as Commonwealth Attorney and six as Judge of the Hustings Court of Portsmouth.

On August 13, 1856, Claudius W. Murdaugh was married by the Rev. Charles Minnegerode to Eugenia Ducachat Dickson (born October 15,

1834), the daughter of John and Mary Eliza Hipkins Dickson. Mrs. Murdaugh was a woman of patrician beauty and singular charm, characteristics which she retained to the end. She died on January 15, 1920.

Claudius W. and Eugenia D. Murdaugh had issue:- (1) James (1857-1886) (2) Eugenia D. (3) Mary (4) Claudius Walke (5) Delia Venable (died in infancy) (6) infant (7) Marion Dickson, married Heber Chisholm Cassell, son of Virginius and Jane Cassell (8) Georgeanna Hipkins (1869-1925) (9) John Washington, married Lillian Whitehurst, June 24, 1926 (10) Ellie Harrison (11) Bessie Marsden (12) Josiah, died in infancy (13) William Calvert (1876-1895) (14) Josiah.

VII. Eugenia D. Murdaugh (Claudius,⁶ James,⁵ Josiah,⁴ James,³ Josiah,² John¹) married, in 1879, Thomas A. Bain of Portsmouth.

Issue:- (1) Eugenia Murdaugh Bain, married Dr. Frank C. Cook U. S. N. (issue, Francis and Thomas) (2) George (died young) (3) Thomas M. Bain, married Mabel Hemingway (4) Claude M. Bain, married Margaret Herndon (issue, Claude M. Jr.) (5) James Murdaugh Bain, married Sarah Stroud (6) Kathleen Bain, married Lieutenant Oswald Colclough U. S. A. (issue, Eugenia Bain and Dorothy Kathleen)

VII Claudius Walke Murdaugh (Claudius,⁶ James,⁵ Josiah,⁴ James,³ Josiah,² John¹) married, in 1887, Anna Fleet Wilson.

Issue:- (1) James Arthur, married Nannie Wyatt (issue, Esther Wilson) (2) Anna Fleet, married Wright Bruce Carney (issue, W. Bruce and Anna Fleet) (3) Claudius Walke Murdaugh.

VII. Ellie Harrison Murdaugh (Claudius,⁶ James,⁵ Josiah,⁴ James,³ Josiah,² John¹) married, in 1895, Lieutenant John Archer Lejeune of the U. S. Marine Corps.

JOHN ARCHER LEJEUNE, Major General Commandant, U. S. Marine Corps; b. Jan. 10, 1867, Pointe Coupee, Louisiana, son of Ovide and Laura (Turpin) Lejeune. Educated, public school, James Archer's private school, Louisiana State University; graduate, U. S. Naval Academy ('88). As midshipman, was member of crew of U. S. S. Vandalia, when wrecked in storm off Samoa; commissioned 2nd. Lieut., U. S. Marine Corps, 1890, advanced to present rank and station, 1920; served through Spanish American War with U. S. Fleet on Cuban coast; commanded battalion of Marines in Panama, in 1903; commanded 2nd. expedition to Panama, 1906-07; commanded 1st. brigade of Marines, Philippine Islands, 1907; assigned to Army College, 1909; commanded expedition to Cuba, 1912; to Porto Rico, 1913; served with Marines at Vera Cruz, 1914; assistant to Commandant U. S. Marines Corps, 1915-16; commanded 2nd. Division, A. E. F. in St. Mihiel, Champagne and Meuse-Argonne offensives, 1918; for highly meritorious service in the World War, was awarded Army and Navy distinguished service medals, Legion of Honor (France), Croix de Guerre (France).

HOME: Commandant's House, Marine Barracks, Washington, D. C.

OFFICE: Headquarters U. S. Marine Corps, Navy Department, Wash. D. C.

(For sketch, see *postea*)

Issue of Ellie Harrison Murdaugh and John Archer Lejeune:- (1) Ellie Murdaugh Lejeune, married, in 1917, Lieutenant (now Lieutenant-Commander) James Blair Glennon U. S. N., son of Admiral James Glennon U. S. N. (Issue, James Blair Glennon, born 1918, and Jeanne Lejeune Glennon, born 1922) (2) Laura Turpin Lejeune, born 1902. (3) Eugenia Dickson Lejeune, born 1904.

VII. Bessie Marsden Murdaugh (Claudius,⁶ James,⁵ Josiah,⁴ James,³ Josiah,² John¹) married, in 1898, Dr. Robert M. Kennedy U. S. N., of Pottsville, Penn. Issue:- Elizabeth Morris Kennedy.

V. John Washington Murdaugh (Josiah,⁴ James,³ Josiah,² John¹), born in 1801, was married to Margaret Waller Rice on January 8, 1825. He died November 21, 1841.

The following were the issue:

1. Margaret Ann Murdaugh, married W. H. Wilson. She died in 1874, leaving an only child, Mary A., who married George W. O. Maupin.

2. William Henry Murdaugh.

He entered the U. S. Navy in 1841 and remained until 1861, when he entered the Confederate Navy, remaining until the close of the war. The late Capt. McCabe spoke of Capt. Murdaugh as one "who had won great glory and been severely wounded in the fight at Fort Hatteras, in '61 and who was reckoned one of the 'smartest' and most accomplished gentlemen in the naval service."—*Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. XXVI.

3. Fanny Blow Murdaugh, who married C. W. Downing.

4. Anna Campbell Murdaugh.

5. Octavia Murdaugh, who married Washington Reed.

6. John W. Murdaugh (died 1867).

The four daughters of John Washington Murdaugh were reared in the high ideals of Virginia. They were women of brilliant intellect and of great strength of character and showed by their ardor for the cause of the Confederacy, in the four years of its heroic struggle and the darker days of Reconstruction, how deep was their devotion for the welfare of their beloved South.

Mrs. Margaret Murdaugh Wilson was one of the founders of the Confederate Memorial Association of Portsmouth, Va.

Mrs. Fanny Murdaugh Downing was a writer well-known throughout the Southern States, being a member of the editorial force of "The Land We Love," published in Charlotte, N. C., in 1860 and after. She was the author of several short stories and of one novel, but her best work was as a poet and the delicacy of her lyric verse was only rivalled by the patriotism and fire of her war poems.

Anna Campbell Murdaugh left the impress of her noble character.

Mrs. Octavia Murdaugh Reed was vouchsafed a more extended service for her homeland. Living until the beginning of the Great War, she was enabled, by the force of her character and her discernment to realize the broader vision of a great brotherhood while keeping alive within her family and community the traditions of Virginia's noble past.

MAJOR GENERAL JOHN A. LEJEUNE COMMANDANT OF THE U. S. MARINE CORPS.

Major General John Archer Lejeune, who assumed his duties as Major General Commandant of the Marine Corps on June 30, 1920, relieving Major General George Barnett, is a Louisianian by birth, and, as his name suggests, is of French descent. His appointment as Major General Commandant by Woodrow Wilson, in recognition of his distinguished service overseas in command of the Second Division, was a recess appointment. When President Harding assumed office he submitted the appointment to the Senate for confirmation. It is worthy of note of the esteem in which his services were held that the Senate immediately confirmed him, waiving the usual formality of carrying the nomination over for one executive session, and his new commission was the first military or naval commission to receive the signature of President Harding, being affixed at a session of the Cabinet.

General Lejeune was born in Pointe Coupee Parish, Louisiana, on January 10, 1867 and graduated from the Naval Academy in 1888. During his two years service at sea as a naval cadet he was on the *Vandalia* in the memorable hurricane that raged for three days in the harbor of Apia, Samoa. Four officers and thirty-nine men were lost on the *Vandalia* and her commanding officer officially commended Naval Cadet Lejeune to Admiral Kimberly for cool and gallant conduct. At the expiration of his two years cruise he was commissioned as second lieutenant of Marines. In the Spanish-American War Lejeune commanded the Marine detachment of the Cincinnati.

Twice in the course of the operations in Cuban waters he was officially commended to the Navy Department; first for his conduct at Matanzas where the Cincinnati engaged the shore batteries and again as in command of a landing party that rescued the force beleagured by the enemy in the Light House, San Juan Point, Porto Rico. As Intelligence Officer of the South Atlantic Squadron he also won mention for the able performance of his duties.

In the fall of 1903 Major Lejeune was despatched with a battalion to Panama where conditions had become critical through the revolution of Panama against Columbia. He returned to the Isthmus three years later and the following year was assigned to duty in command at Cavite Barracks in the Philippines, later assuming command of the brigade of Marines

in the Islands. On his return from the Far East he graduated, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, from the Army War College in Washington in 1910.

Troubled conditions in Cuba in 1912 and 1913 found him on duty there with the expeditionary brigade of the sea soldiers. There followed serious trouble in Mexico in the closing months of Huerta's regime and when the navy directed operations on Vera Cruz Colonel Lejeune landed at the head of the first force of Marines on April 22, 1914 and served with his usual efficiency and courage in the engagements that wrested Vera Cruz from Mexican hands.

Following this picturesque service Colonel Lejeune was ordered to Washington as assistant to the Commandant of the Corps, serving as such for three years with great ability. His assignment to duty overseas was inevitable and on July 26, 1918 after commanding a brigade in the 32nd. Division in the field he assumed command of the Marine Brigade of the famous Second Division under General Harbord, immediately following the brilliant attack of the Second Division in the great Soissons offensive. Three days later he was in command of the division and remained in command through the operations in August in the Marbache sector, the St. Mihiel drive, the brilliant attack of the division under General Gouraud's command when the Second stormed Mont Blanc ridge in the Champagne, and in the Meuse-Argonne offensive. Following the armistice General Lejeune marched at the head of his now famous combat division to the Rhine to join the army of occupation.

In France General Lejeune's mastery of French and the brilliance of his planned attack in the Champagne won him the affection and admiration of the French high command, and he and General Gouraud became intimate friends. The French government recognized his valuable services and his ability as a strategist and leader with the decorations of Commander of the Legion of Honor and the Croix de Guerre with palms. From General Pershing he received the Distinguished Service Medal and the Navy Distinguished Service Medal was conferred upon him on his return to the United States.

With his varied service at sea, on expeditionary and tropical duty General Lejeune has added further laurels by his marked administrative ability, his reputation as a deep scholar of modern warfare and his successful efforts to keep the Marine Corps at its high pitch of efficiency and keen morale.

In appearance General Lejeune is of medium stature but powerful build, with a strong face that is full of kindly humor. Despite his 42 years of arduous service his hair is black and his figure as erect as in the old Annapolis days. While his men in the Fourth Brigade clung to his old title of Old Man Gabe the Second Division rechristened him Old Indian for two interesting reasons. When the divisions of the A. E. F. adopted distinctive divisional insignias to be worn on the left sleeve the Second chose the head of an Indian on a five-pointed star. And General Lejeune's black thatch of hair, black and deepset eyes and jutting eyebrows

show a striking resemblance to the Indian type despite his French ancestry. A kindly, patient man of great modesty the officers and men of the Second found him always approachable and ready to listen to complaints or suggestions despite the heavy demands of his duty as their chief, but they had a saying in the Second Division that when things went wrong, or officer or man proved derelict in duty, that the black thatch of hair fairly stood on end, and that the kindly, humorous eyes flashed his displeasure.

General Lejeune has three daughters and his wife is typical of the charm that Southern women have. His chief recreation is riding and he is a wide reader filled with interesting reminiscence of his half-century career on land and sea.

CAULFIELD RECORD

*(From a Family Bible in the possession of Mr. Ralph Chappell
of Richmond, Virginia.)*

William Caulfield¹ of London, born in the Castle November 29, 1748, arrived in Virginia 1773, July 17, at York, which he had afterwards the pleasure of seeing taken from the British army the 19th of October 1781. He married the 28th of July 1778, Elizabeth Robinson, born the 19th of September, 1752, by whom he had the following issue:

John Caulfield, born 26th April, 1779.

Nancy Caulfield, born 5th January, 1783.

William Caulfield, born 10th August, 1785.

Thomas Caulfield, born 27th May, 1788.

Isaac Robertson Caulfield, born 5th September, 1794, to
whom this book belongs.

* * *

Royal Caulfield Wyatt, born 28th December, 1805.

Calpurnia Featherstone Wyatt, born August 12, 1810.

William Caulfield, Senr. departed this life March 13, 1815, sunset, aged 66 years, 3 months, 12 days.

Elizabeth Caulfield, consort of the above, departed this life on the evening of the 16th of March, 1815, midnight, aged 63 years, 5 months, 25 days.

¹Among the heads of families, 1783, William Caulfield is listed in Chesterfield County (3 white, 1 black).

STUBBLEFIELD DATA

Stubblefield of Gloucester County.

In the "Minutes of the Council and General Court," March 27, 1672, mention is made of "a matter of difference between Ed. Cheesman and Thomas Cheesman and Symon Stubblefield." Referred to "Judgment in England."

On April 23, 1688 Symon Stubblefield was granted 288 acres in Gloucester County for transporting four persons into the Colony. The land was near the Court House and adjoined the property of William Ross.

On the Quit-rent roll of 1705 Simon Stubblefield appears with 200 acres in Ware Parish.

A petition of Robert Stubblefield was presented May 15, 1723.

In 1773 Thomas Stubblefield married, in Kingston parish, Johanna Marchant.

In 1782 the only Stubblefield appearing on the land tax book of Gloucester is Simon Stubblefield with 800 acres. Later tax lists show him possessed of an additional 400.

The census of 1782 shows three Stubblefields heads of families in Gloucester:- Simon (3 white), Simon (7 white), and John (3 white).

In the tax list for 1795 Simon Stubblefield Sr.'s Estate is entered-indicating that he had recently died.

Thomas and Robert Stubblefield appear with 189 acres each.

Thomas Stubblefield married Mary, widow of Iverson Nuttall of Ware parish (will, 1797).

Will of Thomas Stubblefield of Ware (Feb. 3, 1805) mentions wife Mary; sons, Baylor Stubblefield and Thomas M. Stubblefield; daughters Mary W. and Sally Stubblefield.

Executors: Brother Simon Stubblefield and John F. Scott.

Witnesses: Robert Stumblefield, Geo. C. New and Nathaniel Wilkins.

Land-tax book of 1806 shows entry of Estate of Thos. Stubblefield.

Samuel N. Stubbs of Gloucester C. H. married Mary W. Stubblefield (died 1826). Among the children were John S. Stubbs, Atty-at-law of Portsmouth, Va. and Simon Stubblefield Stubbs, Mayor of Norfolk.

Thomas Meade Stubblefield, son of Thomas Stubblefield, had an only son, Thomas Scott Stubblefield (1831-1905), who married Amelia Emeline Robins, daughter of Thomas Coleman Robins and Amelia Armistead, and had issue, Thomas Lee Stubblefield (1870-1894) and Misses Amelia Elizabeth, Mary Anne, and Virginia Emeline Stubblefield of Richmond.

In 1795 John Scott, William Montague and other defendants in a suit brought by Elizabeth Jones, James Jones and wife, Lucy,—Thomas Stubblefield and wife Ann, Robert Stubblefield and wife Clara, and Lewis Henning.

John F. Scott of Gloucester, Justice in 1822, married Ann, daughter of Francis Hall, and owned a part of Stubblefield's mill. Mrs. Ann L. Scott died before 1842 and her administrator was the Rev. James Baytop.

A Stubblefield married a grand-daughter of the Rev. Emanuel Jones, and had issue (1) Emanuel Jones Stubblefield (2) John Richard Jones Stubblefield, who married a Howard (3) Elizabeth, who married, in 1807, Solomon Duval Pointer (4) Mary, who married a Mr. Ash (5) William Leigh, who married a daughter of Richard Leigh.

Maria Frances Stubbs, daughter of Frances Stubbs (1764-1820) married Simon Stubblefield. No issue. (See Stubbs Family, by William Carter Stubbs.)

The will of Mary Stubblefield, 1823, mentions niece, Mary Ann Sturgis. (See Crozier.)

In 1821 Francis A. and Edward A. Stubblefield were in Capt. Francis Baytop's company of Gloucester Artillery; in 1824 Simon Stubblefield was in the same company.

An old house, burned long ago, that stood on the road between Stubbs's mill and Petsworth church in Gloucester county, is said to have displayed, carved in wood over the front door, the arms of the Stubblefields. The Editor's informant could give no details, except that there appeared thereon the punning emblem of a stubble field.

Stubblefield of Charles City County.

Charles City Co. Records, 1737—On motion of Simon Stubblefield it is ordered that himself and four tithables be added to the list.

In April, 1754, there is record of a Chancery suit between Edward Stubblefield (plaintiff) "by Simon his next friend" and John Stubblefield (defendant).

Suit continued in 1756.

In 1756 James Taylor and Edward Stubblefield were litigants.

In 1766 Simon Stubblefield presented three certificates for taking up three several runaways.

In 1774 Edward Stubblefield was a member of the Committee of Safety for Charles City County.

The property tax list in 1782 shows Edward Stubblefield 450 acres; John Stubblefield's Estate, twenty slaves.

Seth Stubblefield (referred to as "Orphan" in the 1782 tax lists) married Lucy Timberlake Southall, Jan. 15, 1784. See *Crozier*.

The name Stubblefield, which disappears from the Charles City Co. property tax lists shortly after the Revolution, reappears in 1815 with the name of John S. Stubblefield.

In 1852 G. A. Stubblefield, son of J. S. Stubblefield, was a student at William and Mary College.

Stubblefield of King and Queen County.

George Stubblefield was credited with 400 acres in the Quit-rent roll of 1705.

Stubblefield of Spotsylvania.

Robert Stubblefield is first mentioned in 1730.

In 1738 Robert Stubblefield and Ann his wife of St. George's Parish, conveyed land to Richard Baylor in King and Queen county.

In 1747 Robert and Richard Stubblefield witnessed a will.

George Stubblefield, Gent. married *circa* 1742 Catherine Beverley, daughter of Harry Beverley, deceased.

The will of George Stubblefield (died Sept. 11, 1751) mentions brother Thomas; sons George, Henry, Beverley, Robert, and an unborn child. (This last was Peter).

I. George Stubblefield, the eldest son, was a cadet in Col. Adam Stephen's regiment in 1762; captain of militia in 1769; burgess, 1772-75; vestryman of St. George's; member of the Committee of Safety in 1774; Colonel in the Revolution.

In 1783 George Stubblefield is listed on the tax books as possessed of 1243 acres and 42 slaves.

He married Sally ———, and had issue, Benjamin (signs bond of Beverley in 1800); Mary, who married Charles Bruce of Stafford, and left issue; Frances, who married Charles Bruce, and later Morrison, and went to Kentucky; Susanna, and possibly others.

II. Harry Stubblefield, Major in the Revolution, married Franky Smith, daughter of William Smith.

His will, Oct. 13, 1794 mentions wife Frances, "all my children;" son, Smith.

An acct. of Estate, in 1805, mentions James, George and Smith.

III. Beverley, Captain in the Revolution (served from 1776 to January, 1783), one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati.

In 1802 there was an indenture between Beverley Stubblefield, Senr. of Orange, and Susanna Shelton Stubblefield, Beverley Stubblefield and Jenetta Stubblefield, children of the said Beverley Stubblefield Senr., and Joseph Brock Jr.

IV. Robert Stubblefield, son of the Col. George Stubblefield, married Susanna, daughter of William Parker (died 1797).

The will of Catherine (Beverley) Stubblefield, mother of Robert, mentions Catherine, a daughter of Robert.

In 1799 William Stubblefield was attorney for Robert Stubblefield and Susanna his wife.

V. Peter Stubblefield, lieutenant in the Revolution, married Peggy Apperson, daughter of John and Margaret Apperson.

In 1785 Peter Stubblefield removed to Wikes County, Georgia, and thence to Columbia County in the same State, where he died without issue.

His will mentions "my nephew Peter who now lives with me."

(The information concerning the will of Peter Stubblefield was derived from the notes of Mrs. J. A. Johnston, of the Virginia Historical Society. The following items are from the same source.)

Stubblefield of Culpeper County.

The will of Edward Stubblefield, 1750, mentions wife Elener; daughter Ann; brother Thomas; brother-in-law Lewis Davis.

Will of Thomas Stubblefield, 1757, names wife Ellin; eldest son George; "each of my children;" brother-in-law Lot Hackley; son James.

Legatees named in later division of Estate of Capt. Thomas Stubblefield, 1772; Mrs. Ellinor Underwood, relict of Capt. Thomas Stubblefield; Mr. James Stubblefield; Mrs. Elizabeth Long, wife of Gabriel Long; Miss Elizabeth Stubblefield.

Will of James Stubblefield, 1775, mentions wife Ann; son Thomas; children of my sister Ann Brown.

Stubblefield of Orange County.

Will of George Stubblefield, 1832, mentions wife Nancy; son Thomas L. and his wife Polly.

Will of Ann Stubblefield, 1860, mentions "two nieces now living with me—Julia Ann Towles and Mary Catherine Towles" brother Smith Stubblefield; "nephews and nieces now living in Virginia; Thomas B. Towles, Frances E. Jones, and Thomas C. Reverly."

1780—Indenture between George Stubblefield and Sarah his wife of Orange County and Wm. Sullivan of same county.

MARRIAGE BONDS.

George Stubblefield to Ann Hawkins, spinster, St. Thomas' Parish. May 20, 1791.

Philip Clayton to Elizabeth Hackley Stubblefield (daughter of George), May 17, 1794.

James Stubblefield to Polly Beckham, 1803.

Wm. Williams to Mary Ann Stubblefield, daughter of George Stubblefield, 1818.

Thomas Stubblefield of Orange to Mary, daughter of Uriel Hilman, 1825.

* * *

MISCELLANEOUS.

In 1782 (census) there was a George Stubblefield in Orange Co. (5 white, 3 black); another George (4 white, 1 black); George of Halifax (8 white); Robert of Orange (2 white); George of Frederick (3 white and 26 black).

In 1776 George Stubblefield of Orange married Sarah Morrison. Consent of Richard and Catherine Reynolds.

In Middlesex County, Oct. 19, 1750, David Asselin of Gloucester married Elizabeth Stubblefield.

Ann Slaughter (born 1754) married James Stubblefield, son of Capt. Thomas and Elenour Stubblefield.



Genealogical Exchange

Mr. J. Adger Stewart of 4779 Louisville Ave., Louisville, Ky. has in preparation a pamphlet concerning the Barron family in so far as it relates to Archibald and Elizabeth Ingram Barron, of York Co., S. C. Archibald Barron was born in Ireland in 1734, probably County Antrim, married Elizabeth Ingram *circa* 1755, and emigrated to York or Lancaster, Penn. about 1760. After a short stay in Pennsylvania, he moved to Virginia, and about 1767 or 1769 he settled in the New District of South Carolina, where he lived until his death, May 13, 1817. Elizabeth Ingram, his wife, was born in 1735 and died Dec. 1809.

Mr. Stewart, who has already the names of over 700 descendants, would like to hear from those interested in the Barron family either in Ireland or this country.

* * *

Mr. D. J. Mays of Richmond, Va. (Law Building), who is preparing a biography of Edmund Pendleton, would like information concerning unpublished letters of Pendleton or other material bearing on the career of that jurist and statesman.

* * *

In the near future The Researcher will publish genealogies of the Boush family of Norfolk, and of the Royster family, widely spread through Virginia and North Carolina. Those who have data are requested to communicate with the Editor of this magazine.



Book Reviews

Jefferson. By Albert Jay Nock. New York. Harcourt, Brace and Company. 1926.

How the imps of the perverse lie in wait to produce puns! Here is a book dealing critically with colonial Virginia, among other things, written by a man named Nock. As a pseudonym it would be a masterpiece, but it is a real name.

Like nearly all Northern historical writers, Mr. (K)Nock derides Virginia. It is the Northern attitude toward the South. It carries, of course, the comfortable implication that the North was a much superior section in all the essentials of civilization.

"There was no such thing as pavement in all Virginia," laments Mr. Nock in describing colonial Williamsburg. One infers, of course, that in Pennsylvania and New England the roads were cement and the streets asphalt. As a matter of fact there were no pavements in all America except a few wretched cobble-stone affairs in a few of the largest towns—cobble-stones so rough as to be worse than no pavement at all.

"There was no plumbing, drainage or sewerage in Williamsburg; not a furnace or a stove; not a match; nothing to read by but candles, and little to read" in 1765. Of course in New England, in 1765, there were modern bath-tubs, steam heat, the Diamond Match Company, electric lights, and the Harvard Library with 4,000,000 volumes. Such is history as she is written! In 1765, matches had not been invented and candles were the universal medium of light. But little things like that make no difference to Mr. (K)Nock.

However, having spumed his venom at the South, the author goes on to write a book that is a distinct contribution. It recognizes Jefferson as a great American and one of the founders of modern history instead of condemning him, after the Northern fashion, as the father of democracy and the founder of states rights. Northern historians have so long set up Alexander Hamilton as a little tin god that it is difficult to get the right perspective on him. One is overwhelmed by laudations of Hamilton's assumption of the debts of the states. The author of this book shows that Hamilton was inspired in this policy by a strong desire to make a large profit for the New England speculators who had bought up the Revolutionary certificates of debt at a very low price.

In fact, the great merit of the book is a frank recognition of the economic facts that underlie American history. The common, or garden, variety of American historians utterly ignores these facts and pours out a stream of laudation of Washington, Hamilton & Company, and one of abuse of Jefferson. Hamilton is a model of intelligence, rectitude and patriotism; Jefferson and Edmund Randolph are shifty and untrustworthy. Even Woodrow Wilson does it. It was the fashion to write history in that way and it paid to write it in that way.

Mr. Nock frankly states that the difference between Hamilton and Jefferson was that Hamilton represented the "exploiting class" in America and Jefferson the producing class. Jefferson was the leader of the farmers and hand workers who made up nine-tenths of the American people of that period; Hamilton was the leader of the money-changers, the merchants, the speculators. That was why he wanted a "strong" government. It could be better controlled by the Wall Street of the period. For the same reason Jefferson stood for state rights—the producers would then govern. And so it goes.

The book is inspiring and well written. It gives a real insight into American history. I commend it to all who wish to know something of fact—who are tired of rhetoric and laudation.

H. J. ECKENRODE.

Decendants of Valentine Hollingsworth Sr. By J. Adger Stewart. Louisville, Kentucky. John P. Morton & Company. 208 pages.

This handsome volume, bound in green cloth with coat of arms stamped in gold and with frontispiece of the same arms in heraldic tinctures, gives not only the decendants of Valentine Hollingsworth, who emigrated to America in 1682, but treats more or less fully other Hollingsworth emigrants and their progeny.

A son of Valentine Hollingsworth, Abraham, bought from Alexander Ross land near Winchester, Va., and moved there with his family, calling his place "Abraham's Delight." All his children married in Virginia: the oldest son, George (born 1712) married Hannah McCoy, daughter of Robert McCoy Sr. of the parish of Augusta, Frederick county, and, later, removed to South Carolina; Margaret (born 1715) married Benjamin Carter; Lydia (born 1718) married Lewis Neill; Isaac (born 1722) married Rachel Perkins. Thus it will be seen that Virginia, as well as Pennsylvania, Maryland and South Carolina, has furnished one of the centers from which this family has spread to many states in the Union.

The Researcher

A Magazine of History and Genealogical Exchange.

Vol. I.

JANUARY, 1927

No. 2

An Acrostick

From the Virginia Gazette, January 13, 1781.

Minerva, Juno, and the Queen of love,
In heav'nly pride, conven'd in Ida's grove;
Superiour charms, each envious Goddess claim'd;
Superiour charms celestial minds inflam'd;

Paris the umpire, ev'ry rival seen,
Awards, enamour'd with the cyprian Queen,
To her the prize; but had he seen *this* maid,
Such beauty, sense, and Majesty display'd;
Ev'n Venus by, he had with ravish'd eyes,
Yielded *this* nymph the uncontested prize.

Dear lovely maid, whose tender notes impart
Intense delight, and rapture to the heart!
Grant me, ye pow'rs, and you complete my bliss,
Grant me a bride with charms endu'd like *this*.
Elysium, Gods unenvied may enjoy,
Should e'er *she* deign to crown her longing boy.

A STUDENT OF LAW.

Richmond, Dec. 8, 1780.

The Virginia Navy of the Revolution

(Continued from the October number.)

But let us turn our attention more immediately to the navy itself. In order to form a probable estimate of its size and capacity during the whole war, it is proper that the number and class of its vessels should be known; as also the proportion of men engaged, from time to time, in its service. This information has been, with difficulty, partially obtained, and the following list contains the name and class of probably all the vessels that were ever actually in service. Notice is found to have been made of every and each one here mentioned, as having been manned, equipped and detailed upon some especial duty; and it may be readily inferred that there were others, of which no record is left. Most of these were either purchased or built in Virginia. Some were captured from the English and tories, who had fitted them out either as Privateers or traders. Including craft of every size and description, they will be seen to number nearly seventy, as follows—

BRIGS AND BRIGANTINES

Raleigh,	Liberty,	Wilkes,
Hampton,	Mosquito,	American Fabius,
Greyhound,	Rochester,	Sally Norton,
Dolphin,	Northampton,	Morning Star,
Jefferson,	Willing Lass,	Mars,

SCHOONERS.

Adventure,	Nicholson,	Peace and Plenty,
Hornet,	Experiment,	Patriot,
Speedwell,	Harrison,	Liberty,
Lewis,	Mayflower,	Betsy,
	Revenge,	

SLOOPS.

Virginia,	Congress,	Game-cock,
Rattlesnake,	Liberty,	American Congress.
Scorpion,	Eminence,	

GALLEYS.

Accomac,	Manly,	Washington,
Diligence,	Henry,	Page,
Hero,	Norfolk Revenge,	Lewis,
Gloucester,	Caswell,	Dragon,
Safeguard,	Protector,	Dasher,

SHIPS.

Tartar
Oxford
Thetis
Industry
Cormorant

Loyalist
Pocahontas
Dragon
Washington
Tempest
Defiance

Oliver Cromwell
Renown
Apollo
Gloucester (prison,)
Marquis Lafayette

ARMED PILOT BOATS.

Molly and Fly.

BARGES.

York and Richmond.

The names of some of these vessels are very suggestive of the temper of those who built and commanded them, whilst at the same time many unquestionably show that they were of foreign construction. No one would suspect the Loyalist, the Oliver Cromwell or the Oxford to be native Virginians, or even Americans; whilst we can have but little doubt as to where the Pocahontas, the Virginia, the Washington and the Defiance were built. The brigs Hampton, Jefferson, Liberty and American Fabius speak for themselves, as also do the schooners Revenge, Patriot, Harrison, Lewis and others. The Speedwell was probably named after the ill-fated consort of the Mayflower, that left Plymouth in England, with some of the Pilgrim Fathers on board in 1620, but having been found in a leaky condition was obliged to return. The Peace-and-Plenty, so expressive of good cheer, but embodied, what was, no doubt, often the earnest wish of the tempest-tost tars that clung to her decks, whilst the Willing-lass, the Molly, Betsy and Sally Norton served to recall their fair namesakes to the memory of some jolly son of the sea. The Rattlesnake, Scorpion, and Game-cock, are none the less significant, whilst the Hero, Safeguard and Protector, are suggestive of a stern resistance to those predatory attacks from which the people had suffered so much. The Norfolk Revenge was expressive of an especial desire to wreck vengeance upon those whose accomplices had but a short time before laid that fair city in ashes, and the Manly galley was called after Capt. John Manly¹, a gallant son of Massachusetts, who, under Gen. Washington's orders, is said to have made the first capture of an enemy's vessel in the waters of his native State, during the Revolution, and by his heroic example to have encouraged a successful scheme of privateering on the part of the Colonies. He was afterwards Commander in the Continental Navy.

¹"Last Tuesday se'nnight, capt. William Deane (some time ago sent prisoner to Boston by Lord Dunmore, but retaken by Capt. Manly of the Lee privateer) had the misfortune to have his vessel seized, the sloop John from Cape Anne, about six miles below York by one of the ministerial tenders. She was loaded with 3000 bushels of salt, 1000 wt. of raisins, 500 lb. chocolate, a few boxes of lemons and candles &c. &c. The captain with his people, escaped in their boat; and, had it not been calm, and the tide against him, he would have saved the vessel like wise."
—*Virginia Gazette*, March 8, 1776.

In the *Gazette* of July 12, William Deane is referred to as commander of the *Revenge* cruiser.

Of course it is known where some of the ships and schooners were built, from the recorded orders for their construction, and it may be presumed that many others were launched from the same stocks. The *Thetis*, *Jefferson*, and many others were built at the Chickahominy Yard. The *Oxford* and *Cormorant*, as might be suspected, were prizes taken from the enemy. The ships *Cormorant* and *Loyalist* had been captured from the British by the French and sold by the latter to the State of Virginia. They were merchantmen originally. The ship *Virginia* was built at Gosport; the *Grey-hound*, at Minge's Ferry on James River, and others at Quarles' Landing in King William County. Some were built and fitted out at Fredericksburg, as was the ship *Dragon*. Others, farther down on the Rappahannock; at Frazier's, on the Mattaponi; on the upper James and Appomattox rivers, and many at South Quay, Hampton, and in the waters near Norfolk. The galleys, *Accomac* and *Diligence*, were built on Muddy Creek in Accomac Co., and carried round to Guilford Creek to be fitted out for service, in 1777. All of the other galleys were built at some of the places mentioned above, and distributed along the shores, as the wants of the people required them. In the early part of the war, some of these vessels were constructed and fitted out under the eye of some of the members of the Committee of Safety, as is shown by the following extract of a letter from George Mason to General Washington. After speaking of other matters relating to the state of affairs in Virginia, he mentions having under his charge two row galleys of forty or fifty tons burthen, each to mount light guns, three and four pounders and then adds—"The other, the '*American Congress*,' is a fine stout vessel of about one hundred and ten tons burthen, and has such an easy draft of water, as will enable her to run into most of the creeks or small harbors if she meets with a vessel of superior force. She mounts fourteen carriage guns, four and six pounders, though we have thoughts of mounting two nine pounders upon her main beam if we find her able, as we think she is, of bearing them. The guns are mounted and to be tried to-morrow. We have twenty barrels of powder and about a ton of shot ready. Swivels we have not, but she may make a tolerable shift without, until they can be furnished. We have got some small arms, and are taking every measure to increase them, and hope to be fully supplied in about a week more. Her company of marines is raised and have been for sometime exercised to the use of the great guns. Her complement of marines and seamen is to be ninety-six men. We are exerting ourselves to the utmost, and hope to have her in her station in less than a fortnight; and the other vessels will quickly follow her, and be able to protect the inhabitants of this river, from the piratical attempts of all enemy's cutters, tenders and small crafts." This letter is dated at Gunston Hall, Va., April 2nd, 1776, and shews the interest felt, and the necessity for, a naval force at that time, and in that region of country.

Very little seems to be known regarding the size and tonnage of most of the vessels found on the foregoing list. This applies particularly to the ships, inasmuch as brigs and schooners are generally of uniform dimensions such as will best suit their peculiar style of rigging. The largest were no

doubt two, found to have been ordered by the Naval Board in October, 1776, and described as two frigates carrying thirty-two guns each. It does not certainly appear whether they were ever built, and if so which of those on our list correspond to that description. Judging merely from their number of guns, some of them must have been, at least five hundred tons burthen, as for instance the Renown, which mounted twenty-six guns, and the Tempest twenty, with crews in proportion. Their batteries were generally composed of six and ten pounders, a weight of metal requiring vessels of considerable size.

The largest brigs carried from twelve to fourteen guns, four and six pounders, but several, as the Jefferson and Liberty, mounted eighteen, and the Mosquito and Raleigh, twelve each. The Mars had only eight. Some of the larger schooners mounted ten guns, but generally not more than six and these of small calibre.

But amongst all the vessels built and owned by the State, there seems to be more misapprehension relative to what were called Galleys, than of any other. They are generally thought of, as having been a very insignificant class of boats, fit only to float safely in shallow water; and ever ready upon the slightest pretext to seek shelter from the swell of the outer sea under a lee-shore. A small swivel at the bow and one in the stern may have been considered their entire armament, leaving just space enough amid ships for a few militia men, armed with musket and cutlass. But when examined, their capacity and power will be found to exceed very far any such estimate. It is true that they were built, so that at the appearance of a superior force, they could easily retire upon the creeks, out of range of the guns of the British tenders; but they were also capable of venturing out upon the broad waters of the bay when tempted by an enemy of equal force.

They were very broad in proportion to their length, and not drawing much water, could support immense weight upon their decks; hence we find them frequently transporting troops, with their horses and baggage, and carrying guns of the largest size. Their operations were for the most part confined to the protection of the shores, and mouths of creeks, but they occasionally extended over a much greater space, as when some of them in October, 1776, carried a large body of North Carolina troops from Portsmouth to the Head of Elk in Maryland. Generally they had two masts and were rigged as schooners, but from what will be seen hereafter, some must have had three masts. Some were without masts, called row-galleys. These were only half-decked, were provided with high and strong bulwarks for the better protection from marksmen, and were propelled by oars only. Indeed, in their construction and appointments, a rigid regard for strength and utility seems to have been observed; and these, too, at the expense of sailing qualities, and nautical beauty. The average length on deck was about seventy-feet, but the Accomac and Diligence were nearly ninety feet in the clear. The armaments of these galleys were much more formidable in proportion to their tonnage, than were those of any of the other vessels. The two just mentioned, for instance, carried, each, two eighteen pounders, four nine pounders and several swivels, in all ten guns;

and in November, 1776, "two large galleys for river and sea service." were ordered to be built, carrying four twenty-four pounders, and fourteen nine-pounders; also, in October, 1780, two more large ones were ordered, "to carry two thirty-two pounders in the bow, and two in the stern and six-pounders at the sides, for the protection of Chesapeake Bay, &c." These are the exact words of the orders, and as it may be seen are, to some extent, ambiguous; particularly in the first, where it is difficult to determine precisely, whether each boat was to carry four such large guns, or the two were to divide the armament between them.

These examples, however, are enough to show the power and strength of this portion of the Navy, and the service it was capable of rendering when called upon. We have said that some of them had three masts. Such was the case with the Gloucester Galley, as appears from the following order given for her benefit. She of course must have been one of the largest. It is dated April 30th, 1777, and sent to Capt. Charles Thomas at Warwick, where were the public rope-walks; this place being quite a village at that time—

For main and fore shroud	200 fathoms of 5 inch rope.
For fore and jib stays	20 fathoms of 6 inch rope.
For bow-sprit shrouds	20 fathoms of 5 inch rope.
For mizzen shrouds	20 fathoms of 5 inch rope.
For main and fore topmast shrouds . . .	100 fathoms of 3¼ inch rope.
For mizzen topmast	Amount not given.

Three cables, 9½ inch—two of 10 inch, 100 fathoms long, with rutline, marline, &c.

This order proves that the aforesaid galley had a foremast, a mainmast and a mizzen-mast, and bow-sprit, and must have been of considerable size to have required ropes and cables of such dimensions. These cables and ropes were of course measured by the circumference of a vertical section of each of them. There is also a peculiarity in this order expressed as follows, all the above rigging, to have *rogue's yarn* in it, that it may ever hereafter be distinguished from the merchant rope: as also all the other rope that shall be made hereafter for the Navy of this State to be distinguished in the above manner." A *rogue's yarn*, was a single thread, colored red or blue, which was twisted into the rope at the manufactory and served thus to distinguish it from all other. The object was, of course, to be able to identify it when *stolen*; or when found in the rigging of a vessel which may have been wrecked or otherwise destroyed. These galleys, then, were not unimportant vessels in the plan of naval defenses suggested by the Board of Commissioners. They may be likened to huge water-spiders, that lurked unobserved in the shadows of the forests along the shores of the creeks, ever ready to use their terrible stings, when tempted by the incautious approach of an enemy.

The next class in order were pilot boats, of which, as appears from the record, there were only two armed. But there were also in the service

sundry "Look-outs," as they were called—small, fast-sailing craft, whose duties were attended with many hardships, and were extremely perilous. They were obliged to hover along a dangerous coast in all weather; and were expected to give timely notice of the approach of every sail that appeared in the offing, whether friend or foe. They were a sort of flying sentry, that fluttered, as it were, at the gates of the Chesapeake, but constantly exposed to the winds and storms of the broad Atlantic outside. And lastly, in addition to all these, there were numerous smaller boats, without masts, but broad and strong enough to transport troops with their baggage across the rivers, and to carry from point to point large quantities of ammunition and provisions as they were required. In retreats, in rapid marches, and when it became necessary, as was frequently the case, to concentrate the land forces, these had been found so indispensable, that in September 1776, the naval board ordered thirty of them to be built for such purposes; each to be large enough to carry "a complete company of sixty-eight men with their arms, baggage, etc." Of course the Navy had one of those dark, forbidding looking floating prisons, that hang fast-anchored, like huge coffins suspended upon the waters. The ship Gloucester was struck from the list of her more favored consorts, to perform this degrading duty. We do not find where she was moored, but suppose it was most probably in Hampton creek, afar down in Elizabeth river, out of the reach of the enemy.

From the foregoing array of the *vessels* of the Virginia Navy during the Revolution, it will be readily seen what was its capacity and strength so far as they were concerned. But we shall find hereafter, that with all this show of power, there was a lamentable deficiency of men; and it must not be supposed that all or even most of these vessels were in active service at the same period of time. This remark will be appreciated when we come to examine the following list of armed vessels, sent by order to the Board, as a report of their actual condition. These were fully armed and lying at Coxes' dale on James River; but sadly wanting in men, as will be seen by comparing their reported number with their complement when full:

Tempest . . .	guns, 16-6 pounders,	men, 6	when full, 120
Renown, . . .	16	23	12
Jefferson, . . .	14-4 pounders,	23	70
Apollo, . . .	18	5	120
Willing-Lass, . .	12-4 pounders,	13	60
Wilks, . . .	12	5	60
Mars, . . .	8	5	40
American Fabius			
pierced for . .	18.		
Morning Star			
pierced for . .	12.		

Had this been otherwise, our adversaries would have met with a much stouter resistance in their favorite element. It was often found necessary to shift the crew of one vessel to the decks of another when she had been

detailed for some special service; and it is for this reason that we find the officers of the Navy to have had so many different commands at various times. The calls for their services were so numerous, and from so many opposite quarters, that they were rarely able to sail in what might be properly denominated squadrons. Such a concentration of forces would have been at the expense of interests elsewhere, and was incompatible with the original plan of this arm of the service. But there are two occasions, and only two, of which mention is made, where they appeared in fleets.

Commodore J. Boucher early in the war commanded the brig *Mosquito*, and fourteen sail in the Potomac and waters of the upper bay, and Captain Richard Taylor at a later period was in command of a squadron in Hampton Roads, for the purpose of rendering assistance to the troops in the neighborhood of Portsmouth, Williamsburg and upper James River. These were probably the largest fleets ever assembled in the waters of Virginia as State forces since the days of Sir Wm. Berkeley. These vessels were not always though, without the presence of a consort in their cruises, to give assistance against a superior force of the enemy or to send timely warning of his approach; as will appear from the following order issued August 6th, 1776, to Capt. Thos. Lilly:

"Sir: You are to proceed with the Brig *Liberty* under your command to Hampton Roads, to wherever Capt. James Cocke is, to join him and Capt. Calvert of the *Row-Galley*, to act in conjunction with them against the enemies of America, if such junction shall be judged necessary; or separately as you may think best. You are to protect and defend all friends, &c. * * * As your cruiser was fitted out principally for the defence of York River, vessels trading in that river and the inhabitants of its shores should be objects of your peculiar attention. The same instructions are intended for Captain Travis, and Deane of the *Revenge* schooner. It is left to your discretion when and in what manner to engage the enemy;" also from the following order to Captain Calvert, July 1776: "You must with all convenient dispatch, proceed with the *Norfolk Revenge*, under your command down James River and into the Bay, as far as you may judge safe and necessary, for the purpose of annoying and distressing the the enemy, and for protecting our trading vessels, &c., subject to the orders of Capt. Cocke, of the brig *Raleigh*."

From what is known of most of the vessels built in Virginia, it is to be presumed that no unnecessary labour was expended in their construction; that in their internal and external finish they could not compare favorably with those magnificent, winged fortresses, that had been launched from the Dock-Yards of Europe, and that now reared their towers of white canvass above the western waters.

They were models of republican simplicity: but to the seaman's eye, as they sat upon the waters guarding their country's honor, they presented at every point a symmetry and beauty of outline rarely equalled by the vessels of any other people. And when under sail they bore away with them that heroic air, so suggestive in a man-of-war, of a self reliant

and audacious gallantry. Not being able to compete with their powerful opponents in equal fight, what they lacked in size was made up in spirit and agility, for they were the creations of a race of men whose characters were stamped upon the work of their hands, and whose natures seemed to have made their very ships instinct with heroism. They were probably the fastest sailers in the world, excepting the latteens of the Mediterranean and the East-Indies, or some of the vessels of the same class that were built in the northern part of our country. These remarks are warranted by the evidence afforded of their performances at sea, when, as was sometimes the case, they were pursued by a superior force for whole days together. In such trials of speed, a small vessel labors under disadvantages, which are not felt by a larger one, especially should there be much swell or wind upon the ocean. Nevertheless it happens that our infant navy frequently found safety in flight from those veterans of the deep whose keels had ploughed the waters of the world: an accomplishment not to be undervalued, for success in running, when "discretion is the better part of valor," is as much to be commended, as is speed, when the chase holds out a hope of victory. It is perhaps from this time, that we may date that new era in the art of ship-building which now produced the firstlings of that brood of fast sailing clippers, that afterwards were to astonish and charm the naval world with their brilliant performances. The Americans were the originators of this improved naval architecture. It was developed by that spirit of invention and love of adventure, so characteristic of a young and vigorous people, urged by necessity. It was the earnest of a future career of successful competition with the older powers of the world, for the dominion of the sea. Our brethren in some of the northern colonies were perhaps more energetic and active in their enterprises, and sent a larger number of vessels to sea during the revolutionary struggle than did the South, but the far-famed Baltimore-Clipper, soon established the reputation of that long, low, rakish-looking craft, which has ever since been the cynosure of the seaman's eye.

The fate of many of the vessels in the Virginia navy is entirely unknown; it forms part of that oblivion which rests upon most of its history. As will be seen hereafter some were destroyed by the English in our rivers, and others were sold at the close of the war—many were no doubt left to rot upon the solitary shores of the bay, or up the deserted creeks and inlets where they had been stationed. Suffice it to say, that so far as we know, not a vestige or a relic of one of them can now be found, to excite our emotions at the associations it might recall.

The State owned but one *ship-yard*, of the purchase of which for such purposes, any record is left; though, as has been frequently mentioned, there were numerous points at which her vessels were built and fitted out. The most important one was in Charles City County, on the Chickahominy River, about twelve miles from its mouth. In April, 1777, the Naval Board purchased one hundred and nineteen acres of land, for the sum of five hundred and ninety-five pounds at that point, to be used as a rendezvous, and place for building and repairing vessels. This place was probably

selected on account of the fine timber to be found along the shores of that stream, and because it was accessible from the broad waters of the James, and yet sufficiently retired to escape the notice of the British cruisers. There were dock-yards on nearly all the large streams, from whose stocks vessels were launched.

In addition to these establishments there were public rope-walks and manufactories of ducking, sail-cloth, &c., the chief of which was at Warwick, on James River, about five miles below Richmond; also points at which stores for the use of the navy were deposited under the supervision of agents. The chief of these was at Cave's near the head of Potomac Creek, another was at Warwick, and others on the Rappahannock and near Norfolk. The Board thought proper to appoint a general superintendent over the affairs of the navy-yard, who should be the agent through whom their orders were carried out. James Maxwell, Esq., was chief superintendent, and Capt. Christopher Calvert, was also appointed to inspect and direct the building of vessels. These officers were not strictly military men, though the former in 1782 was put in command of the ship *Cormorant*.

But it is time to turn our attention to the men who were called upon to serve under the flag of the State Navy, and who were of course the most important element of its strength. The Committee of Safety, in its original organization, had instituted the following grades and rates of compensation; which were afterwards to be confirmed by the Governor. A Chief Commander or Commodore, whose pay should be a per diem of fifteen shillings; masters or captains, ten shillings: first mates, seven shillings and sixpence, second mates, five shillings: boatswains, three shillings and the common sailors with boatswain's pay.

Next a corps of marines, whose captain should receive six shillings, and the marine privates one shilling and sixpence per day. It will be observed, by this arrangement, how nearly conformed to the merchant service were the grades and numbers of officers and men: namely a captain, *mates* and common sailors, instead of captain, first and second lieutenants. The marine corps was apparently the only military feature in this organization. This arose from the fact that most of the newly enlisted crews had never been regularly drilled to military sea-practice, and the management of *great guns*. It was as if the committee had simply taken merchant vessels, placed infantry upon their decks and sent them out to cruise. This was to a great extent true, and was the result of necessity. But time and experience soon developed such an honorable desire to excel, on the part of the sailor, that he began to regard his amphibious rivals, with the contempt usually bestowed upon those so-called cumberers of the deck. Afterwards, when the Naval Board was instituted, at their first meeting in Williamsburg, and by the advice of its most experienced officers, numerous alterations and additions were made to the naval corps. It was found that, as larger vessels were being built, there was not a sufficiency of men and non-commissioned officers, to make their complement entire. They required something more than just enough to navigate the vessel and defend the decks. Accordingly to a ship or brig carrying from ten to twenty guns, it was necessary to add

a sailing master and his mate, a captain's clerk, a sail maker, an armourer, a carpenter, and his mate, a cooper and a caulker: the office of surgeon's mate was also created, with his pay. In addition to these new enlistments, there were companies of ship carpenters and rope-makers, &c., who were kept at the yards, and who by resolution of the Convention were exempt from military duty providing they should enlist for six months. This had been found necessary to prevent the constant interruptions of the work going on at those stations, by detailing the men for other purposes.

The committee, finding it necessary to establish a relative rank in the naval and land forces, gave a commodore, that of colonel, to a captain of a vessel with a crew of seventy men and upwards, that of major, and to all other commanders and lieutenants, a corresponding rank with those on land. A captain of marines ranked with a captain of infantry, and though he commanded a distinct corps, was of course subordinate to the commander of the vessel on which he served at the time.

There were only three commodores commissioned as such during the whole war. The first of these was J. Boucher, who served very early in the war, and but for a short time, having resigned his commission in November, 1776. The next was Com. Walter Brooke, commissioned in April, 1777, who also held his command a short time, having resigned in the following year, September, 1778. They were succeeded by Capt. James Barron, who had been an officer from the beginning of the revolutionary struggle, and who, with other members of his gallant family, had "done the State service." He did not receive his commission as commodore until July 3d, 1780. The family and connections of this gallant patriot, seem to have had a peculiar attachment to the service of the sea; and as has been said of some whose tastes are of an entirely opposite character, "that they had been born with quills behind their ears," so these might have been suspected of being web-footed, so amphibious were their habits. His brother Richard was with him, a captain during the whole war, and we shall have occasion to refer hereafter to his son, who at thirteen years of age accompanied his father in most of his cruises, until he took command of a small vessel himself. He was afterwards an officer of high rank in the United States Navy, in whose service he died in 1810.

Mention is also made of Lieutenant William Barron of the Continental Navy, by John Quincy Adams in a letter in which he speaks of his having lost his life by the amputation of a leg, shattered by the bursting of a gun on board of the frigate *Boston*, in bringing to a vessel off the coast of France in 1778. J. Q. Adams was then a boy of eleven years, on board this ship, in company with his father, who was going as United States Commissioner to the French Government. This William Barron had also been a lieutenant in the Navy.

Of Captains, the next rank in order, so far as it has been possible to ascertain with accuracy, there were forty-four; including ten of the marine corps. This list is made of the names of those found on the books of the commissioners of land claims and must therefore be reliable as far as it goes. As has been mentioned above, these men had been selected for the most part

from the merchant marine, on account of their experience as practical seamen; and we doubt not, were as bold and hardy a race as ever trod a deck. Chief amongst them, are the names of Richard Barron, Eleazer Callender, John Calvert, John Cowper, Thomas Lilly, John Harris, Wm. Underhill, John Pasture, James Markham, Richard Taylor, Edward Travis, Ceely Saunders, Isaac Younghusband, and John Catesby Cocke, and others. There may have been more than forty-four in all during the war, but if so, their names are probably lost forever.

Of *Lieutenants*, there are now to be found the names of fifty-nine; a proportion too small for such a list of captains, and which therefore guarantees the presumption that there must have been many more. Amongst these are to be found the names of Dale and Cunningham, of Chamberlayne and Lewis and Pickett, of Watkins, Jennings and others.

The Midshipmen were generally selected by their Captains, from amongst the most worthy of the non-commissioned officers and men, and from those who brought recommendations of friends, &c., such selections being subject to the decision of the Naval Board. This must have been a most faithful and capable corps of officers, as it has been found that not a single dismissal occurred during the war, from its ranks.

Of these are to be found the names of only seventy-five, a number not at all proportionate to the demands of seventy vessels, each of which must have averaged at least two, which would have almost doubled the list.

Next in order, were the Surgeons and their mates, of whom there seem to have been but eighteen. This is a small number. But at that day the supply of medical men was very far from being as profuse as it is now; and the land service attracted many to its ranks. Amongst these are to be found the familiar names of Kemp, Lyon, McClurg, Brockenbrough, Christie, Riddle, Reynolds, Sharpless, Swope, Pell and others.

But the most difficult task now remains, in this incomplete summary of the actors in the naval service of the State; that of determining the probable number of non-commissioned officers and men, who ever enlisted under its flag at any time and during the continuance of the war. The pay-rolls of the vessels are lost, and we have to rely upon the lists of those only, who have received bounty lands under the several acts of assembly. These show only five hundred all told; but it is to be supposed that hundreds of common sailors never applied for their lands, both from ignorance and neglect, or because it might cost them too much trouble. It is only of late years, after too much time has elapsed to procure evidence, that the numerous ferrets after plunder are disturbing the dust of those who "sleep their last sleep." Officers or their immediate heirs, are always more apt to apply for those bounties, because the amounts are generally large; hence we find more of the latter, in proportion, on the books of the commissioner.

Amongst the meritorious seamen are to be found the names of many faithful blacks, who served under the flag of our Navy during the whole war.

The usual terms of enlistment in the navy, were for three years, with the exception of the ship-carpenters and other operatives; and it is mentioned as a remarkable fact, that during the existence of hostilities, there were but few desertions known to have taken place. The men were frequently sent from the ranks of the army to join their countrymen afloat, and *vice versa*, recruits were sometimes made from the corps of marines for the army. In order to incite the men to an honorable rivalry in the prompt discharge of their duties, and to the securing a corps of first rate sailors, who would always be found upon the decks of their vessels, the committee ordered that the crews should be divided into three classes, 1st able seamen; 2d. ordinary seamen; and 3d. common landmen. These were to be promoted from one class to another, as each should merit such reward of good behavior. The effect of this provision was soon felt, for it is true that nearly all the non-commissioned officers, such as boatswains, masters, mates, &c. were taken from amongst those who had proved themselves worthy of such promotion.

The marine corps occupied a very important place in our service, particularly in its infancy; and afterwards, in 1780, its efficiency was duly acknowledged when three hundred marines, with five captains, and fifteen lieutenants were ordered to be immediately enlisted for the defence of the Chesapeake. The ships Thetis, Tempest, Dragon, and the brig Jefferson had just been ordered to sea, and they were no doubt intended as complements of these vessels. One reason may be given why they had always been found so useful. It was probably from the fact that the Americans were good marksmen, and that these men had been enlisted from amongst those who were perfectly familiar with the use of fire-arms from their youth up.

The want of good seamen was very much felt during the whole war; this arose principally from the fact that the continental navy, under Barry and Jones and Hopkins, was already attracting to its standard kindred spirits from every portion of the country. In order to secure a competent corps of officers and men, the Virginia Navy, by an Act of Assembly became, to some extent, a nursery of seamen. It was ordered that the county courts should bind "as apprentices to the sea," under the most approved officers, all orphan boys that should be found living east of the falls, or head of tide-water on the respective rivers of the State.

The personal wants and comforts of her seamen had not escaped the attention of the State; but at times the orders made for their benefit were not promptly met.

The extracts of a letter from Capt. Edward Travis of the Brig Jefferson to the Governor, dated March 19th, 1781, at the State Yard, follow.

"The distressed situation of officers and seamen, obliges me as one of their commanders, to call on your excellency for redress, I can assure you, sir, it is with the greatest uneasiness I undertake the disagreeable task of

writing to you on a subject so distressing to every friend of his country, and particularly to your Excellency, under whom we fight and whom we look up to for justice. * * *

"I hope sir, you will consider me writing in behalf of the honest seamen whose melancholy situation will sufficiently plead my excuse. * * * Under me there are several young officers of known honor and courage. These injured gentlemen have not clothes sufficiently of any kind to defend them from the inclemency of the weather, and to my knowledge frequently shun company, not being able to appear as an officer. The inconveniences, great as they were, *they have borne without murmuring*, flattering themselves that one time or another the State would make them compensation, &c." Then referring to the partiality of the Assembly in advancing four months pay to the land officers, &c., he adds, "Sir, this is the greatest injury offered the navy, and in my opinion ought to be resented with the resignation of the whole line, and I make no doubt, would have been the case, had not the *noble spirit of serving their country* got the better of their resentment. * * * Add to this that their pay has been withheld from them several months. Mr. Field, a lieutenant in the service, confidently affirms that the treasurer informed him that the paymaster had received from him a large sum of money, which he says he laid out in clothes, &c., for the seamen." This is far from being a comfortable state of things, and we cannot but admire the fidelity of those whose grievances are so graphically portrayed in this letter.

But when they were to be gotten, the supplies of the seamen were ample; as will appear from the following rates of allowance. He was to have each day of service, one and a fourth pounds of good beef or bacon, one pound of bread, one of turnips or potatoes, and a half-pint of peas; his grog, too, the never failing panacea to all his pains, was not omitted. He was allowed a half pint of molasses and spirit, or a quart of beer or cider, as he himself should prefer. We doubt not his self-denying spirit would have brooked the loss of all, but this luxury of the fore-castle, this comforter in all his troubles. To these was wisely added a weekly supply of half-pint of vinegar. As if to anticipate the difficulties that might occur in procuring the above necessities of life, and to insure for the seamen the means of living, each vessel on a cruise was furnished with a seine, "thirty five fathoms long, with all the cordage necessary for its use." The committee doubtless had in view, too, the wants of those ashore, in making this provision. At such a time, when the necessities of life were scarce and very high, it was most wise to lay the waters of the State under contribution, for the rich supplies of fish, in which they abound.

As the number of vessels and their crews increased, it had been found necessary to provide also for their medical wants. Our cruisers had from time to time made long voyages in which their seamen had been exposed to all the hardships incident to such a life. The Virginia sailor had endured every imaginable variation of temperature, every change of climate on the tempestuous coasts, and in the miasmatic fogs of his native State. The memorable winter of 1780 and '81, cannot be passed over here. It is

affirmed by one who was testifying under oath, and who shared the sufferings and perils of that terrible year, that the Chesapeake Bay was frozen over, from Norfolk to the Eastern Shore, so that people walked across from the former place to Cherrystone Creek in Northampton county. The ice extended far out to sea in vast fields, and when, by the action of the ebbing and flowing tides it was piled up in huge walls along the dreary coast, the waves were found chafing and fretting against it even until late in the spring. In addition to his ordinary exposures, our patriot seaman frequently made rapid voyages to the West-Indies, where he was scorched by the rays of a tropical sun, and perhaps a few days afterwards found himself shivering in the Easterly gales of a more Northern latitude. Moreover he had occasionally met the enemy; and in these encounters, his blood had flowed, and his body been mutilated. From these and perhaps other causes the number of disabled had rapidly accumulated, and no provision had been made for their relief. To meet this new want, money was needed. The almost impoverished condition of the Treasury did not guaranty a special appropriation for such a purpose, and some other mode was therefore adopted.

It was enacted that a Hospital should be established at Hampton, to be maintained by a contribution, or levy of nine pence sterling from each mariner of all merchant vessels entered or cleared at the several ports of the colony, and from the monthly pay of the marines and sailors of the navy. So that poor Jack was made to pay out of his hard-earned wages, not only for his own, but for the misfortunes of others. This hospital was of course under the direct control of the naval surgeons, chief amongst whom was Dr. McClurg. The regulations and discipline of the Virginia Navy were substantially the same as those of the continental establishment: but the rules by which prizes were to be disposed of were different from those of the latter. According to the existing arrangement, one third of the whole value of a captured vessel and cargo was to be divided into a certain number of shares, of which a captain received six, a 1st. lieutenant five, a 2nd. lieutenant four, a surgeon four, and so on down to a private, who got only one. This had been sanctioned by General Washington. But when Congress afterwards made a change in the law, it was deemed advisable to follow their example in Virginia, accordingly soon after the commencement of hostilities, it was enacted, that in all captures of merchantmen one half should be allotted to the captors, to be divided by shares as above—and the other half to the State; but if the prize should prove a man-of-war, the whole of it should fall to the victors. When a vessel had been fitted out by private enterprise, she was entitled to all captures made by her owners, and crew.

It would not, perhaps, be uninteresting, in a sketch of this sort, to state what was the uniform worn by the officers and men in the naval service, but as we do not find any order prescribing one, we are left to the conjecture merely, that it was either the same as that worn by the continental marine, or some modification of the buff and blue of the land service. Perhaps it was the coat and breeches of blue, trimmed with red and gold,

with that same red waistcoat, made so famous by Paul Jones and his daring followers, on the coast of Great Britain.

The State had no distinct flag of her own, which should float from the peaks and tops of her vessels. The Continental, and some of the other State naval establishments, made use of various kinds of ensigns, but the two most popular were that carried by Captain John Manly over the waters of his native State, and the striped red and white, first raised by Paul Jones on the "Alfred" in December 1775, and afterwards by the Army at Cambridge in January 1776. The first mentioned was white, with the device of a green *pine tree* upon its folds. with the words "Appeal to Heaven," under it. The famous banner of the Culpeper minute-men and the red and white stripes, with the device of the rattlesnake, and the motto, "Don't tread on me," were generally used in the companies and regiments raised in Virginia, and it may be supposed were also adopted in the Virginia infantry.

It was not until Congress had adopted the National Flag, and Paul Jones had probably for the first time raised the *stars* and stripes on board the Ranger in 1777, that the old banners with their various devices were discarded. The rattlesnake banner, with its chivalric motto, of mingled warning and defiance, was therefore still the appropriate symbol for the patriot seamen of Virginia.

(To be Continued.)

Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Navy Board

(Continued)

To Capt. Wright Westcott.

(September 7, 1776)

You are to proceed to Portsmouth immediately and put your Vessel in order for cruising.

To Capt. Wm Dean.

We are not a little surpris'd at your long delay at Portsmouth. Our desire is that you shou'd with all possible dispatch proceed to York.

To Capt. Robert Tomkins of the Hero Galley.

You are to proceed with your Galley to Gwynnes Island where we are inform'd there are some Cannon sunk by Lord Dunmore when the Fleet left that place, and the Letter deliver'd you for Sir John Peyton is to desire he will direct you where the said Cannon are.

To Capt. Eleazer Callender.

(September 10)

You are to put your Vessel in the best order you possibly can with the Guns you have, taking your Marines on Board and proceed to York without delay.

To General Stephens

Portsmouth

(September 11)

As the Troops intended for New York are to be transported up the Bay it will be necessary for the Boats you had built to attend them, therefore you'll please to order them to be ready to attend the service by the 20th Instant by which time we expect that the other Vessels we are to furnish will be ready to sail.

To Mr John Perrin

Gloucester.

Hearing that you have some Sloops unemploy'd and being in want of Vessels to transport Troops up the Bay, shou'd be glad to know immediately whether you can have them ready at York by the 20th Inst.

A similar letter to Mr Wm. Stephenson of York Town, for a schooner.

To Capt Tomkins of the Henry Galley.

We are in immediate want of your Vessel for the carrying Troops up the Bay, you are therefore upon receipt of this to proceed to York Town, where you are to prepare for taking them in so as to be ready to sail for the head of the Bay by the 15th Instant at farthest.

On Sept. 12 a letter was written to Mr. Edmund Hughes, asking for the use of "a small vessel that will shortly return from a tripp up York River."

To Capt Thomas Lilly of the Brigg Liberty.

As the Congress have order'd that Troops be immediately sent to New York and that the said Troops be transported by Water as the most expeditious way, the Naval Board has receiv'd orders to collect all their Vessels in this Colony for that purpose. You are therefore desir'd to proceed directly to York Town upon receipt of this and when arriv'd there apply to this Board for further orders.

To Capt John Calvert of the Revenge Gally.

You are to put your Galley in order and proceed to York so as to get there in ten days at the farthest.

To Capt Cock of the Brigg Rawleigh.

We are in immediate want of your Vessel for carrying Troops up the Bay. You are therefore upon receipt of this to proceed to Portsmouth where you are to prepare for taking them in so as to be ready to sail for the head of the Bay by the 20th Instant at farthest.

To Capt^r Richard & James Barron.

Most of the Vessels of the Navy with some Transports are very shortly to proceed up the Bay with a considerable body of our Troops, unless prevented by the appearance of an Enemy. We therefore desire you'll use the utmost diligence in reconnoitering the Bay and Capes as often as possible, and shou'd you discover an Enemys Vessel that you will give immediate notice of her strength and situation to this Board.

To Capt Wright Westcott of Portsmouth.

On receipt hereof you are to put your Vessel in immediate order for receiving as many Troops on Board as you possibly can carry leaving your Marines in the Fort at Portsmouth and hold yourself in readiness for sailing by the 20th Inst. at farthest

To Capt. Dean of the Schooner Revenge.

(September 12)

We are in immediate want of your Vessel for carrying Troops up the Bay.

*To Mr. Isaac Younghusband
Henrico.*

You are desir'd to man the large Schooner Flatt in your possession and send her down immediately to Portsmouth so as to be there at all events by the 20th Instant. She is wanted to transport Troops up the Bay.

To Capt. Taylor of the Schooner Hornet.

We are in immediate want of your Vessel for carrying Troops up the Bay; you are therefore upon receipt of this to proceed to York Town where you are to prepare for taking in the same, so as to be ready to sail by the 20th Instant at farthest.

The same wrote to Cap^t Markham of the Page Galley.

The same wrote to Cap^t Cely Saunders of the Lewis Galley.

The same wrote to Cap^t Callender of the Sloop Defiance.

To Capt. Dean of the Schooner Revenge.

We are in immediate want of your Vessel for carrying Troops up the Bay.

(To Capt. Robt. Cook of the Schooner Speedwell.)

Pocomoke, Eastern Shore.

(September 13)

You are to proceed immediately to York Town, not waiting for your Guns, with what Men you have already on board.

To Col. George Mason

Gunston Hall

Fairfax County

(September 6)

We have just receiv'd a letter by Capt. Westcott from Commodore Boucher, informing us of his being in Mobjack Bay with the Liberty Cruiser and the Tobacco Brigg Adventure and have order'd him with the said Cruiser two of our Gallies and the two Barrons who we have sent to join him to convoy the Brigg clear of the Capes and to return to York Town for our further Orders.

To Capt. Eleazer Callender of the Defiance.

(September 25)

You are immediately to proceed with your Vessel to Portsmouth there to wait on the Commanding Officer of that place and inform him that you are ready to assist in carrying the Troops up the Bay, after you have delivered the Troops you are to proceed to Baltimore and there to deliver unto Mess^{rs} Lux and Bewley eleven pieces of Duck which you will receive from Lieut Bowling of the Schooner Flatt, Peace and plenty and from thence you are to return to York Town.

N. B. You are to leave your Marines at York town until you return.

(To be Continued.)

The Naval Descent Upon Virginia in 1774

(From the *Virginia Gazette*, September 25, 1779)

Copy of a letter from Sir George Collier to General Sir Henry Clinton, dated Reasonable off Hampton, May 16, 1779.

SIR,

After leaving New York the 5th instant with the men of war and transports under my command, I proceeded towards the place of our destination with the most propitious winds, and on the 4th day (from our sailing) made the capes of Virginia, the fleet anchored that night between the sands near Willoughby's point, which they had hardly done, when the most terrible flurry of thunder and lightning, wind and rain came on that I ever recollect; its continuance however was not more than half an hour, and the ships were all so fortunate as to escape driving on shore. At sun rise we saw some rebel ships and vessels in Hampton road, with their sails loose, who, as soon as the tide admitted of it, got under weight and ran up Elizabeth and James rivers; our fleet also weighed, and the Reasonable anchored shortly after in Hampton road, her great draught of water not admitting her going farther with convenience.

I immediately shifted my broad penant to the Rainbow, and proceeded with the fleet up Elizabeth river, till a contrary wind and the ebb tide obliged us to anchor; the following morning being calm prevented the ships from moving with the floods, on account of the narrowness and intricacy of the channell, and as the intended place of descent was not more than five or six miles distant, and the General anxious to loose no time, embarked the first division in the flat boats, and covered by the Cornwallis galley and 2 boats, that carried a six pounder at each end, proceeded up and landed without opposition at the glebe, which is distant about three miles from Portsmouth, the Fort fired some heavy guns at the gally which the distance rendered of no effect; a favourable breeze having arose, brought the ships up even before the first division had got on shore, and the remainder of the troops with the field artillery, &c. were landed immediately with the utmost expedition, the movements of the army afterwards General Matthews will best explain to your Excellency. The rebels still kept their colours flying at the fort, from which circumstance we judged they intended to make some defence, though we did not expect much. To give them no time however to throw up fresh works, or for waiting to be reinforced by more rebel troops. it was agreed between the General and myself, that the Rainbow should move up with the morning tide before the fort, and that the troops should attack it at the same time on the land side, the enemy however saved us the trouble by quitting it that evening, and we took possession of the fort and town of Portsmouth, as also Norfolk, which was on the opposite side of the river, without resistance.

The enemy by this surrender, lost several ships and vessels which fell into our hands, some were burnt by themselves, among which were two

large French ships which were said to be loaded with 1000 hogsheads of tobacco.

Apprehending that many rebel vessels had pushed up the river, I despatched the Cornwallis galley, two gun boats, four flat boats manned and armed, together with four privateers, which had desired to receive orders from me under the command of Lieutenant Bradley, assisted by Lieutenants Hitchcock and Johnson, in pursuit of them. They were very successful in their enterprise, taking and burning a great number of the enemy's vessels, many of which were on the stocks for launching. Amongst the captures was the Blacksnake, a rebel privateer of 14 guns, who, after being cannonaded by the gun boats, was carried by boarding with the loss of some of the rebels, but on our side, two men only were wounded; I had sent some small ships under the direction of Capt. Creyk of the Otter, up the main branch of the Chesapeak, at the same time I entered Elizabeth river, the movements of this little squadron were so judicious, that the enemy were much harrassed and distressed, they destroyed many vessels and captured others, among which were two, with about 200 hogsheads of Tobacco.

The Reasonable, remained stationed before the town of Hampton with some armed tenders, blocks up that port, and the navigation of James and Elizabeth river is already taken effectual care of, and Captain Creyk's little squadron renders the ingress and egress of the Chesapeak almost impracticable for the rebel vessels without their being taken. I have now informed your Excellency of the detail of our military operations by sea to the present time, our success and the present appearance of things infinitely exceed our most sanguine expectations, and if the various accounts the General and I have received can be depended on, the most flattering hopes of a return to obedience to their Sovereign may be expected from most of this province; the people seems importunately desirous that the royal standard may be erected, and they give the most positive assurances that all ranks of people will resort to it, you are too good a judge Sir, of the very great importance of this place we now hold to render my saying much upon that subject necessary, permit me however as a sea officer, to observe that this port of Portsmouth, is an exceeding safe and secure asylum for ships against an enemy, and is not to be forced even by great superiority, the marine yard is large and extremely convenient, having a considerable stock of seasoned timber, besides great quantities of other stores; from these considerations joined to many others, I am firmly of opinion that it is a measure most essentially necessary for his Majesty's service that this post should remain in our hands, since it appears to be of more real consequence and advantage, than any other the Crown now possesses in America, for by securing this, the whole trade of the Chesapeak is at an end, and consequently the sinews of the rebellion destroyed. I trust and hope Sir, you will see this matter in the same important light as I do, and give such directions for reinforcements to be sent here as you may think necessary, in order for our pursuing and improving those advantages which we have with so much good fortune acquired. General Mathews proposing to write to you by this express boat, I shall leave to his pen to inform you of the destruction of the considerable

magazines in Suffolk (intended for the rebel army) by a detachment of the King's troops under Col. Garth, and before I conclude my letter, permit me to express my great satisfaction in the choice of the officers you were pleased to name, for cooperating with me on this expedition, as too much praise cannot be given General Mathews, for his indefatigable zeal and attention for the King's service, and I have the pleasure in acknowledging the perfect harmony and understanding, which subsist between his Majesty's land and sea officers.

I have the honour to be, &c.

GEORGE COLLIER."

Earliest Extant Land Patents of the Colony of Virginia

(From Book I. in Virginia Land Office)

TO ALL &c Know yee &c that I S^r Francis Wyatt K^t &c doe with the consent of the Councell of State give and graunt unto Richard Stephens for his better conveniency & that others may be the more encouraged by his example to build and enclose some ground about their houses for gardining and other profitable p(ur)poses to his heires and assignes for ever three score Rood of ground scituate and being about a convenient dwelling howse which he hath lately builded and Erected in James Citty, the which land lyeth South upon the Bay along the great River East upon the Land of Cap^t Ralph Hamor West on the Land of Jaxon North extending itselfe pole To have and to hold the said threescore roods of ground wth the app(ur)ten(an)ces & wth all rights and priviledges thereto belonging to the sole p(ro)per use, benefitt, and behoofe of him the said Richard Stephens, his s^d heires and assignes for ever Yielding and paying to the Treasurer and Company and their Successors for ever yearly at the feast of S^t Michael the Archangell for the said land the sum of two shillings six pence. In Witness 56: Anno domi one Thousand Six hundred twenty three and in the Sixteenth year of this Plantacon/

By the Govern^r and Cap^t Gener^{ll} of Virginia

To all to whome these p'sents shall come greeting in our Lord God Everlasting Know yee that I S^r Francis Wyatt K^t Govern^r and Cap^t Generall of Virginia by vertue of the great Charter of Orders and Lawes concluded on and dated at London in a Generall quarter Court the Eighteenth day of November One Thousand six hundred and Eighteene by the Treasurer Councell and Company of Adventurers for this first Southerne Colony of Virginia according to the Authority graunted them from his Maj^{tie} his great Seale the said Charter being directed to the Govern^r and Councell of State here resident and by the Rules of Justice Equity and reason doe wth the approbacon and consent of the Councell of State who are Joyned in Commission wth mee Give and and graunt unto Thomas Hother-sall of Paspehay gent and to his heires and assignes for his first Genera^{ll} devident to bee augmented and doubled by the said Company to him and his said heires and assignes when hee or once sufficiently have planted and peopled the same two hundred acres of Land scituate and being at Blunt Point Confining on y^e East the Land of Cornelius May on the South upon the great River on upon the Maine Land and on the West runing towards a small one hundred rod at sixteene foot and

of Georg his wife . . . in the Bona Nova one thousand six hundred
& twenty one and acres for twenty five pounds adventure in mony
. . . . to the Treasurer and Company for Virginia in England To * * *

[End Missing.]

[Beginning Missing.]

* * * feast of S^t Michaell the Archangell for the said fower acres of
ground the rent of twoe years. In Witnes whereof I have to these p^rsents
sett my hand and the great seale of the Colony Given at James Citty the

Day of December in the yeares of the reigne of o^r Sovereigne Lord
James by the Grace of God &c Angliae twoe and twentieth Scotiae fifty
Eight Anno Domi One Thousand six hundred twenty fower Co^le Virginia
Eighteenth

This p(ar)cell of ground is devided into twoe peeces by the highway
which p(ar)teth it the said highway being about three pole broad the
Westerne side towards the backe is twenty Eight pole.

The remainder being ninety six acres is taken up at Archers hope by
order of Court the twelfth of December One Thousand six hundred
twenty and five.

By the Govern^r and Cap^t Gener^{ll} of Virginia

To all to whome these p^rsents shall come greeting in o^r Lord God
Everlasting Know yee that I s^r ffancis Wyatt K^t Govern^r and Cap^t
Gener^{ll} of Virginia doe wth the consent of the Councell of State give and
graunt unto Ralph Hamor Esq^r and one of the said Councell of State and
to his heires and assignes for ever for the better conveniencie and more
Comoditie of his howse by him Erected and builded in the New Towne
wthin the p^rcincts of James Citty one acre and a halfe of ground lying
and being about his said howse and abutting Southward upon the high way
along the banke of the maine river Northward upon the backstreete. East-
ward upon the high way which p(ar)teth it from the ground of Georg
Menefoy Merchant Westward partly upon the ground of Richard Stephens
Merchant and upon the ground alsoe of John Chew Merchant the said
ground of one acre and a halfe partly belonging unto his foresaid howse
already built & p(ar)tly unto a howse hereafter to bee built by him in the
back streete & being in length on the West side nineteene pole on the East
side twenty twoe pole in breadth alwayes Eleaven pole being neare upon
one acre and a halfe the said one acre and a halfe being a p(ar)te of his
first devident of one hundred acres due unto him for his owne p(er)sonall
adventure the remainder hee having not as yett any where made choice of
To have and to hold the said one acre & halfe of ground wth all and sin-
gular the app(ur)tenneces togeather wth all rights & priviledges thereto

belonging to the sole p(ro)per use benifitt and behoofe of him the said Ralph Hamor his said heires and assignes for ever Yeilding & paying unto the Treasurer and Company and to their Successo^r for ever for the said one acre and a halfe of ground the fee rent of Twoe pence In Witnes whereof I have to these p'sents sett my hand & the great scale of the Colony Given at James Citty the fowerth day of August in the yeare of the reigne of o^r Sovereigne Lord James &c Angliae the twoe and twentieth Scotiae fifty Eighth Anno Domi One Thousand six hundred Twenty fower Col Virginia Eighteenth.

This ground was laid out by mee William Clayborne at about
fowerteene pole of one acre & a halfe

By the Govern^r and Cap^t Genera^{ll} of Virginia.

To all to whome these p'sents shall come greeting in o^r Lord God Everlasting Know yee that I S^r Francis Wyatt Kt Govern^r and Cap^t Genera^{ll} of Virginia doe wth the consent of the Councill of State give and graunt unto George Menefy Merchant and to his heires and assignes for ever for the better conveniencie of his howse by him now erected and builded in the New Towne w^{thin} the p'cincts of James Citty three Roodes and twenty pole of ground lying and being about the said howse abutting Northward upon the high way parting it from the ground of Cap^t Ralph Hamor Eastward upon the ground of Cap^t John Harvie Southward upon the high way close to the banke of the Maine River Northward upon the bounds even along to the ground belonging to the backe streete being a p(ar)te of his first devidend of fifty acres due unto himselfe whoe came in the Samuell one Thousand six hundred twenty twoe haveing beene in this Country almost this three yeares To have and to hold the said three Roodes and twenty pole of ground wth all and singular the app(ur)tenneces togeather wth all rights and priviledges thereto belonging To the sole p(ro)per use benifitt and behoofe of him the said Georg Menefy his said heires and assignes for ever Yielding & paying unto the Treasurer and Company and to their Successo^r for ever yearley at the feast of St. Michaell the Archangell for the said three Rood and twentie pole of ground the fee rent of twoe pence In Witness whereof I hereto sett my hand and the great scale of the Colony Given at James Citty the fowerth day of february in the yeares of the Reigne of o^r Sovereigne Lord James &c (viz^t) Angliae the twoe and twentieth Scotiae fifty Eight Anno Domi one Thousand six hundred twentie fowerth Col. Virginia the Eighteenth. . .

This ground was laid out by mee Willi Clayborne.

By the Govern^r and Cap^t Genera^{ll} of Virginia

To all to whome these p'sents shall come greeting in o^r Lord God Everlasting Know yee that I S^r Francis Wyatt Kt Govern^r and Cap^t

Generall of Virginia doe wth the approbacon & consent of the Councell of State give and grant unto Cap^t John Harvy Esq^r and to his heires and assignes for ever for the more Comoditie of his howses and building and the better conveniency of gardining and planting of Sundry fruits and trees by him hereafter intended six acres and a halfe of ground scituate and being in the New Towne wthin the p^cincts of James Citty and abutting Northward upon the Land of M^r Georg Menefye Eastward upon the Swamp lying on the East side of the said New Towne Southward upon the highway close to the banke of the Maine river Northward upon the backstreete in part opposite unto the Land of M^r Doctor Pott in all conteyning by measure six acres and a halfe as aforesaid—and being a parte of his first devidend of fifty acres of Land due unto him for his transportacon of John Simnett whoe came in the Southampton one Thousand six hundred twenty fower the remainder he haveing not as yett made choice of any To have & to hold—the said * * *

[Closing formula as above. Date—January 12]

*This ground was laid out by mee Willi Clayborne
The West side is twenty six pole.*

* * * unto John Chew Merchant and to his heires and assignes for ever for the better conveniencie and more comoditye of his howse by him now erected and builded in the New Towne wthin th p^cincts of James Citty one Rood & nine pole of ground lying and being about the said howse and abutting Northward upon the said backstreete Southward upon the land of M^r Richard Stephens Merchant Eastward upon the Ground of Cap^t Hamor and Northward upon the high way leading up into the said backstreete and being as part of his devidend hereafter by him elsewhere to bee Chosen and planted * * * fee of one peny * * * Given at James City the fowerteenth day of August (1624)

* * * unto John Pott Esq^r Doct^r of Physicke and one of the said Councell of State and to his heires and assignes for ever for his better conveniencie and the more Comoditie of his howse by him now erected & builded in the New Towne wthin the p^cincts of James Citty three acres of ground lying and being about his said howse in the backstreete and abutting Southward upon the said backstreete Northward upon the swamp behinde the saide howse West upon the bounds and markes there determined & appointed and thence Extending Eastward twentie five pole in all conteyning by measure three acres the said three acres being a p(ar)te of his first devidend of fifty acres due unto him for his own p(er)sonall Adventure the remainder being forty seven acres hee haveing not as yett made Choice of To have and

to hold * * * the fee rent of three pence * * * Given at James Citty the Eleaventh day of August (1624)

* * *

This peece of ground was exactly laid out and bounded
Willi Clayborne

This Pattent was renewed by Cap^t ffancis West as by a Pattent dated the twentieth of September One Thousand six hundred twentie and Eight may appeare.

* * * unto William Spencer of James Citty yeoman an antient planter and to his heires and assignes for ever twelve acres of ground lying and being wthin the Island of James Citty aforesaid being a narrow ridge of Land towards Goose hill betweene twoe Marshes the one on the Easterly side p(ar)ting it from the Land of S^r Thomas Dale and another on the Westerly side parting it from the Land of John Lytefoote at the Southerly end it abutteth on the Maine river and extendeth Northerly unto the end of the said ridge of Land conteyning by measure twelve acres and being a part of his first devidend of one hundred acres due unto him for his owne p(er)sonall adventure the remainder being not as yett by him any where made choice of To have and to hold * * * the fee rent of three pence * * * Given at James Citty the fowerteenth day of August (1624)

* * *

This land was Measured by mee Willi: Clayborne

* * * unto John Lytefoote an old planter whoe came over in the Sea Venture wth S^r Thomas Gates and hath aboad hitherto in this Country and to his heires and assignes for ever twelve acres of ground lying and being wthin the Island of James Citty a narrow ridge of land towards Goose hill betweene twoe marshes the one on the Easterly side parting it from the Land of William Spencer the other on the Westerly side and p(ar)ting it from another such little ridge of ground at the Southerly end lyeth the maine river and soe runneth in length Northward Eighty five pole and ending at a marked poke hiccory tree conteyning by measure twelve acres the said twelve acres being a part of his first devidend of one hundred acres of land due unto him for his owne p(er)sonall adventure the remainder not as yett being any where by him made choice of. To have and to hold * * * fee rent of three pence * * * Given at James Citty the fowerteenth day of August (1624)

This ground was measured by mee Willi Clayborne

* * * Thomas Passmore of James Citty Carpenter and to his heires and assignes for ever twelve acres of ground lying and being wthin the Island of James Citty and abutting Eastward upon the land of Mary Holland Northward upon the bounds and limitts there determined and appointed—Southward upon the high way runing close to Goose hill marsh and thence extending forty pole the said forty pole being the breadth of the said twelve acres and the length from East to West forty Eight pole conteyning the just measure of twelve acres and being a part of his first devidend of fifty acres due unto him for his transportacon into this Country of his servant John Buckmaster at his owne charge whoe came in the great Hopewell One Thousand six hundred twenty three the remainder as yett not made choice of by him any where To have and to hold * * * fee rent of three pence * * * Given at James Citty the fowerteenth day of August (1624)

This ground was measured by mee Willi Clayborne

* * * Mary Holland the wife of Gabriell Holland of the Island of James Citty yeoman and to her heires and assignes for ever twelve acres of land lying and being wthin the Island of James Citty and lately in the tenure and occupacon of William Pinke al(ia)s William Jonas deceased and her former husband whoe at his death gave unto her the said Mary his wife his devidend of Land of one hundred acres of ground whereof the said twelve acres to be accounted as a part of the remainder as yett being not any where made choice of the said twelve acres abutting Eastward upon the ground of Nathaniell Nutt Northward upon the ground of Thomas Passmore and Southward upon a small Swamp Northward upon another such like Swamp the bounds and markes being there determined and appointed conteyning by measure twelve acres To have and to hold * * * the fee of three pence * * * Given at James Citty the fowerteenth day of August (1624)

This land was measured in length from East to West threescore and seaven pole being bounded by markes

Willi Clayborne

* * * unto Thomas Sully of the neck of land in the Corporacon of James Citty yeoman an old planter and to his heires and assignes for ever six acres of ground lying and being wthin the Island of James Citty aforesaid and abutting Eastward upon a peece of ground called the blockhowse feild Cleared in the time of the Governm^t of Sr Thomas Gates Westward extending towards the path leading to the new blockhowse lately built Northward upon a great marsh of the back river and Southward unto the markes and bounds there appointed Close to the high way by the swampe the said six acres of land being to be accounted as a part of his first devidend

of one hundred acres for his owne p(er)sonall adventure the remainder hee having not as yett any where made choice To have and to hold * * * fee rent of two pence * * * Given at James Citty the flowertenth day of August (1624).

By the Govern^r and Cap^t Genera^{ll} of Virginia

To all to whome these p'sents shall come greeting in o^r Lord God Everlasting Know yee that I S^r ffancis Wyatt L^t Govern^r and Cap^t Genera^{ll} of Virginia by vertue of the great Charter of orders and termes concluded on in a Genera^{ll} quarter Court by the Treasurer Councell and Company of Adventurers for this first Southerne Colony of Virginia according to the authoritie graunted them by his Maj^{tie} under his greate Seale and by them dated at London the Eighteenth day of November one Thousand six hundred & Eighteene and directed to the Govern^r and Councell of State here resident doe with the approbacon and consent of the same Councell whoe are Joynd in Commission wth mee give and graunt unto Georg Sandys Esq^r and Treasurer in Virginia and to his heires and assignes for ever in the nature and quality of his first devident to be augmented and doubled by the Company to him his said heires and assignes when hee or they shall once sufficiently have peopled and planted the same three hundred acres of Land scituate & being on th'other side of the river opposite ag^t James Citty and abutting Northward on the land of John Baineham and Eastward on the land of Edward Grindon of both which devidents hee is now actually possessed and enfeaffed and confining Northward upon the maine river and Southward upon the maine Land one hundred acres of the same being for a bill of Adventure of twelve pounds tenn shillings and the other two hundred in the right of his transportacon into this Country of fower servants viz^t William Right William Heynes Jun^r William Smith & Georg Gurr who all came over from the Sumer Island in the Tyger one Thousand six hundred twenty and one To have and to hold * * * the fee rent of one shilling Provided that the said three hundred acres doe extend in a right line along the banke of the said river not above one hundred & fifty pole at sixteene foote and a halfe the pole. In Witness * * * the fowerth day of december (1624)

* * *

I measured for M^r Georg Sandys at his plantacon over the water six hundred and fifty acres of land (viz) twoe hundred acres for M^r Bainhams devident the above named three hundred for the said M^r Georg Sandys & one hundred & fifty more for the devident of Edward Grindon by the water side in a right line it Conteyneth three hundred & twenty pole which is just one Mile and soe alsoe it runneth up into the woods on all sides square one Mile

Willi Clayborne.

* * * unto Ensigne John Utye of hogg Island gent and to his heires and assignes for ever in the nature and quallity of his first Devident to be augmented and doubled when hee or they shall once sufficiently have peopled and planted the same one hundred acres of Land scituate and being on the other side of the river over against James Citty & abutting Northward upon the maine river neare the mouth of Chippoakes Creeke Eastward upon the maine land Southward upon the first branch of the said Creeke and thence extending Northward along the banke of the maine river fifty pole at sixteene and a halfe foote the pole the said one hundred acres being for his transportacon out of England of twoe servants (Vizt) William Burt and William Stocker whoe both came in the Bonny Besse one Thousand six hundred twenty three To have and to hold the said one hundred acres of Land wth the ap(pur)tenneces * * * the fee rent of one shilling Provided that the said one hundred acres doe extend in a right line along the banke of the maine river not above fifty pole at sixteene foote and halfe y^e pole In Witness * * * Given at James Citty the third of November (1624)

* * * unto John Johnson of James Citty yeoman an antient planter and to his heires * * * [as in preceding patent] * * * one hundred acres of land whereof fifteen acres as being a part of the same are scituated towards the Easterne side of the Island of James Citty and there abutteth Eastward on the Land of Ensigne William Spencer deceased Northward upon a Marsh neare adjoyning Northward upon the back river and Southward upon the boundes and markes there appointed and determined conteyning by measure fiftene acres the remainder being Eighty five acres abutteth Southward upon a small branch of Archers Hope Creeke that parteth the same from the maine devident of Ensigne William Spencer aforesaid and Northward upon another branch of the said Creeke Eastward upon Archers Hope Creeke aforesaid and Northward upon a great Swamp lying on the back side of the same Land To have and to hold * * * [as in Sandys' patent] * * * fee of one shilling * * * at James Citty the twelfeth day of January (1624)

* * * unto Georg Sandys Esq^r and Treasurer in Virginia and to his heires * * * the same fower hundred acres of land scituate and being in the p^rcinets of Archers Hope in the Corporacon of James Citty and abutting Northward upon the land of L^t John Jefferson and Eastward upon the ponds deviding it from the land of Martins hundred and Confining Southward upon the maine river and Northward upon the maine land fifty acres of the same for his owne p(er)sonall Adventure whoe came in the Georg one thousand six hundred twenty one and the other three hundred and fiftie for his transportacon of seaven servants (Viz^t) Phoebus Hopkins

Edward Eastwood Martin Turner John Stone whoe also came wth him in the said Georg 1621 and John Needham Thomas Knowler and Henry Wood whoe came into this Country from the Sumer Islands in the Tyger 1621 To have and to hold * * * Given at James Citty the fowerth day of December (1624)

* * * unto John Bainham of Kiccoughan in the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty gent * * * three hundred acres of Land scituate and being about three miles up the maine Creeke that runneth in betweene Hakoms Gaole and Blunt point & abutteth Southerly upon a small Creeke of the same parting it from the Land of Cap^t Samuells Mathews and thence extending Northerly one hundred & fifty pole at sixteene and a halfe the pole unto the Land of William Clayborne gent and Confineth Westerly upon the said maine Creeke and Easterly upon the maine land twoe hundred acres of the same being for fower servants (Viz^t) John Hogskins John Mott sein^r John Mott Jun^r and John Dansye Jun^r the sonn of John Dansye deceased whoe all came in the Georg one Thousand six hundred twenty one at the cost and Charg of M^r Georg Sandys Esq^r the which twoe hundred acres accrewing to him by vertue of their Transportacon hee hath in open Court fully and Clearly sold and sett over unto the said John Bainham his said heires or assignes for ever and the other one hundred acres the said John Bainham claimeth in the right of his transportacon out of England of his son John Bainham deceased whoe came in the Charles 1621 and of Robert Draper whoe came in the Jacob this p^rsent yeare 1624 To have and to hold * * * the fee rent of one shilling * * * Given at James Citty the first day of December (1624)

This pattent is renewed by S^r William Berkeley in the name of Thomas Taylor the xxiiijth of October 1643 and 50 acres added unto it Teste

Sam: Abbott Cler:

* * * unto Edward Waters of Elizabeth Citty gent * * * one hundred acres of Land scituate lying and being on the edge of the forrest about twoe miles below blunt point abutting Eastward upon a Creeke comonly called by his owne name Waters Creeke Westward upon the land of Percivall Ibbison Northward upon the florrest and South upon the great river The said one hunred acres being in the right of his transportacon out of England at his owne cost of twoe servants (Viz^t) Edward Bryan who came in the Bona Nova 1620 and William Arnall whoe came in the Sea flower 1621 whose passage hee defrayed to M^r Thomas Hamor To have and to hold * * * the fower and twentieth day of August (1624)

(To be Continued.)

LIST OF PERSONS NAMED IN THE FOREGOING PATENTS

Abbott, Sam., Clerk, administration of Sir William Berkeley.

Baynham (Bainham), John of Kicoughtan in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, Gent.

"John Banum aged 54 in the *Susan* 1616

Elizabeth Banum aged 42 in the *Neptune* 1618." Muster 1625/6.

—Elizabeth "widdow and relicte" of John Bainham referred to in connection with mention of the latter's will:—

"Minutes of the Council and General Court," February 9, 1628.

Baynham, John (son of the above), deceased. Transported by his father in the *Charles*, 1621.

Bentley, Williams, "new planter."

"William Bentlie aged 36 in *Jacob*, 1624."—Farrar Flinton's Muster of Elizabeth City, 1624/5.

Burgess, October, 1629, for "Nuttmeg Quarter."

Berkeley, Sir William (son of Sir Maurice Berkeley), governor of Virginia, 1642-52 and 1660-77.

Bryan, Edward (servant of Waters). In *Bona Nova*, 1620.

Buckmaster, John (servant of Passmore). In *Great Hopewell*.

Burt, William (servant of Utie). In *Bonny Besse*, 1623.

Chew, John, Merchant.

"John Chew came in the Charitie

Sarah his wife in the *Sea Floure*."—Muster of 1624/5.

Marriage settlement of "John Chew of the Parrish and County of York in Virginia, Gent." upon Mrs. Rachel Counstable.—York Records, 1651.

Burgess from Hog Island, 1623-27-29. From York 1642-43-44.

Removed to Maryland. Ancestor of the Chew family of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania.

Clayborne (Claiborne), William Gent., born in 1587, son of Edmund and Grace (Bellingham) Clebourne, co. Westmoreland, England. Came to Virginia in 1621 with Wyatt. Surveyor general; first royal secretary of state; treasurer.

Crawshaw (Croshaw), Capt. Rawleigh, of Kicoughtan, Gent.

Burgess in 1623.

Dale, Sir Thomas, high marshall of Virginia and deputy governor, from May 21 to August 1, 1611, and from March 1614 to May 1616.

Dansye, John (son of John Dansye, deceased), transported by Sandya.
In the *George*, 1621.

"John Dansy, aged 25 yeares bourned in the City of Worchester."
—Minutes of the Council and General Court," Feb. 6, 1627.

Draper, Robert, (transported by Bainham in the *Jacob*, 1624)
"Aged 16."

Eastwood, Edward (servant of Sandys). In the *George*, 1621.

Gates, Sir Thomas, first governor of Virginia under the new charter.

Grindon (Grindall), Edward.

Burgess in 1623/4 and 1627/8.

Will proved December 9, 1628.

Gurr, George (servant of Sandys). In the *Tyger*, 1621.

Listed among the "Living Feb. 16, 1623."

Reported "slaine by the Indians," Muster 1624/5.

Harvy (Harvie), Capt. John (later, Sir John).

Member of the council, 1624-5-6; governor from March 24,
1630 to April 28, 1635.

Heynes, William (servant of Sandys) In the *Tyger*, 1621.

Hamor, Capt. Ralph, Councillor of State.

"Mrs. Hamor among the living in 1623."

Hogskins, John (servant of Bainham). In the *George*, 1621.

Holland, Gabriel, of James City, yeoman. Came in *John and Francis*.

"Rebecca his wife in same ship.

Living, Feb. 16, 1623 "Att y^e Colledg Land."

Burgess, 1623.

Holland appears in later records with the title of Sergeant.

Holland, Mary, widow of William Pinke, *alias* Jonas.

Hopkins, Phoebus (servant of Sandys). In the *George*, 1621.

Hothersall, Thomas of Paspehay, Gent.

"Francis, his wife; Richard and Mary, his children."

A John Hothersall, who married the relict of John Peete is
mentioned in the "Minutes of the Council and General Court,"
p. 388.

Jaxon (Jackson),———.

Jefferson, Lt. John.

Burgess, 1619.

Johnson, John, of James City, yeoman, "an antient planter."

Knowler, Thomas (servant of Sandys) In the *Tyger*, 1621, from Bermuda.

Lytefoote, John, of James City, yeoman, "an antient planter." Came in the *Sea Venture* with Sir Thomas Gates.

Claim made that he left his estate to William Spencer. See "Minutes of the Council and General Court," p. 187. Year 1628.

Mathews, Capt. Samuel

Burgess, 1623.

Governor of Virginia from March 13, 1658 to his death in 1660. Left issue, Lt. Col. Samuel Mathews, Burgess for Warwick river, 1652-4; member of the council, 1654-5, and Capt. Francis Mathews, justice of York. Samuel junior left a son John Mathews, justice of York. Samuel junior left a son John.

May, Cornelius.

Living in Virginia 1623: Cornelius May

Elizabeth May

Henry May, child.

"Cornelius Maye, aged 25 in the *Providence*, 1616,"—Muster 1624/5.

Mott, John, Sr. and John Jr. (transported by Sandys). In the *George*, 1621.

(A John Mott appears, in the court records of 1671, as arbiter in a dispute.)

Needham, John (servant of Sandys). In the *Tyger*, 1621, from Bermuda.

Nutt, Nathaniel.

Passmore, Thomas, Carpenter.

"Thomas Passmore and Jane his wife in the *George*." Member of a Jury in 1628.

Pott, Mr. Doctor (John Pott Esq., Doctor of Physic). Came with Sir Francis Wyatt, in 1621; succeeded Lawrence Bohun as physician general; deputy governor from March 5, 1629 to March 24, 1630; member of the council.

Doctor John Pott

Elizabeth Pott.

Pinke, William, alias Jonas.

Right (Wright), William (servant of Sandys).

Sandys, George Esq., seventh and youngest son of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, and brother of Sir Edwin Sandys; came to Virginia with Wyatt, who had married his niece. He succeeded Southampton as Treasurer of Virginia in 1621. Died in England in 1643.

Simnett, John.

A John Simnell (Simnett?) appears among the dead in Elizabeth City, in 1624.

Smith, William (servant of Sandys).

Spencer, William of James City, yeoman, "an antient planter."

Spencer, Ensign William, deceased.

Stephens, Mr. Richard, Merchant.

Burgess, 1623.

Stocker, William, (transported by Utie). In the *Bonny Besse*.

Stone, John (servant of Sandys). In *George*, 1611.

In the "Minutes of the Council and General Court," December 9, 1628 appears the following:

"Upon the peticon of *John Stone* late Servant unto M^r *George Sandis* It is ordered that notice bee given to M^r *Sandis* that hee make known what interest hee Claymes in the said *Stones* service And that it is alleadged and testified by L^t *Thomas Purfury* that the frends of the said *Stone* did pay for the most P(ar)te of the Chardges of his passage And farther the said *Stone* offereth to p(ro)ve that he is above the age of one and twenty * * *."

Sully, Thomas, yeoman, "an old planter.

"Thomas Sully aged 36 in *Sara* in 1611

Maudlin Sully aged 30 in the *London Marchant* in 1620."—Muster 1624/5.

Turner, Martin (servant of Sandys). In *George*, 1621.

Utye (Utie), Ensign John (later, Captain).

"John Utie in *Francis Bonaventure* (1620)

Ann his wife in the *Seafloure* (1621)

John his sonn in the *Seafloure*"—Muster 1624/5.

Burgess 1623-30; member of the Council, 1631.

(The son, John, married Mary—.)

Waters, Edward of Elizabeth City, Gent.

“Edward Waters aged 40 in the *Patience* 1608

Grace Waters aged 21 in the *Diana* in 1618

William Waters and Margerett Waters borne in Virginia”—
Muster 1624/5.

Burgess, 1625.

West, Capt. Francis

“Capt Francis West Councelor aged 36 in the Mary Ann Margett
1610

Mrs. Francis West Widdowe in the Supply 1620

Nathaniel West borne in Virginia.”—Muster 1624/5.

Wood Henry (servant of Sandys). In *Tyger*, 1621.

Wyatt, Sir Francis, governor of Virginia, 1621-6, and again in 1639,
when he was succeeded by Sir William Berkeley.

“Sir Francis Wyatt

Margrett Lady Wyatt

Haut Wyatt Minister.”—Muster 1624/5.

Washington, Jefferson and the Society of the Cincinnati¹

WASHINGTON TO THE VIRGINIA SOCIETY

(From the Virginia State Archives.)

Mount Vernon in Virginia October 31st 1786

(Circular)

Sir

I take this early opportunity, in my character of President of the Cincinnati, of announcing to you, that the triennial General Meeting of the Society is to be convened at Philadelphia on the first Monday of May in the year 1787—

As it will not be in my power (for reasons which I shall have the honor of immediately communicating), to attend the next General Meeting; and as it may become more & more inconvenient for me to be absent from my Farms, or to receive appointments which will divert me from my private affairs, I think it proper also to acquaint you, for the information of your Delegates to the General Meeting, that it is my desire not to be elected to the Presidency, since I should find myself under the necessity of declining the acceptance of it.

The numerous applications for information, advice, or assistance which are made to me in consequence of my Military command; the multiplicity of my correspondences in this Country as well as in many parts of Europe, the variety and perplexity of my own private concerns, which, having been much deranged by my absence through the War, demand my entire & unremitting attention; the arduousness of the Task, in which I have been as it were unavoidably engaged of superintending the opening of the navigation of the great rivers in this State; The natural desire of tranquility and relaxation from business, which almost every one experiences at my Time of Life, particularly after having acted/during a considerable period/as no idle Spectator in uncommonly busy and important Scenes, and the present imbecility of my health, occasioned by a violent attack of the fever of ague, succeeded by rheumatick pains / to which till of late I have been an entire Stranger/, will, I doubt not, be considered as reasons of sufficient validity to justify my conduct in the present instance.—

Although the whole of these reasons could not have before operated; yet, in conformity to my determination of passing the remainder of my days in a state of retirement, I should certainly have refused to accept the Office of President with which I was honored in 1784, but from an apprehension

¹The following substitutions are to be made for inaccuracies in the Cincinnati list in the October number, page 31 and page 32:

Richard Kidder Meade, lieutenant colonel, is represented by Mr. Stasius Meade.
Larkin Smith, captain, is represented by Capt. Roy Campbell Smith, U. S. N.

that my refusal, at that time, might have been represented as a kind of dereliction of the Society on my part, or imputed to a disapprobation of the principles on which it was then established. To convince the opposers of the Institution, should any such remain, that this was not the fact; And to give no colourable pretext for unreasonable attacks I prevailed upon myself to accept the appointment with a view of holding it only until the next election: before which time I expected the Jealousy that had been excited, would subside—and this, I am happy to be informed, has universally taken place.—

Highly approving as I do, the principles on which the Society is now constituted, and pleased to find, so far as I have been able to learn from reiterated inquiries, that it is acceptable to the good people of the United States in general; it only remains for me to express the sense I entertain of the honor conferred by the last General Meeting in electing me their President, and to implore in future the benediction of Heaven on the virtuous Associates in this illustrious Institution.—

During the residue of my continuance in Office, I shall be constantly ready to sign such *Diplomas* as may be requisite for the Members of your State Society, being sincerely desirous of giving every possible proof of attachment, esteem, and affection for them; as well as of demonstrating the sentiments of perfect consideration and respect with which

I have the honor to be

Sir

Y^r most Obed. and most H^{ble} Serv.

G. Washington

P S. I have thought it expedient to forward a transcript of this circular address to Maj^r Gen^l Gates, Vice President of the Society. In order that the General Meeting may suffer no embarrassment for want of an Official character to Preside at the opening of it.

Horatio Gates Esq^r

Vice President of the General Meeting of the Society of the Cincinnati—
—And President of the said Society in the State of Virginia—

The foregoing is an exact Copy, taken in conformity to an Order of Virginia Cincinnati, at a Meeting held in the City of Richmond on the 17th of November 1786.

T. Meriwether Secret^y

Endorsed.—

Copy of Lre from Presid Gen^l dated 31 October 1786

Novem 17th 1786

Ordered to be filed with y^e Papers of the Virg^a Meet^s

1786

Oct: 31st

THOMAS JEFFERSON TO MARTIN VAN BUREN

(Extract from a letter of June 29, 1824)

"When the first meeting was called for its establishment, I was a member of the Congress then sitting at Annapolis. General Washington wrote to me, asking my opinion on that proposition, and the course, if any, which I thought Congress would observe respecting it. I wrote him frankly my own disapprobation of it; that I found the members of Congress generally in the same sentiment; that I thought they would take no express notice of it, but that in all appointments of trust, honor, or profit, they would silently pass by all candidates of that order, and give an uniform preference to others. On his way to the first meeting in Philadelphia, which I think was in the spring of 1784, he called on me at Annapolis. It was a little after candle-light, and he sat with me till after midnight, conversing, almost exclusively, on that subject. While he was feelingly indulgent to the motives which might induce the officers to promote it, he concurred with me entirely in condemning it; and when I expressed an idea that if the hereditary quality were suppressed, the institution might perhaps be indulged during the lives of the officers now living, and who had actually served; 'no,' he said, 'not a fibre of it ought to be left, to be an eye-sore to the public, a ground of dissatisfaction, and a line of separation between them and their country;' and he left me with a determination to use all his influence for its entire suppression. On his return from the meeting he called on me again, and related the course the thing had taken. He said that from the beginning, he had used every endeavor to prevail on the officers to renounce the project altogether, urging the many considerations which would render it odious to their fellow citizens; and disreputable and injurious to themselves; that he had at length prevailed on most of the old officers to reject it, although with great and warm opposition from others, and especially the younger ones, among whom he named Colonel W. S. Smith as particularly intemperate. But in this state of things, when he thought the question safe, and the meeting drawing to a close, Major L'Enfant arrived from France, with a bundle of eagles, for which he had been sent there, with letters from the French officers who had served in America, praying for admission into this order, and a solemn act of their king permitting them to wear its ensign. This, he said, changed the face of matters at once, produced an entire revolution of sentiment, and turned the torrent so strongly in an opposite direction that it could be no longer withstood; and all he could then obtain was a suppression of the hereditary quality. He added, that it was the French applications, and respect for the approbation of the king, which saved the establishment in its modified and temporary form."

The Widow Ranter

or, the

HISTORY

of

BACON IN VIRGINIA.

by

Aphra Behn (died 1698)

(With a Prologue, by Dryden.)

(From Act I, Scene I.)

* * *

Hazard. Bacon I think was one of the Council.

Friendly. Now you have named a man indeed above the common Rank, by Nature generous, brave, resolv'd and daring; who studying the Lives of the *Romans*, and great Men, that have raised themselves to the most elevated Fortunes, fancies it easy for ambitious Men to aim at any pitch of Glory. I've heard him often say, Why cannot I conquer the Universe as well as *Alexander*? or like another *Romulus*, found a new *Rome*, and make myself ador'd?

Hazard. Why might he not? Great Souls are born in common Men sometimes, as well as Princes."

* * *

(Act II^d Scene IV. The Council Table.)

* * *

Enter Bacon, after him the Rabble with Staves and Clubs, bringing in Whim and Whiff bound.

Wellman (Deputy Governor). What means this Insolence?—What, Mr. Bacon, do you come in Arms?

Bacon. I'd need, Sir, come in Arms, when Men that should be honourable can have so poor Designs to take away my Life.

Well. Thrust out his following Rabble.

1st Rab. We'll not stir till we have our General safe back again.

Bac. Let not your Loves be too officious—but retire—

1st. Rab. At your Command we vanish.—

Bac. I hope you'll pardon me, if in my own defence I seized on these two Murderers.

Col. Downright. You did well, Sir, 'twas by no order they acted—stand forth and hear your Sentence—in time of War we need no formal Tryals to hang Knaves that act without order.

Whiff. Oh, Mercy, Mercy, Colonel—'twas Parson Duncce's Plot.

Down. Issue out a Warrant to seize *Dunce* immediately—you shall be carry'd to the Fort to pray.

Whim. Oh good your Honour, I never pray'd in all my Life.

Down. From thence drawn upon a Sledge to the place of Execution—where you shall hang till you are dead—and then be cut down and——

Whim. Oh hold—hold—we shall never be able to endure half this.

Wekl. I think the Offence needs not so great Punishment; their crime, Sir, is but equal to your own, acting without Commission.

Bac. 'Tis very well explained Sir,—had I been murder'd by Commission then, the Deed had been approved, and now perhaps I am beholding to the Rabble for my Life.

Well. A fine pretence to hide a popular Fault, but for this once we pardon them and you.

Bac. Pardon! for what! by Heaven I scorn your Pardon, I've not offended Honour nor Religion.

Well. You have offended both in taking Arms.

Bac. Should I stand by and see my Country ruin'd, my King dishonour'd and his Subjects murder'd hear the sad Crys of Widows and of Orphans? you heard it loud, but gave no pitying ear to 't, and till the War and Massacre was brought to my own door, my Flocks and Herds surprised, I bore it all with Patience. Is it unlawful to defend my self against a Thief that breaks into my doors?

Well. You have offended both in taking Arms.

Bac. I call it doing of myself that right, which upon just demand the Council did refuse me; if my Ambition, as you're pleased to call it, made me demand much, I left my self to you.

Well. Perhaps we thought it did.

Bac. Sir you affront my Birth—I am a Gentleman, and yet my Thoughts were humble—I would have fought under the meanest of your Parasites.

Tim. There's a Bob for us, Brother. (To Dull.

Bac. But still you put me off with Promises—and when compell'd to stir in my Defence I call'd none to my aid, and those that came, 'twas their own wrongs that urged them.

Down. 'Tis feared Sir, under this Pretence, you aim at Government.

Bac. I scorn to answer to so base an Accusation; the height of my Ambition is to be an honest Subject.

Well. An honest Rebel, Sir—

Bac. You know you wrong me, and 'tis basely urg'd, but this is trifling—here are my Commissions.

(Throws down Papers; Downright reads.

(The scene closes with the attempted arrest of Bacon and his rescue by the Rabble.)

A Virginia Family in New England

By Samuel Copp Worthen,

(125 Park St., East-Orange, N. J.)

President of the Genealogical Society of New Jersey.

An item printed in the NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER (VOL. XXV., p. 121) shows the marriage of Capt. Luke Mills of Northampton [County] Virginia, to Hannah Lang, daughter of John and Grace (Brookin) Lang of Portsmouth, N. H. on December 5, 1734. Miss Lang's family was well known in Portsmouth, and after Capt. Mills became allied with it he made that town his home port. He commanded ships which traded with the cities along the shores of the Mediterranean and had a financial interest in the cargoes which they carried. He was lost at sea, being swept overboard in a gale about July, 1764. He owned a "mansion house" and another dwelling in Portsmouth, a wharf and warehouses and a tract of land in the outskirts of the town.

Capt. Luke Mills became the founder of a family of some prominence in New England and other parts of the Northern States. His daughter, Mary Mills, married Paul Loughton, a member of a noted family of Portsmouth merchants, whose fleets spread their sails to the winds of every sea. Her grandson, Thomas B. Loughton, was editor of the *Portsmouth Gazette*, postmaster of Portsmouth, and a candidate for governor of New Hampshire. Celia (Loughton) Thaxter, daughter of Thomas B. Loughton, was one of the well known writers of her day, both in verse and prose.

Capt. Elligood Mills, a son of Capt. Luke, was also a commander of merchant ships and served during the Revolution as an officer on a privateer called the *Grand Turk* fitted out by the Loughtons, his brothers-in-law. This vessel after an adventurous career as a commerce destroyer in English waters was taken by a British frigate; and its officers and crew were held prisoners until the signing of the treaty of peace at the close of the War. They were embarked on a British man-of-war, to be conveyed from Canada to Boston, but, having had no news of the conflict since the beginning of their imprisonment, believed the tales told by their captors, to the effect that the "rebellion" had been suppressed and that they were on their way to England to be tried for piracy. One dark night as they were passing Portsmouth, Elligood Mills and two others jumped overboard and tried to swim ashore. Elligood succeeded in reaching a fisherman's hut on a point at the mouth of the Piscataqua river, but never saw or heard of his companions, from whom he had become separated.

A son of Capt. Elligood Mills, named Luke, was a representative to the Legislature of Maine, and a grandson, the Rev. Charles B. Mills, besides being a well known preacher and philanthropist, was a state senator of Michigan, a Judge of Probate and a professor in Hillsdale College, Michigan. Many other descendants of Capt. Luke Mills of Virginia and New

Hampshire have held honorable places in the social and political life of their communities.

The writer of this sketch has never succeeded in learning the family antecedents of Capt. Luke Mills. According to tradition, his grandfather came from England to Jamestown, Va. and married Mary Elligood,—which would account for the appearance of “Elligood” as a Christian name in a later generation. The bold and adventurous character of these early sea captains is in keeping with the narrative of “The Virginia Navy of the Revolution” and the merchant marine from which it was derived, appearing in **THE RESEARCHER**.

Memoranda

(Selections from the "Virginia Word Book," by Dr. B. W. GREEN.)

ADVENTURERS. Name given to all traders to foreign parts. "Merchant Adventurers."

APOLLO. A banquetting room. There was a room in the old Raleigh Tavern, in Williamsburg, called "*the Apollo*."

BAY-SIDE. The Chesapeake Bay side of Accomack and Northampton counties.

BUCKSKIN. Name given to colonial Virginians from their buckskin hunting-shirts. General Braddock asked if "His Majesty's Regulars were to be taught the art of war by Virginia Buckskins."

COD. The inmost recess of a bay or sea; also of a marsh. "The line of the property crossing the cod of the marsh."

COLD-HARBOUR. A protection at a wayside for travelers who are overtaken by nightfall. Here they found shelter and a lodging place; no food was supplied, but means to cook what the traveller had; he used his own bedding, and feed might be had for his animals. This use of the word passed from England into Virginia.

COHEE. Of Scotch origin "Quo 'he." A nickname applied to people in Western Virginia, while those in the east were called Tuckahoes.'

HEN-HUZZY. A woman who looks after fowls.

HICKORY. From the Indian word *Pohickory*.

IRON-BACK. A large iron plate set up against the back of the chimney to shield the bricks, and to throw out the heat. They were ornamented and had on them coats-of-arms. A fire-back.

JAY-BIRD. The common blue jay. This bird is said to go to hell every Friday to carry the devil a grain of corn. For that reason they are never seen on the morning of that day. When they get back they are very noisy and their eyes are red from the heat.

MINISTER'S FACE. The upper part of the head of a hog, from which the ears, nose, and jowl have been cut. Usually boiled, when salt, with beans.

NAVAL OFFICER. In Colonial times, an officer for the entry and clearance of vessels, and other official business connected with the administration of the Navigation Act.

ORDINARY. *Ornary*. A tavern; an eating house where there is a fixed price for meals. They used to be found on the old stage roads where horses were changed, and meals served.

PARISH-LEVY. The money levied by the county for the poor, as the poor were formerly cared for by the vestry of the parish.

POQUOSON. A wet, swampy piece of ground. Pocoson. Pawquoson.

PROCESSIONER (POSSESSIONER). Men appointed to go around and chop line-trees or otherwise mark between people's landed property.

SATAN'S MARK. Five small pits in the skin of the inside of foreleg in hogs, where satan entered before the drove ran down the cliff into the sea.

SCHOOL-BUTTER. A word of obscure origin and meaning but of the greatest insult to schoolboys. When called out to them by a passer of the old country school-house he could only save himself by flight from their wrath.

SERVANT. At the early settling "a servant of" meant "in the service of;" it had not as menial a meaning as now. Servant and service might be of high character.

SHIRTMEN. Name given by the British to the Virginia militia in the Revolutionary war, because they wore hunting-shirts as uniforms.

STATE HOUSE. In 1639 it was ordered that 2 lbs. of tobacco per poll should be raised to "build a state house;" "where the general assemblies and general courts for this his majesty's colony and dominion of Virginia were kept and held. In 1699 an act was passed "directing the building the Capitoll" at the City of Williamsburg. And the word Capitol has since been used for the building that houses the legislative body.

TOTE. "They were by Beverly commanded to go to work, fall trees and mawl and toat rails." 1677. Bacon's Rebellion, *Gloster Grievances*. Vol. II. p. 156. MSS.

TRANSPORT. To carry people from one part to another by sea, as in transport ships. It does not mean that they were sent as felons. It simply means that they were conveyed.

TUCKAHOE. (1) The roots of plants growing in Virginia, with deep fleshy and starchy rootstocks, which, made edible by cooking, were used by the Indians for food. (2) The name given to the eastern Virginians to distinguish them from the "Quo'he's" of the west.

UNDERTAKER. Contractor; bidder for a contract. One who furnished supplies to the garrisons. "That all sheriffs and Collectors who have the charge of those Payments to the *Undertakers*."

VARINA. The name of a department of Venezuela where a very fine sort of tobacco grew. The name was given to a place in Virginia that produced a similar kind of tobacco.

WIDOW WOMAN. A woman who has lost her husband by death.

Grass-widow (in the vestry records)—an unmarried woman who has had a child. *California-widow* came into use when many men went to California leaving their wives behind; and women who claimed to have husbands in California when they had never been married.

F for Fig

I for Jig

N for Nuckle-bones.

I for John the Waterman.

S for Sally Jones.

Addendum to the Patents

(The following, from Book 2, pages 100-101, Virginia Land Office, furnishes further information concerning several of the earlier patentees.)

To all &c Whereas &c Now know yee that I the said S^r William Berkeley K^t doe with the advice and Consent of the Councill of State accordingly give and grant unto M^r Will^m Browning Six hundred and fifty Acres of Land Scituate within the Limetts of Archers hope and in the County of James City bounded (Viz^t) South upon the river North into the woods West upon the fresh Creeke and East upon the Bonds Dividing this Land from Martins hundred, The said Six hundred and fifty Acres of Land being due unto him y^e said William Browning as ffolloweth (Viz^t) four hundred acres part thereof being formerly granted unto George Sandis Esq^re by patent bearing Date the 4th Day of December 1624 and by the Said Sandis Sold unto Edward Grindall whoe Dec^d and Left it to his heir in England that Constituted Cap^t Brocas and M^r Thomas Harwood his Attorneys to Dispose of the Same which was afterwards by them sould unto Jn^o Browning father of the said William Browning w^{ch} Deeds remayne Upon record and two hundred and fifty acres the residue thereof being formerly granted unto John Jefferson by patent bearing Date in Ann^o 1619 and after granted to M^r John Uti by order of Court Dated y^e 16th of October 1629 and by the said Uti for a valuable Consideration Sold unto the said John Browning by Deed of the 27th of 9^{ber} 1629 unto all which the said William Browning is now heire apparent by Descent from the said John Browning father of the said William Browning To have and to hold &c to be beh^d &c Yielding and paying &c provided &c Dated the 16th of Aprill 1646.

These presents wittness that I John Uty of Hogg Island in Virginia Gent have bargained and sold all the rights and interest of my plantation whereupon I am now seated called Utopia unto John Browning of Eliz City Gent unto him and his heires for Ever in Consideration whereof I doe acknowledge to have received of him three thousand pounds of Tobacco and three thousand five hundred of——— is to give mee Security for to be paid y^e——— of November which shall be in the yeare of our Lord 1630 and upon the giving of the said Security for y^e Sume of three thousand five hundred pounds of Tobacco abovesaid I bind me my heires Executors and assignes to Deliver and put the aforesaid John Browning in full possession of the aforesaid plantation in Wittness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand the 27th Day of 9ber 1629.

Signed and Deliverd
in the presence of

John Utye

Geo: Menefie
James Chambers.

On the Green Table

Notes and Comments

"When historians recount the development of thought in any period the necessity for clarity forces them to omit insignificant detail, to organize their material, until it would seem that a master mind had arranged for the development of the period, and that the individuals of any movement merely fit themselves into a pre-arranged schedule. In practice human development is never as ordered as that. Seldom do men see clearly the direction in which they and their contemporaries are working."—"The Young Voltaire," by Cleveland B. Chase, page 205.

• • •

"From being largely a partisan attack or defence of a man or of a nation, Voltaire inaugurated in historical writing [in the *Histoire de Charles XII*] impartial observation and the sympathetic explanation of the motives and consequences of human actions. Instead of being a justification of individuals, he made history what it should be, the record of the human race."—*Ibid.*, page 212.

• • •

"Dr. Hornby, of Eton, was fond of quoting a translation of Horace's *Crescentem sequitur cura pecuniam, maiorumque fames*, 'Increase of money is followed by care, and by a hunger for ancestors.' 'Burke's Peerage' and 'Landed Gentry,' he said, amply confirmed this statement."—Schoolboy howlers, in Dean Inge's "Lay Thoughts of a Dean."

• • •

It is an erroneous notion that we know a great deal about the past and nothing about the future. The things we know about the past may be divided into those which probably never happened and those which do not much matter. As Samuel Butler says, historians have the power, which is not claimed by the Deity, of altering the past; and this is perhaps the reason why they are allowed to exist. Historians when they describe the past are helping to make or mar the future. Utopias, on the other hand, are a revolt against modern trammels."—*Ibid.*, page 203.

• • •

Oxford University, with the aid of the Garden Clubs of Virginia, has decided that John Tredecant, the younger, shall no longer go uncommemorated. On November 26, 1926, Lord Fairfax of Cameron unveiled an armorial window to the memory of this botanist, in the old Ashmolean Museum on the historic "Broad," Oxford. The gift of the window from the Garden Clubs of Virginia was formally accepted with the thanks of the university, and students at Oxford from Virginia and many other Virginians abroad were present.

John Tredecant, the younger, made two voyages to Virginia, one in 1642, and the other in 1654. He did not settle, but spent his time in

gathering specimens for the museum and in listing the resources of the country. He was one of the first to advertise the great natural richness of America and to bring back to the mother country concrete evidence of the beauty and wealth of flora of the new lands beyond the sea.

England, too, owes a debt of gratitude to TreDESCANT. As gardiner, or landscape architect, as well as botanist, the younger TreDESCANT was interested in something more than the mere classification of the things he found abroad. From Virginia he brought back with him many flowers and trees then unknown in England, but so familiar today that, by the average person, they are accepted as native. Says J. Walker, in "The Natural History of the Oxford District:" "Would that no Englishman would ever see a lilac in full flower without thinking of John TreDESCANT of Lambeth."

Another England garden favorite which TreDESCANT carried back to England is the Virginia Spiderwort, named in his honour *Tradescantia virginica*.

• • •

The botanist appears as a head-right of Bertram Hobart, who on October 10, 1642 was granted 650 acres of land in consideration of transporting "himself twice, Sarah his wife, Francis Pepper, Francis a Negro, John Austin, his wife and two children, John TreDESCANT, Jo^a Eyres, Edward Goldbourn, Tho. Bawcocke."

In a patent dated February 6, 1654, William Lea was granted five hundred acres for transporting ten persons—"John TreDESCAN, John Ayres, Bertram Obert, Thomas Austin, his wife, John Austin, Richard Austin, Edward Goldbourn, Jane Glinn, and William Lea."

It will be observed that TreDESCANT, the Austin family, John Ayres Edward Goldbourn, and Bertram Hobart (without Sarah his wife) are again found making the Virginia voyage after an interval of twelve years. It is also worthy of note that the Bertram Hobart who, in the first instance, did the transporting, is himself transported by William Lea. Finally, one might be tempted to indulge in commentaries, in the case of the second spelling of Hobart, upon the precarious foothold of *h's* on a Cockney tongue.

• • •

In the next century, at least two more botanists made Virginia the field of their researches. John Mitchell F. R. S., a native of London, published, in 1738, during his stay in the colony, a "Dissertatio brevis de Principio Botanicorum et Zoologicorum," dedicated to Sir Hans Sloane. He also furnished data to Linnaeus, who named the *Michella repens* in his honour.

The third botanist in question was the son of John Clayton, attorney-general of Virginia. The younger John, born in Fulham, England, in 1685, was clerk of Gloucester County for fifty years. At his seat "Windsor" he cultivated a botanical garden, and here composed his "Flora Virginica" and other works, which gained him admission to several learned

societies in Europe. In 1773 he was president of the "Virginia Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge."

* * *

But the observations of these scientists were tame and colorless indeed, beside the exploits of certain gifted seers in more favored regions. An ancient "Guide to New Orleans" retails the story:

"If we are to believe the early French naturalists who wrote on Louisiana, the country around New Orleans produced the greatest botanical wonders the world has ever known. MM. Bossu and Perrin du Lac both bear testimony to the miraculous cures of the viperine, *racine à bequet*, goat's tongue or fritter root. M. du Lac recounts in particular, how a wounded Indian, well aware that if he halted he would fall a victim to the ferocity of his enemies, kept on retreating, chewing, as he ran, this root, and occasionally rubbing some of it upon his many wounds. For over sixty miles he ran, and when at last he judged it safe to halt, it was to find himself without the semblance of a scratch."

As to the savoyenne root M. du Lac has seen its wonder-working powers himself. He was invited to a council of Indians. Proceedings were started with a friendly pipe all around. This rite completed, Grand Sun, the chief, ordered enormous bumpers of burning bear's grease, which fiery liquid the savages swallowed with surprising gusto, rolling their eyes and winking knowingly, as if they mightily enjoyed this *pousse-café*. Followed a course of red-hot coals, which they chewed up with no less relish, gazing all the while at the Frenchman to see if he were duly impressed with them and their Plutonian meal.

Du Lac, absolutely dumbfounded, begged for an explanation. It was the great Manitou, the savages insisted, who bestowed upon his followers this amazing gift, and they at once proposed that the guest should adopt their faith, in order that he might partake of its perquisites. This offer, however, he had the strength of mind to decline.

The so-called Manitou was subsequently identified with the savoyenne, the juice of which rendered the user proof against fire.

But the king of all the vegetable kingdom was the "*homme-plante*"—man-plant. M. Baudry des Lozières, who gives the only extant account of it, did not claim to have seen it himself, but got the story direct from Don Martin Novar, Governor of Louisiana.

Some Gallician laborers, it appears, were digging a ditch near the city, when suddenly one of them turned up with his spade something white. Closer inspection revealed to him and his companions the corpse of a beautiful girl. Beneath horror-stricken eyes were unearthed a dozen more bodies—men, women and children, all in a perfect state of preservation. Convinced that they had come upon the victims of Indian barbarity, the laborers rushed off for reinforcements. But, on their return, what was their amazement to observe unmistakable signs of life in the bodies; the poor souls had been buried alive! When restoratives were about to be

applied, however, one of the more astute onlookers announced that what had been taken for bodies were simply tubers—and so it proved.

"These strange plants," proceeds M. des Lozières, ("Second Voyage to Louisiana," vol. ii, page 394 *et seq.*), "bore some resemblance to the Irish potato or white truffle, but were much larger than the largest yam. They had the perfect shape and the face of a human being; * * * some had male, others female features. They formed, so to speak, regular colonies, or settlements, and, when touched, quivered, and even seemed to move away as if with the design of shielding themselves against intrusion or attack."

Yet where are all these marvels to-day? Where, forsooth, is the rattle-snake and frog potato, where the angel's balm, the devil's bite, the get-up-early-in-the-morning plant, the mouse's eye, the dog's tooth, the boiling root, not to mention others with which the forests around New Orleans were once alive? But where are the spells of yesteryear?

* * *

Those who think of the coming of the negroes in terms of slave-ships and shackles may find the thrill of the unimagined in the following patent (Book 3, page 294).

"To all &c whereas &c Now know yee that I the said Richard Bennett Esq^r &c give and grant unto Rich: John^{son} Negro, one hundred Acres of land lying and being in Northampton County upon the South Side of Pongoteague river bounding Easterly upon a branch of the s^d River called Pocomock Northerly upon the land of John Jn^{son} Negro Westerly upon the land of An^t Jn^{son} Negro and Southerly upon the land of Nich: Weddilow The said land being due unto y^e S^d Rich. Jn^{son} Negro by and for the Transportacon of two persons into the Collony &c To have and to hold &c Yielding &c which paym^t &c Dated the 21st of Novemb^r 1654.

W^m Ames

W^m Vincent."

There is nothing in the record to indicate that Ames and Vincent, transported by Richard Johnson, Negro, were negroes themselves.

* * *

Curiously enough, Mrs. Nell Nugent of the Virginia Land Office happened to observe, the very day that Richard Bennett, who piloted Commander Richard Byrd over the North Pole, was exhibiting his machine in Richmond, that an earlier Richard Bennett, on June 6, 1658, received land for transporting from England one Richard Bird, who, it is hardly worth while remarking, was not of the Westover Byrds.

* * *

In a document of 1621, the "Promise of Walloons and French to come to Virginia" (a promise, by the way, which was not kept), occurs the name of Jan de Croy, sawyer, (wife and five children). Can it be that the magnificent Croys have had their downs as well as their ups in the world?

"Although I cannot vouch personally for them, never having seen them myself," says Lord Frederic Hamilton, in *'The Vanished Poms of Yesterday,'* "I am told that there are two pictures in the Croy Palace at Brussels which reach the apogee of family pride. The first depicts Noah embarking on his ark. Although presumably anxious about the comfort of the extensive live stock he had on board, Noah finds time to give a final parting instruction to his sons. On what is technically known as a 'bladder,' issuing from his mouth, are the words 'And whatever you do, don't forget to bring with you the family papers of the Croys.'"

* * *

"Alle guten Dinge sind drei" runs the proverb. On June 16, 1642, a patent was issued to one John Smith for 670 acres of land for transporting, among others, "himself and his three wives Eliza, Alice and Sarah."

In the light of our knowledge that the times were not quite so Oriental as the record seems to imply, we must assume that Eliza, Alice, and Sarah were successive and not simultaneous, and that the first two were held in reserve until the land claim had become impressively cumulative.

* * *

Speaking of threes, who has not had the information vouchsafed "My ancestor was one of three brothers who came over in the seventeenth century"?

The claim, so flimsy in most cases, can be substantiated in one instance at least. Robert, Thomas and William Moss, brothers, patented 800 acres in Lancaster county for transporting sixteen persons.

* * *

Another harmless illusion under which some worthy folk pleasantly labor is that the grant to their ancestral estates engaged the personal attention of the sovereign himself. Fancy the Merry Monarch, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, dividing his soberer moments between patents for Colonials and concerns of a more amiable sort!

* * *

It was from a guilelessness close akin to this that the old Irish woman was prompted, on hearing of the death of King Edward, to sob, "And it's dead he is! Shure, he was a grand man! Never a week but he sent me five shillings with his own name on it." "It developed," explains the narrator, "that the old soul believed that his Majesty personally posted five shillings each Monday morning, which she drew at the post office in the shape of an old age pension."

* * *

How inconsiderate of ancestor-hunting posterity were the men of the seventeenth and eighteenth century in not taking, each of them, a sequence of names distinctive from every other previous pattern!

When, during the first century of the settlement, we come on a name like Gerrard Robert Ellyson, how refreshingly individual it seems!

More than one given name was a rarity up to the time of the Revolution. But three of the Signers, the two Lees and Robert Treat Paine, could boast of more than the conventional *one*.

* * *

Only those who are novices in Colonial English need be reminded that "mother-in-law" and "father-in-law" are to be interpreted "step-mother" and "step-father," after the usage of the Wellers, father and son. Then there is 'cosen' used for both nephew and niece. And has it not been historically recorded that certain dignitaries found it seemly to term 'nephew' those bound to them by nearer and less orthodox ties?

* * *

In a recently issued life of Lord Wolseley we are solemnly informed on the first page, "Midway in the seventeenth century Garnet's great-grandfather, Richard Wolseley, a younger son of a Staffordshire Baronet, crossed the Irish Channel to claim land allotted to his uncle by William III." Perhaps this juggling (inadvertent, of course) with Time is one of the super-powers of the historian, referred to by the Dean of St. Paul's.

* * *

"The pronunciation of k,g in words like *carter* and *garden*, with a glide between k,g and the succeeding vowel is a well known characteristic of present Southern, especially Virginian speech. It is to a considerable extent disappearing * * *," says Dr. Krapp.

Even with the succeeding modification, the first sentence above is a wide overstatement. In most of the Southern states this pronunciation, except when imported, simply does not exist. In Virginia it is heard not infrequently in certain communities, but, during a period of observation covering a number of years in an institution of learning that draws students from every part of the state, it has almost never been heard, and it is doubtful whether one per cent of the population at large ever claims to have seen a "gyurl" take a drive in a "cyar."

Of course, the pronunciation deserves a deference which it does not always receive. It is no *parvenue*, and, so far as the case of "gyarden" is concerned, can boast of impressive antiquity. "The pronunciation as it appears now in Southern American speech," Dr. Krapp goes on to remark, "is thus merely a local survival from a time when this pronunciation was not only more general but was also commended as an elegant accomplishment of speech. It was approved by Walker * * *"

Not so far back in the past, it still furnished a shibboleth of gentility, as well. A descendant of that great land-owner, Robert ("King") Carter, was, on one occasion, asked if he were related to a landlord whose name stood in imposing letters above the door of his *bourgeois* hotel. "Oh, no," answered the gentleman, with benevolent hauteur, "That man's name is Carter; we, you know, are Cyarters."

A passage from Lord Frederic Hamilton's "The Days Before Yesterday" may serve as a pendant to this.

"In the seventies some of the curious tricks of pronunciation of the eighteenth century still survived. My aunts, who had been born with, or before the nineteenth century invariably pronounced 'yellow' 'yallow' 'lilac' and cucumber' became 'laylock' and 'cowcumber' and a gold bracelet was referred to as a 'goold' brasslet.' They always spoke of 'Proosia' and 'Roosia,' drank tea out of a 'chaney' cup, and the eldest of them was still "much obleeged" for any little service rendered to her, played at 'cyards' and took a stroll in the 'gyarden.' My grandfather, who was born in 1766, insisted to the end of his life on calling the capital of these islands 'Lunnon,' in eighteenth century fashion."

* * *

In Virginia certain of the older pronunciations of family names have ceased to exist; for instance, Randolph (once pronounced, Randall); Gawin (Goin); Dinwiddie (Dinwoody); Berkeley (Barkly); Perrott (Parrot); Stegge (Stag); Turlington (Turnton); Crenshaw (Granger); Semple (Sarnple); Sweeny (Swinny); Roper (Rooper); Norsworthy (Nawzary).

In the case of the following, the pronunciation indicated in parentheses is occasionally heard:—Fontaine (Fontin); St. Clair (Sinkler); Canp (Kemp); Seawell (Sowell); Cluverius (Cluveers).

The following generally survive:—Kerr (Carr); Woolfolk (Woolfork); Boulware (Boler); Michaux (Misher); Sayer (Sawyer); Langhorne (Lang'n); Taliaferro (Tolliver).

* * *

It is a matter of no little diversion in Virginia when a visitor from another region pronounces Norfolk, "Norfork:" yet the mockers are totally deaf to the fact that they themselves render "Woolfolk" "Woolfork," or rather, "Woolfawk." But consistency is not a jewel commonly displayed among men.

With those vision-obsessed persons, to whom phonetic tradition is foolishness, argument is futile. Yet those who throw stones have their lapses, at times. The writer recalls a young woman, indulgent in most matters, who became positively volcanic against those who omitted the *g* in their final participial *ing's*; though she herself, possibly to compensate vicariously for this omission, emitted a salvo of *r's* at the end of *idea* and of *Ohio*—"Ohio-r-r-r—" "idea-r-r-r." And then she forgot, or more probably never knew, that the *gh* in "night," "daughter," etc., had once been spounded by her ancestors (granting they were British)—an accomplishment still in vogue with the more fricative Scotch.

* * *

This, however, is not propaganda for the suppression of final *g's*, however extended and genteel that practice may be.

The second spelling of the following found in the records—Worlich (Worlidge), Gooch (Gouge), Hardwick (Hardidge)—clearly points out a pronunciation prevalent in the seventeenth century. To be sure, “Goodridge” for “Goodrich” is heard to this day. And did we not observe, in our childhood, that “Norwich” and “porridge” made an unexceptionable rhyme?

• • •

The writer’s attention has been called to the fact that there was a parish ending in —*ville*, that antedates the township of Dalesville. And, incidentally, the Rev. James Fontaine’s parish was Fredericksville (not “Fredericksburg”) parish.



GENEALOGIES

BOUSH FAMILY



I. MAXAMILLIAN BOUSH, of Lower Norfolk, or Princess Anne County, was Queen's Counsel for Princess Anne, Norfolk and Nansemond; county surveyor; Lieut-Col. of Militia in the reign of Queen Anne; King's Counsel for Princess Anne and Norfolk; burgess; churchwarden of Lynnhaven parish. As Counsel for the Crown he prosecuted Grace Sherwood, the Princess Anne witch, and for this service received 500 pounds of tobacco. In 1716 Capt. Charles Cocke left Mr. Max. Boush, Executor, all his

law books, his books of history and his silver-hilted sword.

The will of "Max. Boush the elder, gent., of Princess Anne County" was made August 16, 1727; proved April 3, 1728. He left "five pounds currt money" to purchase a silver salver for the church and "do order that my name and coat of arms be engraved thereon."

Maxamillian Boush married Mary Bennett, daughter of Thomas Bennett and his wife Ann, daughter of Henry Snayle. Mary Bennett had previously married Ewell, and, secondly, the Rev. Jonathan Saunders, by the latter of whom she had a son, and a daughter, who married Maxamillian Calvert. In the will of Max. Boush is found the bequest:—"I give unto my godson Max^d Calvert his Uncle Lemuel's new suit of cloaths."

Maxamillian Boush, the elder, left two sons, Maxamillian and Samuel.

II. MAXAMILLIAN BOUSH, the younger, married, first, Sarah Woodhouse, daughter of Capt. Woodhouse, and, secondly, Eliza Wilson, daughter of Maj. Jas. Wilson. Eliza Wilson, when she married Boush, was the widow of Lazarus Sweeney, and after Boush's death, she married Thos. Thelaball.

Maxamillian Boush had (1) Elizabeth (2) Maxamillian (3) Frederick (4) Mary, and probably other children.

III. ELIZABETH BOUSH (Max², Max¹) married, first, Gershom Nimmo; and, secondly, in 1776, Jacob Hunter, who had previously married Susannah Moore. By her second husband she had several children, of whom Jonathan married Frances James, daughter of Capt. John James and his wife Mary Cornick, and Josiah Hunter (who left a son, Jacob).

III. MAXAMILLIAN BOUSH (Max², Max¹) made his will May 4, 1771; probated Sept. 14, 1782. (See the original, among the Princess Anne documents, in the Virginia State Archives.)

He leaves "all my negroes in the hands of Mrs. Betty Thelabell of Norfolk county to my sister Mrs. Mary Butt, wife of Josiah Butt." The will further mentions "my brother, Capt. Frederick Boush."

III. FREDERICK BOUSH (Max², Max¹) was a member of the Committee of Safety, 1775; captain of militia in the Revolution.

A census shortly after the Revolution reports him in possession of a "riding chair" and having in his household five white, and fourteen black. His son, William, at this time had three slaves.

In the Virginia State Archives is found a marriage bond, dated May 14, 1795, of Capt. Frederick Boush and Elizabeth Smith, daughter of John Smith.

A Frederick Boush is found among the property owners of 1811; also William, with a number of slaves.

William Sr. was a member of the vestry of Lynnhaven parish in 1803. He had a son William.

A William Boush married Polly Brickhouse in 1786.

A William married Mary Warren in 1819.

Caleb Boush, who married Molly Williams in 1786, was apparently of the line of Max. II. In the Princess Anne tax lists of 1810 he is credited with 45 slaves. His name occurs along with that of William Sr., whose brother he probably was.

In the Virginia State Archives is found the will of "Samuel Boush Sr. of the County of Princess Ann in the Collony of Virginia," proved Jan. 4, 1770. He names wife Ann; sons, Samuel and Bennet; son Jonathan (given, among other things, "My plantation in Norfolk County Joyning Broad Creek;") daughters—Margaret Thelabell; Elizabeth Robertson; Anne Stewart; Aphia Bowser. As Anne, wife of Maxamillian Boush I. is known to have had a grandson Bennett Boush, it may be presumed that that this Samuel Boush Sr. was the son of Anne Bennett and Maxamillian Boush I.

The marriage bond of Aphia Boush and Dr. John Bowser is dated Sept. 11, 1767.

A Maxamillian Stewart, who appears in the tax lists of Norfolk Co. just after the Revolution, may have been the son of Anne Stewart, daughter of Samuel Boush.

Samuel Boush Jr. (who may be the son of Samuel Sr. and his wife Ann), appears in a marriage bond with Joyce Hunter, daughter of John Hunter, Oct. 8, 1768.

There was a John Hunter whose wife was named Jacomine, and Elizabeth Jacomine Boush married John Smith in 1792.

In the Princess Anne census, 1783, appears Joyce Boush, widow (four white, six black).

In the Virginia State Archives is a marriage bond of Joyce Boush to Capt. Thos. Smith, dated June 10, 1786.

In the census of 1782 a Bennett Boush is found in Northumberland Co. (six white in family).

An Offiah Boush, who married Wm. Harnett in 1801, seems to have been a daughter of Bennett Boush.

* * *

COL. SAMUEL BOUSH I. of Norfolk Co. (brother of Maxamillian Boush I.) was granted on Oct. 29, 1696, three hundred and fifty acres of "ye Black poquoson near by y^e Beaver Dam of the head of Indian Creek," adjoining the land of Tully Emperor and Owen Willey, for transporting seven persons (including five negroes). Book 9, page 53.

Later, Samuel Boush Gent. received a patent for 1080 acres of land in Norfolk Co., called "Bear Quarter lying on Northwest River" for transporting twenty-two persons. Book 9, page 290.

When Norfolk was made a Borough he was appointed by the Crown its first Mayor. He died shortly thereafter. for his will was probated Feb. 6, 1738. On his will was his seal with arms.

Col. Samuel Boush married Alice Mason, daughter of Col. Lemuel Mason, and widow of William Porten.

Lemuel Mason, burgess for a number of years, was born in Virginia in 1628 and died in 1702. His wife was Anne, daughter of Henry Seawell, burgess for Elizabeth City Co. 1632 and Lower Norfolk Co. 1738. Col. Boush left a son Samuel and a daughter Ann. He left to his grandson Samuel Boush much of his property; "my case of pistols capped with silver; my best silver watch; my gold seal and all of my gold rings" my silver snuff box, and my silver buttons and my gold buttons" * * * I desire that my grandson Samuel Boush to be learned and brought up in the true knowledge of the Church of England."

MAJ. SAMUEL BOUSH II. was a member of Norfolk's first council and a vestryman of St. Paul's; burgess for Norfolk a number of assemblies.

Some evidence seems to point to an early marriage of Samuel Boush with a Goodrich, but the positive affirmation cannot at present be made. He is known to have married Frances Sayer (pronounced *Sawyer*), daughter of Charles Sayer and his wife Margaret.

Margaret Sayer's will (1754) mentions grandson, John Saunders; son Arthur; granddaughter Margaret Malbone; daughter Frances Boush, and granddaughter Margaret Boush.

Frances, wife of Samuel Boush, died in 1759. The will of Samuel Boush was proved in November 1759. He willed his wife "What liquors and provisions shall be in the house at the time of my death." He also desired that "I be buried privately without a sermon and that none of my family go in mourning for me except my wife should she have a mind and none else."

Major Boush left the following children: (1) Samuel (2) Goodrich (3) John (4) Peggy (Margaret) (5) Arthur (6) Nathaniel (7) Molly.

There was also a John, mentioned in one of his grandfather's wills, and a Charles Sayer Boush.

The marriage bond of Arthur Boush and Ann Sweeny, daughter of Charles Sweeny, is dated Feb. 8, 1763. Peggy Boush and her husband, Christopher Calvert, were witnesses.

The marriage bond of Peggy Boush is dated Oct. 27, 1762.

III. SAMUEL BOUSH (Samuel², Samuel¹) left the following issue (1) John (2) Robert (3) William (4) Elizabeth (5) Catherine.

There was also a son Samuel (presumably the eldest), who, according to the records of William and Mary College, died there, April 25, 1771.

William Boush was at William and Mary for three or four sessions, and in 1778 was studying medicine at the University of Edinburgh.

Robert Boush was an ensign and lieutenant in the State Legion during the Revolution.

His name appears in the tax lists for a number of years after the Revolution. In 1802 Robert Boush (presumably the same) held a pew in the Presbyterian church in Norfolk.

Dr. Geo. Tarry Kennon married Anne Boush, daughter of Robert Boush.

* * *

Elizabeth Boush, daughter of Samuel Boush III, married Col Champion Travis of the Virginia Naval Board of the Revolution, and left issue.

* * *

A John Boush was State Auditor, and according to the census of Richmond, 1784, his age was then 32, and that of Ann his wife, 26. John Boush had married Anne Waller (1756-86), daughter of Benjamin Waller and Martha Hall.

It was presumably this same John who was later Clerk of the Court of Norfolk, and mayor at the time of his death in 1792. His will mentions his wife, Frances Moseley Boush and "the child she now goes with;" also brother Robert, and two sisters.

* * *

In the tax reports of Greensville Co., just after the Revolution, appear the names of William Boush and Samuel Boush, the latter with extensive land-holdings and many slaves. This Samuel was probably Samuel III.

III. GOODRICH BOUSH (Samuel², Samuel¹)

Goodrich Boush held the rank of Captain in the Virginia naval establishment.

He married Jan 25, 1759 Mary Wilson. His will, in 1782 (See Crozier), mentions brothers Samuel and Arthur, and his children—William, Samuel, James, Ann, Mary, Elizabeth.

A James Boush's Estate is mentioned in the tax lists 1811.

III. Arthur Boush (Samuel², Samuel¹) Arthur Boush was a member of the vestry of Elizabeth River parish in 1779.

III. Nathaniel Boush (Samuel², Samuel¹).

Nathaniel Boush married Elizabeth Tabb (née Talbot). There is also record of the marriage of Nathaniel Boush to Ann Willoughby, June 18, 1777, and of Nathaniel Boush to Mary Tabb, July 1, 1779.

Nathaniel Boush left issue (1) Charles Sayer Boush (2) Elizabeth (3) Mary.

Mary married Jonathan Eilbeck, of England, whose will was witnessed by Charles Sayer Boush in 1815. The tombs of Eilbeck and his wife Mary are at the north door of St. Paul's church, Norfolk.

Elizabeth Boush married Nicholas Wilson Parker, son of Copeland Parker and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Jno. Sinclair. Issue:—(1) Elizabeth, married Dr. Robt. Rose, (2) Mary, married Dr. Herbert Nash; (3) Elizabeth Sinclair, married Capt. John Courts Jones of Maryland; (4) Ann, married John Allmond of Norfolk.

IV. Charles Sayer Boush (Nathaniel³, Samuel², Samuel¹) married Catherine Webb, daughter of Dr. George Webb of Norfolk County, near Great Bridge.

Issue:—(1) Elizabeth (2) George R. (3) Jonathan.

Elizabeth Boush married J. M. Levy, who became an M. C. from Louisiana, and afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of that state.

George R. Boush, Naval Constructor, had issue (1) Admiral Clifford J. Boush U. S. N. (2) Eulalie, married Admiral deWitt Coffman, U. S. N. (3) Rose, married Admiral Thos. Pickett Magruder, U. S. N. (daughter, Adele, married S. O. Greig, U. S. N.)

V. Jonathan E. Boush (Charles Sayer⁴, Nathaniel³, Samuel², Samuel¹) married Virginia C. Willey of Norfolk Co.

Issue:—(1) Catherine V. (2) Charles R. (3) William, (4) Genevieve (5) J. Leland, married Anna Polk (6) H. Mallory, married Laura H. Foster of Princess Anne Co.

Issue of H. Mallory Boush and Laura H. Foster:—(1) George Webb, married Eileen Lindsley, formerly of Mo. (Issue:—Eileen and George

Mallory) (2) Annie Herbert (3) Samuel (4) Virginia Lee (5) Laura Livingston (6) Mary Nash.

* * *

III. Charles Sayer Boush (Samuel², Samuel¹) married at Sewell's Point Martha Sweeny, daughter of Charles Sweeny and his wife, who was a sister of the Hon. George Wythe, Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Charles Sweeny was the son of Samuel Sweeny, whose brother Lazarus Sweeny was the first husband of Eliza Wilson, who married, secondly, Maxamillian Boush II.

The marriage bond of Charles Sayer Boush and Martha Sweeny is dated May 23, 1774. Martha (Sweeny) Boush was born in Norfolk in 1753 and died June 17, 1792, aged 39.

Issue:—(1) Anne Wythe Boush, born at Sewell's Point Feb. 16, 1775 (2) Martha Sweeny Frances Sayer Boush, born Nov. 23, 1787.

The following marriages are also recorded:

Chas. Sayer Boush married Elizabeth Sparling at Suffolk, April 10, 1794.

Chas. Sayer Boush married Prudence Thelabell, July 17, 1796.

IV. Anne Wythe Boush (Charles Sayer³, Samuel², Samuel¹) married Johnson Mallory (bond dated July 13, 1779)

Issue:—Anne Wythe Mallory, who married Kennon Whiting.

Issue of Anne Wythe Mallory and Kennon Whiting:—(1) Thomas Beverley Whiting, married Hannah Bassett Starke, of Norfolk. (2) Anne Beverley, married Capt. James Barron Hope, of Norfolk (3) Elizabeth Kennon, married Judge John Critcher, of Westmoreland (4) Martha Kennon, married Samuel Read Chisman, of York Co. (5) Henry Clay, married Mary Simkins Segar, of Elizabeth City, N. C. (6) Louisa Frances, married Jacob Heffelfinger, of Penn. (7) William Perrin, married Rosa Edgerton, of Md. (8) Julian Wythe, married Ida, daughter of Gen. Lawler, of Mobile, Ala.

* * *

MISCELLANEOUS.

Bond of John Cooke and Mrs. Elizabeth Boush, dated 1741.

Witness, Samuel Boush.

David Meade Walke, son of the Rev. Anthony Walke, married Elizabeth Boush.

Sarah Boush married Ed. Wigeon, 1797.

Wilson Boush signed a petition in 1791.

David Porten [will proved, November 1714] refers to his "father-in-law" [stepfather] Maj. Samuel Boush.

The quit-rent roll of 1704 has Mr. Sam^l Boush (Princess Anne Co.) 550 acres; Major Samuell Boush (Norfolk Co.), 1628 acres.

Baylor Hill Jr. married Miss Mary Boush in 1801. Witness, Nathaniel Boush.

Wm. Boush married Miss Mary Warren in 1819.

Miss Sally Boush married Rewbin Fountain in 1812.

1781 John Boush was lieutenant of cavalry under Gen. Robert Lawson.

There had been Bushes in Virginia from the earliest days of the settlement. John Bush left daughters only.

A Nicholas Bush of James City took out, April 6, 1655, a patent for land due to his father Nicholas Bush. This land joined. "old Mr. Knights."

In 1688 is found a patent for land "being in Wilmington parish in the County of James City * * * tract was formerly granted to Nicholas Bush dec^d by patent dated 1655 from whom it legally descended to the s^d John Bush and other granted to Joseph Knight in 1665 who devised the same in two distinct parcells between the s^d Jn^o Boush and his Brother Joseph Bush by his last Will and Testament dated in 1668, which s^d parcel devised to the s^d Joseph Bush he again devised to the s^d John Bush his Last Will and Testament dated in february 1676.

WILLEY

With regard to Owen Willey whose land is referred to in a patent of Samuel Boush I. (above) the following extract is of interest:

"* * * Two hundred acres of which was formerly granted to Exum Williams by Pattent dated the 24th of 9^{ber} 1659 and renewed in his maj^{ties} Name the 18th of March 1662 And by the said Williams his last Will & Testament left to his Two daughters Elizabeth and Eleanor as by the said will more at large will appeare and by Consent of Warren Godfrey who married Elizabeth to be Pattented in the said Owen Willey (his name) who married Eleanor the other heire" etc.



Genealogical Exchange

Mrs. Mary Carroll Vance of 605 Melrose St., Memphis, Tenn, would like to obtain through this exchange some information concerning the Vance family of Virginia from which descended Benjamin Vance. Benjamin Vance married Susan Young and died in Bowling Green, Kentucky.

Was Susan Young his second wife? If so, who was his first? Benjamin Vance lived in Bowling Green prior to 1835 and until his death.

Further information is desired in regard to the ancestry, marriage, etc. of Elijah (or Elias) Beverly (or Beverley). Earliest known residence, Grayson county, Virginia, 1794; occupation, weaver; died at Castlewood, Russell county, Va., about 1835. Known issue: Samuel, Robert, Freeman, Abbie (married Baker), Hannah (married Jacob Butcher), a daughter (married Lambert, of Kentucky). Elijah probably married——
Freeman

Walter F. Beverly (a descendant)

914 N. 36th. St., Richmond, Va.



Book Reviews

Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia. (Vol. I.) Published by The Virginia State Library. H. R. McIlwaine, Editor. Richmond, 1925.

Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia. Vol I. The Letters of Patrick Henry. Published by the Virginia State Library. H. R. McIlwaine, General Editor. Richmond, 1926.

These two volumes somewhat recently published by the Virginia State Library, under the editorial director of Dr. H. R. McIlwaine, will doubtless find at the hands of all students of our history the appreciative reception that is due both to their contents and their pleasing form.

Both books should be in the reference library of every college in Virginia and indeed in America, for such publications must be the recourse of the student who cannot go the British Public Records Office and to the libraries of Old England.

(1) The volume of the "Executive Journals" is a fitting supplement to the previously published volumes of the "Journals of the House of Burgesses" and the "Legislative Journals of the Council," and to the one volume of the "Minutes of the Council and General Court."

"The Council," in the Colonial period of Virginia was, as is well known, invested with a triple function—legislative, judicial, and executive. But its "executive" properties were as important and as frequently exercised as the rest. Perhaps this duty, an advisory one to the Governor, was the most important of all. It survived well into the nineteenth century.

The Editor of the present volume of the "Executive Journals" has obtained his material from the "British Public Records Office," and has presented it in the same chronological order as is followed by the papers in that great repository of our history. This plan is wisely followed since it shows the order in which the "copies" sent to England are preserved in the manuscript volumes there.

That the Editor has been able to publish for our benefit as much as he has so usefully presented for the period June 1680 to June 1699 is owing to the very fortunate fact that a committee of the Privy Council required the Secretary of the Colony to forward quarterly "copies" of all important papers. If we had to depend upon the "originals" in Virginia there would be nothing at all!

Doubtless no other State has had a more vital and interesting history. And yet, strangely enough, none other has cared so little and done so little to preserve the documentary evidences of history. Virginia has suffered much from the ravages of fire and sword, but much, too, from the indifference of her own people.

(2) In publishing the "Letters of Patrick Henry" Dr. McIlwaine has again done a great service to the students of our history. The appearance of this volume, the forerunner of a series of "Official Letters of the Governors," will be appreciated and welcomed; it is as valuable as the "Spotswood Letters" and the "Dinwiddie Papers," published in the eighties by the Virginia Historical Society under the able editorship of Dr. R. A. Brock.

Any letters written by Patrick Henry, one of the most gifted and far-sighted of the Revolutionary patriots, must be of interest. He was the first Governor of Virginia to be "elected" and served in that office for three terms of one year each (1776-1779), and, after the administrations of Jefferson, Nelson, and Benjamin Harrison, he again filled the office for two terms.

What became of the original "letter books" is not known. They may have been carried away by the British. Fortunately, however, the Editors have been able to garner for publication an imposing number of letters, not only from printed sources, but from hitherto unpublished MS. in the Virginia State Archives, in the Library of Congress, and also private collections. Many of these documents were inaccessible to Mr. William Wirt Henry when he wrote his "Henry" more than thirty years ago.

The volume now published is really much more than its title implies. It presents letters of John Page and of Dudley Digges when they exercised the executive functions, and items of interest from the Council Journal of the period and from the Journal of the House of Delegates. The book is, in fact, as the preface states, very largely a "documentary history" of the Revolution.

In the pages of this volume one reads of the problems of recruiting, and of the critical period of the summer of 1777. In a letter of Sept. 12, 1777 (page 186), written to Richard Henry Lee, Governor Henry rejoices at "our success over Burgoyne" and rejoices too "because the new England men had so great a share in it." He adds that "a malevolent set are continually endeavouring to spread jealousys of these our honest, best and most faithful allys." Here speaks the *American* rather than the *Virginian*.

In the compilation Dr. McIlwaine has had the assistance of Mr. Lichtenstein in searching for letters, and of Dr. R. A. Stewart in collating them with the originals, in making extensive excerpts from the Journal of the Council and of the Assembly, and in the preparation of the greater part of the notes. To both of these gentlemen the General Editor makes gracious acknowledgement in his preface.

ROBERT B. MUNFORD jr.

Richmond, Va.

The Researcher

A Magazine of History and Genealogical Exchange.

Vol. I.

APRIL, 1927

No. 3

The Virginia Navy of the Revolution

(Continued from the January number.)

But it is time to inquire what were the services rendered by the Virginia Navy, during the Revolution. We have seen that the State had vessels, and men, and munitions; that they were under the control and special supervision of executive officers, and that money was spent in raising and perfecting this arm of the public defence. As has been frequently mentioned, there are few records left of the numerous actions that must have been fought in and about the waters of the Colony. That they were numerous, is proved by the testimony of Com. Barron, himself of the U. S. Navy, who asserts that the Schooner Liberty fought twenty distinct actions during the war; and we find frequent mention made, "of fighting going on," of the sounds of cannonading, &c., along the Bay-shores, but no account of who were the parties engaged, or who were the victors.

The English cruisers were of course too powerful for the infant navy of a comparatively feeble province. Our vessels could only dare to meet those of the enemy, whose size corresponded with their own, and who should offer battle upon any thing like equal terms. The fact is that the original design of the Virginia Navy, according to those who suggested its organization, was rather for purpose of defence, than for aggressive warfare. Through it, they hoped to secure, and provide the necessary supplies for prosecuting the war on land, as the internal resources of the country should become exhausted. In this calculation, as we shall see hereafter, they were not disappointed.

No one could ever have supposed that such an unpretending force could do more than capture merchantmen, guard the coasts against plunderers, and occasionally engage such British traders and tory-privateers, as should be found in the waters of the bay.

Occasionally, when tempted by the hope of victory, or for the protection of the inhabitants, the militia had to man their boats and perform military duty on the water. Encounters of this sort are to be regarded as naval actions.

It may be well at this point, by way of illustrating the character of the services expected of our State cruisers, to introduce sundry orders issued

to their respective commanders, when about to sail. One to Capt. Wm. Saunders of the Schooner "Adventure," at Hobbs' Hole on the Rappahannock, reads thus: "Williamsburg, August 19th, 1776. You must proceed on a cruize to the Capes, annoying the enemy as much as is in your power, being at the same time careful of your own vessel, and when she is *foul* come to York. When you arrive there, make a full return to this Board, of the size of your vessel, number and size of your guns, quantity of ammunition, state of your rigging, sails, and other materials.

"By order of the Board,

"THOS. WHITING, 1st. Comm."

And another to Capt. Francis Bright of the Brig "Northampton," which had probably just been fitted out for sea.

"The Governor and Council are desirous you should go on a short cruize in the bay, in order to try the sailing of your Brig. As the Barrons' boats are supposed to *sail well*, you must proceed to Hampton and get one of them to go with you, as thereby you'll be better able to judge how she performs. If in the course of the cruize you meet with any of the enemy's vessels which you may be a match for, you are to attack and capture them, if you can, having regard to the safety of your own vessel. If you should at any time meet with vessels belonging to any other State, you are to afford them any assistance in your power.

"THOS. WHITING, 1st. Comm."

The sailing qualities of these vessels, it will be observed, seemed especially to interest the members of the Naval Board. The boats referred to as the *Barrons'* were no doubt the Liberty and Patriot, commanded at this time by those two officers, and both of which were considered fast sailers. The first named of these, the Liberty, was sent out by the State as early as 1775, and performed services prior to any other. It was probably the only one that was not destroyed or captured by the enemy, having successfully escaped every attempt on their part. Her gallant career is the more to be commended, inasmuch as Com. James Barron says that she fought twenty distinct actions.

The first account we have of active hostilities on the water, is that of an action on the Rappahannock river, which may properly be called the Battle of Bowler's wharf. Very early in the year 1776, two schooners were observed by the people on shore, bearing down that stream; one was armed, but the other was not. She was a prize under convoy of the former, who seemed most anxious to get her prey out of the broad water. Luckily for those who were marking their movements with considerable interest, the foremost vessel, on one of her tacks, got aground. This was the signal for an attempt by those on shore to attack her and re-capture, if possible, the prize about being carried off. The stranger proved to be an armed tender under the command of one Goodrich, a Tory. It appears that this vessel had been committing depredations all along the shores of the Rappahannock, and was now making her way out to the Chesapeake. Soon the news was spread, and volunteers called for to man the boats already pro-

cured for the anticipated attack. It was necessary to be expeditious, as the tide might, upon its flood, bear off the tender, and the prize was already making considerable headway. Very little time was lost, for soon the boats were filled with men, and two gentlemen of known courage appointed to take command of the expedition; Messrs. Walker and Banks. It does not appear how many boats there were, or what was the number of men in them, but the action is said to have been a very sharp one. On approaching the vessels, a fire was opened upon them both with the guns and small arms, by the people on the deck of the tender, which was gallantly returned. But it was not the purpose of the Americans to maintain an unequal combat by allowing the large shot of the tender to endanger the safety of their boats. It was determined to board both vessels at the same time; accordingly this was so rapidly and suddenly done, that the prize was immediately secured, and the tender herself in the act of being captured, when a flaw of wind struck her and bore her off. The boats could not pursue her with a hope of victory, and the gallant militiamen had the mortification to see their prey fast disappearing towards the bay.

No mention is made of the number of men engaged, or how many were disabled in the encounter. This action is evidence of the temper and spirit of the people in that part of the country at the time; and we have a record of many who distinguished themselves by "their gallant and intrepid behaviour." Amongst them are the names of Mr. Charles McCarty of Richmond County, Mr. John Edmonson, and Mr. Nathaniel Crow of Essex, Mr. James Montague of Middlesex, as also of Messrs. Banks and Walker, the leaders of the expedition. But it may be well at this point to refer more particularly to the family of the commander who so narrowly escaped being captured off Bowler's wharf. The conduct of the Goodriches seems to be involved in some obscurity, but enough is known to warrant the assertion that some of them were the enemies of the cause of the Colonies. As early as December, 1775, the Convention voted, by resolution, John Goodrich, Jr. to be inimical to the interests of America, and "unworthy of the common rights of humanity." This one was afterwards arrested, tried, and carried to Charlottesville for imprisonment, but escaped from jail. He was recaptured and secured in Bedford County jail. Another, of the name of Bartlett Goodrich was captured, May 1776, with his vessel mounting four carriage guns and six swivels, on his return voyage from the West Indies. He was probably supplying the enemy with stores and provisions, as his vessel was laden with their things. She was carried into Cherry Stone Creek in Northampton County, but it does not seem to be certainly known by whom; most probably by Capt. James Barron, who gives the account. Another of this family is mentioned as commanding a twenty-six gun-boat in the fleet which brought General Leslie to Virginia; and in an intercepted letter from one W. Thomas on board the enemy's vessel "Hope," lying off Annapolis in March, 1781, to Capt. Symonds of the Sharon, the writer mentions that "*Mr. Goodrich's boat* has made a considerable seizure of goods and *plate, &c.*, from Floyds on the Eastern shore:," so that to have secured any of this notorious breed would have been doing good service.

A short time after the events which occurred on the Rappahannock and the capture of Goodrich's vessel, Captains James and Richard Barron, in cruising off the coast, brought to, after a short chase, a sail bearing towards the Capes of Virginia. She proved to be the British transport-ship "Oxford," from Glasgow, having on board two hundred and seventeen Scotch Highlanders. Her original destination was Boston, but she and some of her consorts had been captured on the banks of the Newfoundland by Capt. Biddle of the Continental navy. Prize officers had been put on board of them and under convoy of the American ship-or-war, were making for the nearest port of the United States, when they became separated in a violent storm. The Oxford was driven to the southward, and finding herself from under the guns of Capt. Biddle, her crew rose and overpowered those who had her in charge, and were now shaping her course to join Governor Dunmore, whom they supposed to be in Virginia. This was a capture of some consequence as it not only weakened the enemy by depriving him of his expected reinforcements, but placed in the hands of the Virginians a number of prisoners, a fine vessel and all her appointments. The "Oxford" was afterwards added to the list of the Virginia vessels and remained in service until she was destroyed by Arnold in 1781. Early in the following month, July 1776, this capture was followed by another of not so much importance, but one which served to add considerably to the resources and comfort of the Americans.

Capt. Richard Barron in a cruise off the Capes of Virginia, gave chase to a sail in the offing, bearing northward. She proved to be a sloop from Providence, West Indies, laden with pine-apples and limes and other supplies in considerable quantities. She is mentioned as having on board two carriage guns and fourteen swivels; but it does not appear that these were mounted, else she would have resisted the Virginia vessel; and as no fight is referred to in the account, it is to be presumed she was merely transporting them for the use of the enemy. The name too of Capt. Barron's vessel is omitted. He may have been then in command of some one of our vessels too powerful to be resisted by the sloop, thus accounting for the fact that she surrendered without resistance. The word *sloop* is frequently used indiscriminately to describe a sloop-of-war, which is a ship, as also a smaller vessel, carrying only *one mast*. The vessel captured by Richard Barron was most probably a trader in the service of the Tories, who were constantly despatching such craft to the West Indies for supplies. It is not to be supposed that a sloop-of-war, carrying two carriage guns and fourteen swivels would strike her colours to another vessel, even approaching herself in size and power, without resistance. In all probability Barron's vessel was the schooner "Patriot," for it was about this time that he, whilst commanding this gallant little cruiser, captured a large brig called the "Fanny," belonging to the English, and laden with stores and supplies for their forces at Boston. Amongst other valuables on board, she had numerous handsome presents to the British officers, sent by their friends at home, which the hardy Virginia tars no doubt knew how to appreciate. But the schooner Liberty was not idle about this time. She was now commanded by Captain Richard Taylor, who was fortunate enough to surprise and

secure in the Rappahannock no less than four vessels in the service of the enemy, all of which were merchantmen; the Olive, Lark, Susannah and Speedwell. The first three were confiscated, and the State and her sailors shared the profits, but the Speedwell was put upon the list of the Virginia Navy, and was afterwards armed and sent to the West Indies to procure powder and supplies for the land troops.

These few captures form but a small portion, we doubt not, of this sort of service rendered by the armed cruisers of the State about this time, for the coasts were swarming with unsuspecting traders, who supposed the waters of Virginia to be well guarded by British ships of war. The amount of property and supplies thus secured might be considered an adequate return for the expense of fitting out these active little vessels. But amongst the other numerous duties required of the Virginia marine, was that of furnishing the army, as well as the people of the country with the necessary means of carrying on the war, and the ordinary comforts of life. These had become not only very scarce, but high; and as the value of money was daily becoming less and less, in the same proportion were the public wants increasing. The continental army was constantly calling for reinforcements; the men were forthcoming, but it was next to impossible to clothe and arm them as they were wanted. Under the circumstances it became necessary that some step should be immediately taken to remedy the evil. Accordingly the Convention instructed the Naval Board to select such of the vessels of the Navy as they should think fit to procure these supplies. It was a difficult task that was required of them. They could only be procured in the neutral ports of the West Indies, and where floated the French and Dutch flags. But these islands, and the adjacent seas, were swarming with the enemy's cruisers, and it would be almost impossible to elude these and return home with their cargoes. The plan determined upon, was to load certain of the largest with articles of export, chiefly tobacco, to be sold by agents at these ports and the proceeds to be expended in the necessary articles. The tobacco and other staples were to be purchased and deposited at convenient points along the rivers of the State, from which they could be taken by the vessels selected.

In September, 1776, under these instructions, the following were ordered to be loaded and sent to the West Indies: the Congress, Scorpion, Liberty, Defiance, Hornet and Revenge. They had orders to resist any enemy of equal size, and to use every exertion in making a speedy and profitable voyage. These six vessels carried out exports to the amount of £4,550, and were expected to bring back clothing, oznaburghs, linen and cotton goods, iron, sugar, powder, salt, sail cloth, cordage, &c., to the amount of £11,150. Of course they carried enough of their armament to be used when thought necessary. Amongst other articles enumerated, they were instructed to include in their invoices a certain quantity of *wool-cards*, that the women of the country might be enabled to continue their manufacture of the well-known Virginia cloth, which, in the olden time, was frequently found upon the back of many a proud gentleman, as silk and velvet became scarce.

It was at this period of the Revolutionary struggle in Virginia, that its secret enemies were particularly active. Their agents were to be found giving information to, and supplying the wants of the British fleets, which began to assemble on our coast. The Chesapeake was their most approved theatre of action, inasmuch as the principal Tories resided near its waters. A secret correspondence had of late been detected on the part of some of those on the Eastern shore, with the vessels of the enemy lying under Tangier Islands, which were in their possession. To watch their movements, and if possible prevent this intercourse, became the duty of some of the galleys that had just been constructed. The two that were built in Accomac were intended for this and other service; and although they never fought an action, they fulfilled every expectation formed of them. But it must not be supposed that this was all that this portion of the Navy was called upon to do. They were armed carriers that were ever plying from place to place and from station to station, laden with provisions; carrying arms and ammunition up into the interior when these were wanted; protecting the shores from the boats of the enemy, which were ever ready to rob the inhabitants and destroy their property. One was sent to the head of Elk river, in Maryland, for seven hundred stand of arms, just purchased by our Delegates in Congress for the State; another was despatched to the public works at Fredericksburg for arms and stores, and others were now engaged transporting large quantities of salt, &c., to supply the wants of army and people. This article had become so scarce that the State had been obliged to resort to its manufacture from sea-water, both by the rays of the sun and by constructing vats and furnaces at numerous points on the sea-board. In these ways, the galleys were useful; and if they did not often engage the boats of the enemy, it certainly was not because their commanders and crews were unwilling to do so. But one encounter of this sort has come within our notice, which shall be referred to hereafter.

Early in the year following, Capt. Thomas Lilly, in the brig *Liberty*, whilst cruising off the Virginia coasts, chased and captured a large English ship. She was the *Jane*, bound from Liverpool to Quebec. Her cargo was quite a valuable one, having been sold for upwards of £8,000. This good fortune was followed up by the safe arrival of Capt. John Pasture, in the *Molly*. He had been sent out southward for powder, and had succeeded in bringing home seven thousand five hundred pounds in his little vessel.

But the forces of the enemy were now threatening our waters in great numbers, and the Convention thought fit to strengthen the marine force, and to take such other steps as would secure our feeble commerce from entire destruction. In addition to a number of new vessels sent out, the marine corps on their several decks was increased to three hundred in the aggregate. The look-out boats, of which mention has already been made, became very useful on their tempestuous stations; and by way of additional security, it was ordered in Council, in February, 1777: "That for the safety of the trade of the Commonwealth, there be immediately set up on the point of land at Cape Henry, a staff fifty feet high at least; a white flag, striped with red, to be constantly kept hoisted in the day when no

enemy is within the Capes, and taken down when an enemy appears; that there be also hoisted on said staff a proper light, to be kept burning in the night time when no enemy is within the Capes, and taken down on the approach of the enemy," &c. These precautions did probably secure, to some extent, the property of the State, but did not prevent the occasional loss of a vessel, or a State cruiser, who had ventured out too far in search of merchantmen. The *Seaford*, an English man-of-war, was very troublesome to our commerce. She had just captured the *Jenny*, and this disaster was soon followed by others of a more serious character, the armed schooner *Henry* having been taken by her in the same cruise. This was succeeded by the loss of the gallant little brig *Mosquito*, commanded by Captain John Harris. She, too, had been sent to the West Indies on a cruise, with a crew of seventy-five men, and had been quite successful. Her first prize was the *Snow "John,"* a peculiarly rigged kind of merchantman, carrying three masts like a ship's, except that the mizzen was a very small and short one, and instead of top-sails and spanker sheet, only showed what was termed a "try-sail." This prize managed to escape from her either in the night or during a gale. The next was a large ship called the *Noble*, from whom her crew took the small-pox, which disabled the *Mosquito* very much. She, however, carried the prize into Point Petre, a port of Guadaloupe, and sold her and cargo, consisting chiefly of clothing and stores for the English army, for 80,000 livres. After recruiting her sick she again put to sea, and had the misfortune, when a few days out, to fall in with the English frigate *Ariadne*, who immediately gave chase. The gallant brig sought safety in flight, like the bird before the unrelenting hawk. The chase is said to have been intensely exciting to both crews, the *Mosquito* making every effort to elude the frigate, but to no purpose. She was captured and carried into Barbadoes, where her crew were confined in jail and on board prison ships. Her officers were sent to England and confined in Fortune Jail, at Gosport. It is stated that rather than endure the hardships of so cruel a restraint, whilst their brethren at home were still in the service of their country, they determined to risk the dangers of making their escape. This was a hazardous undertaking, for in case of failure they were exposed to certain destruction. But *Fortune* did indeed, in this instance, "favour the brave." They succeeded, some by bribing their keepers, and others by undermining the walls of the prison. Having made their way to the coast, they procured some small fishing craft, and crossed the channel to France, from which country, by the aid of our countrymen and friends there, they returned to America and again bore arms against the enemy. Amongst those who escaped were the captain; Lieutenant Chamberlayne; Midshipman Alex. Moore; Alexander Dick, Captain of Marines; and George Catlett, Lieutenant of Marines. The courage and activity exhibited by this gallant little vessel and crew, is a fair example of the general conduct which characterized our State cruisers during the Revolution.

The Lieutenant Chamberlayne, here mentioned, is said to have captured two large merchantmen off the coasts of North Carolina, some time previous to this, when in command of a small armed vessel.

The list of losses, on the part of the Colony, did not end with this one. It was but a few months after the capture of the Mosquito, that the brig Raleigh suffered the same misfortune. She, too, was chased by the British frigate Thames, and sought safety in the same way that her consort had done, but with no better success. She was carried either into New York or Halifax, it does not seem to be certain which, and her crew so shamefully maltreated, that upon representations made to the Council of the State of their condition, it was recommended that retaliation should be visited upon the crew of the Solebay, sloop-of-war, which had fallen into the hands of the Americans.

(To be Continued.)

Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Navy Board

(Continued)

To Capt. Celey Saunders and Captain James Markham

(October 15)

You are immediately to proceed with your Vessel to Portsmouth in order to assist in carrying and conveying the Troops up the Bay, and as soon as you have discharg'd them you are to go to Potowmack and take in the Cannon, for which you have an order from his Excellency the Governor after which you come to Queens Creek and there stay untill further orders.

P. S. You are by no means to stay in Maryland any longer than you can possibly help.

To Captains Elliott, Lieut. Harris, Conway & Muter

(October 15)

You are immediately to proceed with your Galley to Portsmouth and to assist in carrying and conveying the Troops up the Bay, and as soon as you have discharg'd them you are to come to Queens Creek and there stay untill further Orders.

To the Commanding Officer on Board the Congress

(October 17)

You are immediately on the receipt hereof to proceed with your Vessel to York Town.

To Capt. William Mitchell

(October 21)

We are inform'd by Captain Dean (of the Schooner Revenge) that you have taken three Men who lately inlisted with him as Seamen (out of your Company of Marines) from their duty on board his Vessel. By the rules of the Navy Cap^t Dean had a right to inlist these men, and we therefore require you to deliver them to Captain Dean on demand.

To Capt. Harris

(October 24)

You are to proceed immediately to Warwick and take possession of the Brigg Musquetto, at present commanded by Capt Isaac Younghusband and proceed directly to James Town.

To Lieutenant Thomas Pollard

(October 24)

You are desir'd upon receipt of this to proceed immediately to William-burg with what men you have recruited.

(Under the date of October 25 there is a Mem. of Cordage for "the use of the Galley Caswell Capt. Willis Wilson commander building at South Quay.")

To Captain George Muter, Portsmouth

(November 2)

We have lately heard that the Troops expected at Portsmouth on their way to the Northward are countermanded. You are therefore to take on Board all your Seamen and Marines and repair to your station at Hampton and to order all the other Vessels now at Portsmouth belonging to the Navy immediately round to York unless you shou'd be inform'd from undoubted authority that the Troops are on their way, and will be at Portsmouth within a few Days.

To Capt. Walter Brook of the Sloop Liberty.

(November 6)

We have receiv'd your Letter of resignation and are very sorry your indisposition prevents your going the intended voyage in your vessel.

To Capt. Dean of the Schooner Revenge.

(November 6)

You are to put your Vessel in the best manner for the reception and safe carry the above cargo to the West Indies.

To Mr. John Herbert (Portsmouth)

(November 6)

You are desired to assist Capt. John Harris of the Brigg *Musquetto* in repairing and fitting his Vessel proper for a cruise with all dispatch.

To Capt. Alex. Dick at Port Royal

(December 4)

Your Company of Marines are wanting to go on Board the Brigg *Musquitto* Captain Harris who now lies at Portsmouth. You are therefore directed immediately on the receipt thereof to Ship yourself and Men on board the Manly Galley Capt. Cocke, who waits to take you on Board, and proceed with you to Capt. Harris on Board the said Brigg who will receive you and your Company.

To Captain Harris of the Brigg Musquitto

(December 4)

This will be deliver'd you by Captain James Cocke of the Manly Galley, who will deliver to you Capt. Dicks Company of Marines which you are to take on Board and turn over Mr. Valentine and his Marines to the Manly.

To Capt. Charles Thomas

(December 4)

You are requested by the Naval Board to furnish . . . Woneycut with such rigging as he may stand in need of for fitting out the Brigg *Greyhound*.

To Richard H. Lee Esq., Philadelphia.

(November 8)

We have had the pleasure to receive your acceptable favour of 22d Ultimo and am much oblig'd by your attention to the Marine department here as well as for your attention of giving us intelligence from time to time of any material occurrences that may happen and shall always be ready to give you or the Marine Committee of Congress any information respecting the business of our Board that you may think necessary to require of us. your observations respecting the appointment of a Superintendent of the Dockyards &c exactly conicide with the sentiments of our

Board and the Gen^t you mention is the one the Board had determined to choose before your letter came to hand, and will immediately be employed in that Capacity. the having a strong Fortification at Portsmouth we think wou'd be extreemly necessary for the protection of our little Navy, but under the present difficulties of our Country when neither Men or Cannon can be procured we have little hope of establishing any other Fortification than such as may serve to protect our Vessels when heaving down, repairing &c against a small naval force of the Enemy. the Vessels now on the Stocks are at places most convenient to Timber &c. and inaccessible to the Enemy except by Land or in Boats where the River is very narrow. We thank you for the draught of the Galley you were pleas'd to send us, and your order on us for the Cost of it will meet with due honour, the Galleys we had order'd were so near agreeable to that draught that they needed very little alteration to make them extremely conformable to it. We are happy to hear that our Troops behave so well, and that our affairs in New York wear so favourable an aspect. may they continue to do so. We are now making out and shall in a few Days lay before the Assembly a State of our Navy which will as soon as convenient transmit you a Copy of.

(Thos. Whiting 1st Commissioner)

To M^r James Maxwell

(November 12)

We have been inform'd that you are desirous of getting an appointment in the Navy. We wished to employ some proper Person to superintend the several Vessels we are now building as well as some large Gallies and Frigates which we expect shortly to have on the Stocks * * *

To Capt. Robert Tompkins

(December 13)

Herewith you'll receive a letter to M^r Hollinsworth at the head of Elk, where you are to proceed with all expedition and take on board your Vessel seven hundred stand of Arms and any other things he may have in his hand from the Congress for this State.

To Mr. Thomas Shore

(December 18)

The Board are determin'd to take the Sloop Agatha for the service of the Public and do therefore desire you will purchase her and provide Hands &c to her (for) a trading Voyage.

To Capt. Wm. Skinner on Board the Congress

(December 19)

You are directed immediately on receipt hereof to send the Congress tender to the mouth of Queens Creek.

To Mr James Hunter Jr Fredericksburg

Captain Westcott of the Scorpion who will deliver this attends to receive the public Goods in your possession, according to order of Council.

(To be Continued.)

The Bizarre Diplomacy of the Chevalier D'Anmours

(Letter to Gov. Jefferson, in the Virginia State Archives.)

Sir)

I have the honor of informing your Excellency and the honourable the House of Assembly that having received lately a Commission that appoints me Consul of France for his most christian Majesty in the State of Virginia, I accept it with the highest degree of pleasure. His Majestys Choice flatters me infinitely as I am entirely conscious with what particular Distinction he considers this State, and with what ardent desire he wishes to see the most constant harmony subsisting between his Kingdom and this Republic its Subjects and his—I leave it to you, Sir, and to the Honble house to judge of the means of giving to that Commission the Authenticity it must have.

I have the honor to subjoin to this Letter, a Memorial Containing some eventual demands in favour of his Majesty's Subjects, and the french nation in general that do, or will hereafter reside in Virginia, the importance of which I submit to your Excellency's and the honble the House of Assembly's consideration.

I will always be ready to answer any objections that might be made to them. Yet as an entire mistake of principles as well as of motives might give room to form some which I apprehend, I chuse to answer them before they are made, by an ample explanation of my motives.

The Reason why I demand that the french Subjects that are settled, or will hereafter settle in Virginia be entirely submitted to the authority of the Consuls of France, is, that being under their direct administration the Conduct of those same Subjects would be more known to them; and by that means they would be more able to stop or even prevent an immensity of Dissentions which might arise from the difference of languages, manners &c. and propagate those ancient national prejudices, which every true Patriot of both nations, strenuously endeavours to wipe off.

The Reason why I demand some privileges in favor of those same Subjects is to render that authority and administration agreeable and advantageous to them at the same time that those same privileges would be useful to the trade of both Nations. For foreign merchants will always prefer to trade with Countries where they shall be certain to find a protector. immediate & strict Justice, and Priviledges with security for their Ships and their Commercial Operations.

If I demand that the Government of Virginia would make all possible and proper regulations to stop all desertions and prevent emigrations from france and her possessions, it is not only because I think it an Act of Justice, but also because I conceive it to be one of Prudence. By the nature of things every man that will emigrate from every other Country but

France will diminish the number of the Enemies of America; from France it would lessen the number of her friends, and such friends, that will always be ready to take up arms in her defence.

I take the Liberty, sir, to recommend to your Excellency the affair of Captain LaCraie which I had the honor to communicate to you some time ago. The situation of that man is really deplorable—the unjust manner in which he was used by the Judges of the Court of Accomack County, in depriving him of his Crew not only against the Laws of Nations but even against those of this Country has occasioned the loss of his Ship, and immense other Damages besides the loss of his Liberty for he is still a Prisoner upon Bail. His Majesty's Minister has recommended that Affair most particularly to my Protection. And I shall be Able to give him an Account of it as soon as you have determined upon any Step on that Subject.

I have the Honor to be &c.

Wmsburg Dec. 8th 79.

Le Chev^r Danmours

Earliest Extant Land Patents of the Colony of Virginia

(Continued)

Richard Tree, 50 acres

(August 14, 1624)

* * * to Richard Tree of James Citty Carpenter whoe came over into this Country wth Master Abraham Percy Cape Merchant in the George as a freeman * * * fifty acres of land eight acres * * * wthin the Island of James Citty and abutting Southward upon the land of Edward Grindall Westward & Northward neare unto the high way leading to black point Eastward upon the markes and bounds there set out and appointed being a multangled peece of ground conteyning by measure eight acres the remainder being forty two acres * * * about a mile below blunt point and abutting Westward upon a small Creeke one and twenty pole Southward upon the maine river Northward upon the maine land * * *

Maurice Tompson, 150 acres

(March 4, 1621)

* * * unto Maurice Tompson of Elizabeth Citty gent a new planter whoe first haveing transported himselfe out of England at his owne charges hath remained now fower yeares in this Country * * * one hundred and fifty acres of land * * * upon the edge of the forrest about the midway betweene Newports Newse and Blunt point bordering East upon a runing Creeke yssuing out of a Marsh and thence extending in a right line seaventy five pole West along the banke of the great river confining North upon the said forrest and South upon the said river fifty acres for his owne p(er)sonall adventure and the residue being one hundred acres for transporting out of England at his owne cost of Georg Tompson and John Bembridge * * * Given at James Citty the fowerth day of March * * * in the yeare of o^r Lord God one Thousand six hundred twenty and one & in the fifteenth yeare of this Christian plantacon.

John Salford, 100 acres

(December 1, 1624)

* * * unto John Salford of Kiccoughtan in the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty yeoman * * * one hundred acres of Land * * * betweene Blunt point & Newport News and abutting Westward upon the Land of Morris

Tompson at a small running brooke by the water side and thence Extending Eastward along the banke of the maine river fifty pole * * * unto the Land of Pharoah Minton and Confining Southward upon the Maine river & Northward upon the maine Land the which one hundred acres he Claimeth as heire unto Sarah Salford his sister deceased an Antient planter as being due unto him for her p(er)sonall devident. * * *

Pharoah Minton, 150 acres

(December 1, 1624)

* * * unto Pharoah Minton of Kiccoughtan in the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty gent an Antient planter * * * one hundred acres of Land * * * betweene Newports Newse and Blunt point and abutting Northward upon the land of John Salford and thence extending Eastward along the banke of the river seaventy five pole * * * unto the Land of L^t Giles Allinton and Confining Southward upon the Maine river and Northward upon the maine land one hundred acres thereof in his own p(er)sonall right and the other fifty for his transportacon out of England of Hugh Hall whoe came in the Margarett & John 1623.

L^t Giles Allington, 100 acres

(December 1, 1624)

* * * unto Giles Allington of Kiccoughtan in the Corporacon of Elizabeth City gent an antient planter * * * one hundred acres * * * betweene Newports Newse and Blunt point and abutting Northward upon the Land of Pharoah Minton and thence extending Eastward along the banke of the river fifty pole * * * unto the land of William Bentley and Confining Southward upon the maine river and Northward upon the maine Land * * *

William Bentley, 50 acres

(December 1, 1624)

* * * unto William Bentley of Kiccoughtan * * * a new planter whoe came over into this Country at his owne Charges in the Jacob this p'sent yeare 1624 * * * fifty acres of Land * * * betweene Newports Newse and Blunt point and abutting Westward upon the land of L^t Giles Allington and thence extending Eastward along the bank of the river five and twentie pole * * * unto the land of Thomas Godbye and Confining Southward upon the Maine river and Northward upon the Maine Land.

Thomas Godbye, 100 acres

(December 1, 1624)

* * * unto Thomas Godbye of Kiccoughtan * * * yeoman an Antient planter * * * one hundred acres of land * * * betweene Newports Newes and Blunt point and abutting Northward upon the Land of William Bentlye and thence extending Eastward along the banke of the river fifty pole * * * and Confining Southward upon the maine river and Northward upon the maine Land * * *

John Taylor, 50 acres.

(September 20, 1624)

* * * unto John Taylor of Newport Newes yeoman an antient planter * * * fifty acres of Land in the p(ar)ish of Kiccoughtan * * * and abutting Eastward upon the Land of John Powell Northward upon a Swamp there bounding and limitting the same from the land of francis Michaell & Confining Southward upon the great river and North upon the maine Land * * *

This Pattent was resigned in Court the twenty Eight of November 1633 and his whole dividint for his owne p(er)son being an old planter of one hundred acres was granted unto him to take it up, where hee shall finde Convenient And fifty more is graunted for his wife Rebecca Ravening whoe came in the Bonny besse about 1623 and as hee saith paid her owne passage which hee is to make proofe of

Teste mee

Willi Clayborne

John Powell, 150 acres

(September 20, 1624)

* * * unto John Powell of Newports Newes yeoman an Antient planter * * * one hundred and fifty acres * * * wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty and abutting Eastward upon a greene Swamp which p(ar)teth it from the Land of Cap^t William Tucker Northward upon the Land of John Taylor and Confining Southward upon the great river and Northward upon the maine land one hundred acres in his owne p(er)sonall right and fifety for his servant Thomas Proctor whome he bought of Cap^t Richard Sheppard hee came over in the Mary Providence 1623 * * * fee rent of one shilling Provided the said one hundred acres of Land doe extend in a right line along the banke of the said great river not above seaventy five pole * * *

Capt. William Tucker, 150 acres

(September 20, 1624)

* * * unto Cap^t William Tucker now Commander of Kiccoughtan * * * out of England at his owne Charges of Georg Tompson Paule Tompson and William Tompson his wives bretheren the said Land * * * wthin the one hundred and fifty acres of Land due unto him for his transportacon Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty abutting Eastward upon the land of Richard Boulton Northward upon a great Swamp which parteth it from the land of John Powell and Confining Southward upon the maine river and Northward upon the main land * * * Provided etc. * * *

Robert Salford, 100 acres

(September 20, 1624)

* * * unto Robert Salford of Kiccoughtan in the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty yeoman for terme of his life under the Reversion to John Salford his sonn after his decease * * * one hundred acres of Land to bee augmented etc. * * * either to him the said Robert or to the said John * * * being a neck of land lying wthin the Mouth of the Creeke comonly called Salford Creeke parting it from the Land of Miles Prickett Confining Southerly upon the Mouth of the said Creeke and Northerly upon the Maine Land the which one hundred acres * * * the said Robert Salford Claymeth as in the right of his wife Joane deceased an Antient planter by the Curtisey of England during his life time and afterwards to descend unto the said John Salford his sonn by the said Joane * * *

John Bush, 300 acres

(December 1, 1624)

* * * unto John Bush of Kiccoughtan * * * gent whoe came over in the Neptune at his owne Charges 1618 * * * three hundred acres of land fifty acres in his owne p(er)sonall right one hundred and fifty more for his transportacon out of England of Elizabeth his wife and of his twoe Children Elizabeth Bush and Mary Bush whoe all came over in the givft 1619 the other hundred acres being for his twoe servants Thomas Hand and William Parker who came in the Charles 1621 being in all three hundred acres * * * wthin the p(ar)ish of Kiccoughtan aforesaid and one hundred acres of the same abutting Eastward upon the Land of L^t Albine Lupo and Northward upon the Land of William Julian his land and Westward upon the Land of William Prickett Conteyning by the river side ninetye and twoe pole and Southward Confining on the Maine River and Northward upon the Maine land * * *

William Julian, 150 acres.

(September 20, 1624)

* * * unto William Julian of Kiccoughtan * * * yeoman an antient planter * * * the said one hundred and fifty acres of land * * * wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid and abutting Eastward upon the Land of John Bush gent and Northward upon another p(ar)cell of the said John Bush his devident being in breadth along by the water side seaventy pole * * * and soe directly on both sides striking up into the woods and Confining Southward upon the maine river and Northward upon the maine Land one hundred acres thereof being in his owne p(er)sonall right and fittie for his transportacon out of England at his owne cost of Nicholas Abbott whoe came over in the William and Thomas 1621. * * *

L^t Albiano Lupo, 350 acres

(September 1, 1624)

* * * unto L^t Albiano Lupo of Kiccoughtan * * * gent an antient planter * * * for his first devident * * * the said three hundred and fifty acres * * * in the p(ar)ish of Kiccoughtan aforesaid and abutting Eastward upon the Mouth of the Creeke by the old pines and farther into the woods bounded by a small branch of the said Creeke dividing it from the Land of Elizabeth Lupo his wife Northward upon the Land of John Bush and Confining Southward upon the maine river and Northward upon the maine Land extending along the banke of the said maine river by measure one hundred and eighty pole namely five pole exceeding the quantitie ordinarily allowed in p(ro)portion by the water side and wthin the same bredth directly striking up into the woods one hundred acres thereof in his owne p(er)sonall right and the other twoe hundred & fifty acres for his transportacon out of England at his owne coste of five servants namely John Slaughter and John Hayes who came in the Georg 1619 and Hester Wheeler who came alsoe in the Georg 1619 And Daniell Palmer whose passage he defrayed unto John Downham of the p(ar)ish of Kiccoughtan yeoman out of the Warwick 1621 and Elizabeth Haydon whoe came in the London Merchant 1620 * * *

Elizabeth Lupo, 50 acres

(September 20, 1624)

* * * unto Elizabeth Lupo the wife of Albiano Lupo * * * gent * * * the same fifty acres being in the p(ar)ish of Kiccoughtan aforesaid and abutting Southward upon the broad Creeke by the old pines Northward upon the maine Land Eastward upon a branch of the said Creeke deviding it from the Land of y^e said Albiano Lupo her husband and Westward upon

the said maine Creeke and said fifty acres * * * as given to her the said Elizabeth by order of Court out of England * * *

Thomas Spilman, 50 acres

(December 1, 1624)

* * * unto Thomas Spilman in the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty gent
 * * * the same fifty acres * * * in the p(ar)ish of Kiccoughtan aforesaid and abutting Northward upon the broad Creeke by the old pines which p(ar)teth it from the Land of L^t Albiano Lupo Eastward upon the Land of Edward Hill deceased and Confining Southward upon the Maine river and Northward upon the Maine Land the said fifty acres being in his owne p(er)sonall right whoe came over at his owne Cost in the Georg 1617 * * *

Alexander Mountney, 100 acres

(September 20, 1624)

* * * unto Alexander Mountney of Kiccoughtan * * * yeoman an Antient planter * * * the same one hundred acres * * * in the p(ar)ish of Kiccoughtan aforesaid and abutting Northward upon the Land of Edward Hill Eastward upon the Devident of William Cole now in the terme and possession of Cap^t Thomas Davis and Confining Southward Upon the maine river and Northward upon the maine land by measure conteyning along the bank by the water side fifty and five pole * * *

Elizabeth Dunthorne, 100 acres

(December 20, 1624)

* * * unto Elizabeth Dunthorne an old planter the wife of Thomas Dunthorne of Kiccoughtan * * * yeoman * * * one hundred acres * * * wthin the p(ar)ish of Kiccoughtan aforesaid and abutting Northward upon a Creeke which devideth the same from the land of William Gainye Southward upon the great River Eastward upon a Sandy point lying out of the Mouth of the Southampton river and Northward upon the Creeke called the Church Creeke which devideth it from the Gleab land in all conteyning by measure one hundred acres * * *

William Gainye, 200 acres

(January 12, 1624)

* * * unto William Gainye of Kiccoughtan * * * Marriner * * * same twoe hundred acres * * * in the p(ar)ish of the said Kiccoughtan & abut-

ting Eastward upon the harbour of Southampton river Northward upon the maine Land Unto the head of the Church Creeke upon trees and bounds there marked and determined Southward upon a Creeke that parteth the same from the Land of Elizabeth Dunthorne and Northwards upon another Creeke that parteth it from the Land of William Capps in all conteyning by measure twoe hundred acres fifty in his owne p(er)sonall right whoe came over in the Treasurer at his owne cost 1617 and for his transportacon out of England of three servants (vizt) John Sipsey & John Cooper whoe both came in the said Treasurer wth himselfe and Robert Browne whose passage hee defrayed for to M^r Robert Gire out of the Marrigold 1618 one hundred and fifty more * * *

William Lansdon, 100 acres

(June 3, 1624)

* * * unto William Lansdon of Kiccoughtan * * * yeoman an old planter * * * the same one hundred acres * * * on the Westerne side of Southampton river wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty and abutting Eastward upon the Maine land Northward upon a small Creeke which devideth it from the land of William Clayborne gent and thence Eastward extending it selfe fifty pole * * * unto another p(ar)cell of Land belonging alsoe unto the said William Clayborne and wthin the same bounds by marked trees directly striking into the woods * * *

William Clayborne, 150 acres

(June 3, 1624)

* * * unto William Clayborne of James Citty gent * * * one hundred and fifty acres * * * on the Westerne side of Southampton river wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty and being devideth into two severall parcells (vizt) fifty acres of the same abutting Northward on the land of John Gunnery and Southward extending it selfe unto a small Creek which p(ar)teth it from the Land of William Lansdon conteyning about twentie eight pole by the water side and Eastward upon the said Southampton river and Westward upon the maine land and the other p(ar)cell of one hundred acres adjoining on the other side of the said William Lansdons land thence extending Southward fifty pole unto a Creeke which devideth it from the Land of William Capps and Confyning Eastward upon the said Southampton river and Northward upon the maine land the said one hundred and fifty acres being for his transportacon out of England at his owne charges of three servants (vizt) William Harris whoe came in the Georg 1621 & William Morris and John PIPPS whoe both came in the Tyger 1621 * * *

Mary Bouldin, 100 acres

(January 12, 1624)

* * * unto Mary Bouldin an antient planter the wife of Thomas Bouldin
* * * the same one hundred acres * * * about one Mile and a halfe up
Southampton river wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty and abutting
Northward upon the land of Thomas Bouldin her husband Southward
upon a Creeke comonly called the deep Creeke Eastward upon the said
Southampton river and Westward upon the main land * * * Provided
etc. * * *

Thomas Bouldin, 200 acres

(January 20, 1624)

* * * unto Thomas Bouldin of Elizabeth Citty yeoman an Antient planter
* * * the same two hundred acres * * * about one Mile and a halfe
up Southampton river and abutting Eastward upon the banke of the said
river Westward upon the Maine Land Southward upon the banke of the
said river Westward upon the Maine Land Southward upon the land of
Mary his wife and Northward extending one hundred pole * * * one
hundred acres thereof in his owne p(er)sonall right and one hundred more
in the p(er)sonall right of one Richard Birchett an old planter which hee
the said Richard hath given graunted sold and barganned unto him the
said Thomas as by one Indenture of Sale passed betwixt them bearing date
the nineteenth of January one Thousand Six hundred and nineteene and
doth and may appeare * * * Provided etc. * * *

Peter Arundell, 200 acres

(November 8, 1624)

* * * unto Peter Arundell of Buck Roe in the Corporacon of Elizabeth
Citty gent * * * the same two hundred acres * * * in the said Corpo-
racon * * * upon the back river and abutting Northward upon the *river*
bank of said back river Southward upon the maine Land Leading towards
the head of Southampton river Eastward upon a small Creeke parting it
from the Land of Bartholomew Hoskins and thence extending Westward
one hundred pole * * * the which * * * hee claymeth for twoe shares
as p(ar)te of a bill of Adventure of two hundred & eighty seaven pounds
tenn shillings bearing date the fowerth day of October one Thousand six
hundred and seaventeene Signed David Watkins Cash^e * * *

Bartholomew Hoskins, 100 acres

(November 3, 1624)

* * * unto Bartholomew Hoskins of Buck Roe in the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty an Antient planter whoe came over into this Country before the departure of S^r Thomas Dale * * * one hundred acres * * * due unto him for his owne p(er)sonall Adventure * * * on the back river in the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid and abutting Northward upon the said back river Southward upon the maine land Westward upon a Creeke that devideth the same from the land of Peter Arundell gent and thence extending Eastward fifty pole * * *

John Sypsey, 250 acres

(September 2, 1624)

* * * unto John Sipsey of Keccoughtan yeoman * * * twoe hundred and fifty acres * * * on the Southside of the river over against Kiccoughtan and abutting Northeast upon a Creeke which p(ar)teth it from the Land of Cap^t William Tucker extending it selfe Southwest along the banke of the said river one hundred twentie five pole * * * unto the land of L^t John Cheesman and Confyning North West upon the maine river and Southeast upon the maine land the said two hundred and fifty acres being in the right of his transportacon out of England of five servants (Vizt) Richard Pullipen who came from Newfound Land in the Elizabeth 1621 John Locke in the Warwick 1621 Robert Morgan in the Flying Hart 1621 and William Tompson and John Edmonds both in the Southampton 1622 * * *

John Cheesman, 200 acres

(September 2, 1624)

* * * unto John Cheesman of Kiccoughtan gent * * * two hundred acres * * * on the South side of the river over against Kiccoughtan and abutting Northeast upon the land of John Sipsey and thence extending Southwest along the bank of the said river one hundred pole * * * and Confyning Northwest upon the maine river and Southeast upon the maine Land the said two hundred acres being in the right of his transportacon out of England of fower servants (vizt) Thomas ffuler Inocent Power Peter Dickeson and Cutbert Brookes whoe all came in y^e Southampton 1622 * * *

Maj^r William Epes, 150 acres

(February 3, 1626)

* * * To all to whome these p'sents shall come greeting in o^r Lord God Everlasting Whereas by the ordinances and institutions made & sett forth by the late Company it is ordered and appointed that such lands and devidents as shall be due to any Adventurers or planters of what Condition or quallity soever bee laid out and assigned unto them by the Govern^r and Councell of State here And whereas the said power & authoritie is confirmed and graunted by his Maj^{ties} Letters Pattents directed unto mee and the Councell of State bearing date the fowerteenth day of March one Thousand six hundred twenty and five Now KNOW yee that I S^t Georg Yearly &c doe wth the Consent of the Councell of State give and graunt unto Cap^t William Epes of Accomacke * * * fower hundred and fifty acres of Land as his first dividint of Land * * * on the Easterne shoare of the Bay of Chesopeiacke and lying neare unto the plantacon of Accomacke and abutting Northerly on the Mouth of the Creeke commonly called by the name of the Kings Creeke parting the same from the land belonging to the place of Secretary and thence extending Southerly twoe hundred five and twenty pole towards the pursimond ponds Easterly upon the banke along the shore of the said Bay of Chesopeyacke and Westerly extending directly into the maine Land the said fower hundred and fifty acres accrewing by vertue of his transportacon of nine men into this country (vizt) William Jones William Gallaway John Barber Edward Rogers and Thomas Warden whoe all arrived in the Anne in 1623 [September 5] and Nicholas Raynbear who arrived in the Swann in 1624 and Henry Carter whoe arrived in the James 1624 and assigned now unto him by William Stoats Marriner and Richard Roone and John Robbins whoe arrived in the returne 1625 * * * fee rent one shilling Provided that if the said Cap^t William Epes * * * shall not plant & seate upon the same * * * wthin the time and terme of three yeares now next ensuing the date hereof That it shall and may be Lawfull for any Adventurer or planter to make choice and seate thereupon In Witnes whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and the Seale of the Colony Given at James City the third day of february in the second yeare of the raigne of o^r Soveraigne Lord Charles King &c Ann^o domi one Thousand six hundred twenty six: Col Virg^a the xxth

L^t Gilbert Peppett, 250 acres

(August 18, 1627)

* * * I S^t Georg Yearley K^t Govern^r & Cap^t Gener^{ll} * * * unto L^t Gilbert Peppett * * * two hundred and fifty acres * * * on the Southerly side of Warwick river on a Creeke parting it from the land of Cap^t Samuell Mathewes and now in the powers and ocupacon of Thomas Howell and Nathaniell ffloyd and thence extending Westerly one hundred twentie five pole * * * towards the land of Robert Poole Northerly on

the said Warwick river and Southerly running up into the woods towards the maine river betweene Colstons Island and Cedar Island * * * accrewing by vertue of the transportacon of five p(er)sons into this Country (Vizt) one hundred by the transportacon of John Howes & Edward Parrey whoe came in the Neptune 1618 at the cost and charges of the said Cap^t Samuells Mathews whoe in open Court at James Citty hath given graunted and sett over the same unto the said Gilbert Peppett * * * and fifty by his transportacon of Alice his wife whoe came in the Jonathan 1619 for whose passage & the said S^r Georg Yeardley have sattisfied and paid and likewise have made and sett over the same unto him the said Gilbert Peppett * * * and the other hundred acres by the transportacon of Richard Evans whoe came from Newfound Land in the Temperance 1619 and William Provoze whoe came in the Temperance 1624 * * *

Robert Poole, gent, 300 acres

(September 8, 1627)

* * * unto Robert Poole gent * * * three hundred acres * * * on the Southerly side of Warwicke river and abutting Easterly on the land of L^t Gilbert Peppett axording to the bounds and limitts sett out and to bee appointed betweene y^t and thence extending Westerly one hundred and fifty pole * * * towards the Church there erected and built Northerly on the said Warwicke river and Southerly runing up into the woods unto the Maine river betweene Colsons Island and Cedar Island * * * being due and belonging to him (Vizt) one hundred for his owne p(er)sonall Adventure and the other twoe hundred for the p(er)sonall Adventures of Robert Poole his ffather deceased and of John Poole his brother deceased which by and after their decease doth descend and come unto him as being the next heire unto them being all three of them old planters and came over into this Country in the Starr wth S^r Thomas Dale * * *

Adam Dixon, 200 acres

(September 8, 1627)

* * * unto Adam Dixon of the Corporacon of James Citty yeoman * * * two hundred acres of land * * * in the Territorie of Tappahannah and being one mile or thereabouts belowe the Upper Choopokes Creeke over against Danceing point and abutting Westerly on the land appointed and assigned unto the office and place of Treasurer and thence extending Easterly one hundred pole * * * Northerly upon the maine river and Southerly upon the maine land the said twoe hundred acres accrewing by vertue of the transportacon of fower p(er)sons into this Country (Vizt) of himselfe the said Adam Dixon & Ann his wife and Elizabeth Dixon his

daughter and John Martin his servant whoe all came in the Margaret and John 1622 * * *

Robert Wright, 12 acres

(September 1, 1627)

* * * unto Robert Wright of James Citty an old planter * * * twelve acres of land * * * to the Eastward of James Citty aforesaid and abutting Northward on a Marsh and p(ar)ting the same from the land lately in the possession of Edward Grindon Eastward upon another Marshe Southward upon the maine river & northward stretching along the ridge of land betweene the twoe Marshes aforesaid being to bee accounted as p(ar)te of his owne p(er)sonall devident of one hundred acres for his owene Adventure and due and belonging to him.

John Southerne, 24 acres

(November 1, 1627)

* * * unto John Southerne of James Citty gent * * * fower and twenty acres * * * in the Island of James Citty in twoe severall p(ar)cells (vizt) twelve acres * * * being a neck of land and bounded on the Eastward wth a Marshe parting the same from the Land of John Johnson Westward on the back river and Southward on the high way leading to black point And the other twelve acres lying neare adjoyning unto the former and abutting Southward on the land of Mary Holland the wife of Gabriell Holland and Northward on the land of John Johnson Eastward on a small marshe and Northward running neare unto the land of Thomas Passmore being to be accounted as p(ar)te of his first devident of fifty acres due unto him for his transportacon of William Soane whoe came over in the Georg 1621 * * *

Capt. Clement Dilke, 100 acres

(December 12, 1627)

* * * I ffrancis West Esq^r * * * unto Cap^t Clement Dilke * * * one hundred acres * * * on the Easterne shoare wthin the p^cincts of the Plantacon of Accomack and abutting Northward on the Maine river of that plantacon Southward on the maine land Eastward on the Creeke called Curtaile Creeke parting the same from the land of Hannah Savage and thence extending Westerly fifty pole * * * accrewing by vertue of his transportacon of himselfe and Elizabeth his wife whoe came in the George 1622 * * *

Hannah Savadge, 50 acres

(December 12, 1627)

* * * unto Hannah Savadge the wife of Thomas Savadge of Accomack gent * * * fifty acres * * * on the Easterne Shoare wthin the p^cincts of the Plantacon of Accomacke being a small neck of land and abutting Northward on the maine river whereon they are now seated Southward on the maine Land Eastward on the Creeke called the long Creeke and Northward on another Creeke called Curtaile Creeke dividing the same from the land of Cap^t Clement Dilke * * * being the first p(er)sonall devident shee haveing defrayed the charges of her owne transportacon & came into this country in the Sea flower wth Cap^t Ralph Hamor 1621 as by good Certificate appeareth unto mee and upon a second division to bee augmented * * *

Lt. Thomas flint, 1000 acres

(September 20, 1628)

* * * unto L^t Thomas flint * * * one Thousand acres * * * upon the Southerne shoare of Warwicke river and abutting Easterly upon the land of Robert Poole gent and thence extending Westerly up towards the head of the said river five hundred pole adjoyning next unto the ground graunted by pattent unto John Rolfe Esq^r deceased and Cap^t William Peirce Northerly upon the aforesaid river and southerly upon the maine river The said one thousand acres belonging unto him by Act of Court the ninth of february one Thousand six hundred twentie seven for the transportacon of twentie p(er)sons whoe came in the Temperance 1621 for the account of S^t Georg Yeardley K^t and sett over unto the said L^t flint (vizt) Maximillian Stone Elizabeth his wife Georg Whitehand Thomas Newson Thomas Mann Thomas Harris Thomas Powis William Chelmedge Joⁿ Wray Phillipp Smith Richard Gregory and John Meyer Peter Mason Henry Rowen Nath Thomas William Brooke John Phillipps John Readford John Penny and Georg Donerell * * *

Elizabeth Jones, 100 acres

(October 16, 1628)

* * * unto Elizabeth Jones the wife of Giles Jones gent * * * one hundred acres * * * as her first p(er)sonall devident being an Antient planter and uppon a second division to be augmented * * * wthin the Island of Point Comfort and abutting Southerly upon the ponds and extending Northerly towards the end of the said Island Easterly upon the bay of Chesepejacke and Northerly on the Creeke that parteth the same from the maine land * * *

Thomas Willoughby, 50 acres

* * * unto Ensigne Thomas Willoughby of Elizabeth Citty gent * * * fifty acres of Land as his first devident * * * in Elizabeth Citty and abutting Westerly upon the Creeke comonly called Salfords Creeke and thence extending Easterly five and twentie Pole unto the Land formerly graunted unto Miles Prickett and now in the tenure of the said Thomas Willoughby The said fifty acres being due unto him by the transportacon of Strength Shere whoe came at the Charge of Cap^t William Tucker in the Elline 1621 and made over unto the said Thomas Willoughby by an Act of Court the seaventeenth day of October 1628 * * *

Doctor John Pott, 12 acres.

(September 20, 1628)

To all to whom these p^rsents shall come I ffancis West Esq^r Govern^r and Cap^t Gener^{ll} of Virginia Whereas there has formerly been agreement of fifty acres of land by Pattent unto John Pott Doct^r of Physicke and one of the Councill of State lying about his house wthin the p^rcincts of James Citty bearing date the Eleaventh day of August 1624 And whereas the said John Pott hath further obteyned by order of Court the tenth of September last past that other land adjoyning should bee that I the said ffancis West doe with the consent of the Councill of State Give and graunt unto the said John Pott * * * for his better Conveniencye & Comoditie of dwelling the said twelve acres of land abutting Southward upon the back streete and thence extending Northward through the Swampe by the markes and boundes there appointed West upon the ground late in the tenure of Edward Blaney and thence extending Eastward five and twentie Pole * * * being a part of his divident of fifty acres due unto him for his owne p(er)sonall Adventure and the remainder hee having not as yett made Choice of * * * fee rent of fower pence * * *

Isabella Perry, 200 acres

(September 20, 1628)

* * * unto Isabella Perry the wife of William Perry gent * * * two hundred acres of land as her first divident * * * wthin the Corporacon of James Citty on the Southern side of the river at the plantacon called Paces Paine and formerly graunted to her selfe and her late husband Richard Pace deceased by Pattent from S^r Georg Yeardley Knight then Govern^r and Cap^t Gener^{ll} of Virginia bearing date the fife of December Anno Domi one Thousand six hundred & twentie * * * abutting Westerly on the land of John Burrowes Now in the tenure and occupacon of John Smith and thence extending easterly one hundred pole unto the Land

graunted by Pattent unto her from Georg Pace bearing date wth these p^sents Northerly on the Maine river and Southerly striking up into the Woods one hundred acres thereof accrewing by vertue of her owne p(er)-sonall Adventure being an Antient planter and the other hundred as the devident of ffancis Chapman haveing beene formerly graunted unto the said ffancis by Pattent from S^r Georg Yeardley then Govern^r and bearing date the fift of December 1620 and by the said ffancis made and sett over unto Richard Richards and Richard Dolphenby and by them the said Richard Richards and Richard Dolphenby made and sett over unto the said Elizabeth Perry at a Court at James Citty yje one and twentieth day of January one Thousand six hundred twentye & one * * *

Georg Pace, 400 acres

(September 1, 1628)

* * * unto Georg Pace sonn and heire aparent to Richard Pace deceased * * * fower hundred acres * * * wthin the Corporacon of James Citty on the Southerne side of the river at the plantacon called Paces paines and formerly graunted unto Richard Pace his ffather deceased by Pattent from S^r Georg Yeardley K^t * * * bearing date the fift day of december Anno domi 1620 * * * abutting Westerly on the land of his mother Isabella Perry and Easterly on the land of ffancis Chapman now in the tenure and occupacon of William Perry gent his father in lawe [step father] Northerly on the Maine river and Southerly striking up into the maine woods * * *

One hundred acres of the land in this Pattent graunted is due for the p(er)sonall Adventure of Richard Pace the other 300 acres is due by the transportacon of Lewis Bayly Richard Jones John Skinner Bennett Pulle Roger Marker & Ann Mason whoe came in the Marmaduke one Thousand six hundred twentie & one.

Thomas Sulley, 94 acres

(November 30, 1628)

* * * unto Thomas Sulley of Elizabeth Citty Planter * * * fower score and fowerteene acres * * * towards the head of Southampton river and abutting southerly on a Creeke parting the same from the land of Thomas Boulden and thence extending Northerly forty and seaven pole Easterly upon the said Southampton river and westerly upon the maine land The said fowerscore and fowerteene acres being due as p(ar)te of his owne p(er)sonall devident of one hundred acres being an Antient planter and the other six acres lying wthin the Island of James Citty * * *

Martha Key, 100 acres

(December 2, 1628)

* * * unto Martha Key wife of Thomas Key of Warwick river planter
 * * * one hundred acres * * * her first p(er)sonall devident * * *
 scituate and lying on the Easterly side of Warwicksqueike river opposite
 against the land of Cap^t Nathaniell Basse and bounded Northerly towards
 the Mouth of Warwicksqueike river on a small Creeke & thence extending
 Southerly up the said river fifty pole unto the Land of Rice Jones Westerly
 upon the same river and easterly upon the Maine land * * *

Rice Jones, 50 acres

(December 2, 1628)

* * * unto Rice Jones of Warwick river planter * * * fifty acres * * *
 being due unto mee the said Francis West by vertue of the transportacon
 of the said Rice Jones whoe came into this Country from Canada in the
 John and Francis 1623 and by these prsents made over unto him * * * on
 the Easterly side of Warwicksqueike river abutting Northerly on the land
 of Martha Key and thence extending Southerly twenty five pole unto the
 Land of Phettiplace Clause Westerly upon the said Warwicksqueicke
 river and Easterly upon the Maine land * * *

Phettiplace Clause, 100 acres

(December 2, 1628)

* * * unto Phettiplace Clause * * * one hundred acres * * * as his
 first p(er)sonall devident being an Antient planter * * * on the Easterly
 side of Warwicksqueicke river and abutting Northerly on the land of Rice
 Jones and thence extending Southerly on fifty pole Westerly upon the said
 Warwicksqueicke river and easterly upon the maine Land The said one
 hundred acres haveing formerly been graunted unto him the said Phetti-
 place Clause by the then Govern^r St^t Georg Yeardley K^t and being scituate
 in the upper part of the River as by the Pattent bearing date the second
 day of May 1619 may appeare which pattent is now by him resigned and
 given up in regard of the great danger in planting the same hee humbly
 desiring to take up the same as formerly in these prsents is menconed * * *

John Leydon, 100 acres.

(December 2, 1628)

* * * unto John Leydon an Antient planter * * * one hundred acres
 * * * on the Easterly side of the Creeke called Blunt point Creeke and

abutting Northerly on the land graunted by lease unto William Cooksey and thence extending Southerly fifty pole unto a small Creeke the same from the land now in the tenure of Anthony Burrowes and William Harris Westerly upon the said Blunt point Creeke Easterly upon the maine woods the said one hundred acres haveing been formerly graunted unto him the said John Leydon by the then Govern^r St^r Georg Yardly K^t wthin the Island of Coxendale and by the pattent bearing date the second day of May 1619 may appeare which pattent is now by him resigned and given up in regard of the great danger of the planting the same hee humbly desiring to take up the same as formerly in these p^rsents is menconed * * *

This date (May 2, 1619) is mistaken it should be the 26th of february 1619 W:C:

Robert Sweete, 150 acres

(March 17, 1628)

To all to whome these p^rsents shall come I John Pott Esq^r govern^r and Cap^t Gener^{ll} of Virginia * * * unto Robert Sweete of Elizabeth Citty gent * * * one hundred and fifty acres * * * below the Creeke called waters Creeke and abutting Westerly on the Land formerly graunted unto Robert Hutchins Marriner and thence extending Easterly by the Water-side three score and fifteene pole Southerly upon the maine river and northerly upon the maine Land * * * accrewing by vertue of the transportacon of three persons (Vizt) of himself the said Robert Sweete whoe came in the Neptune 1618 John Rutherford whoe came in the Warwick 1621 and William Weaver whoe came in the John and Francis 1623 * * *

William Andrewes, 100 acres

(March 14, 1628)

* * * unto William Andrewes of Accomack planter * * * one hundred acres * * * abutting Northerly upon Cap^t William Epes his land and thence extending Southerly fifty pole towards the pursimmond ponds Westerly upon the maine Bay and Easterly wth that breadth striking directly into the maine woods the said one hundred acres being due unto him by the transportacon of Robert Owles and John Holmes whoe came in the Shipp the Southampton 1622 at the Charges of William flarer Esq^r and made over to the said William Andrewes by an Act of Court the third day of March 1628 * * *

Thomas Graies, 200 acres

(March 14, 1628)

* * * unto Cap^t Thomas Graies an Antient planter * * * twoe hundred acres * * * on the Easterne side of the Shoare of the bay of Chesepeiacke and abutting Southerly on the Land of Cap^t Henry fletee and thence extending Northerly along the banke by the water side one hundred pole Westerly upon the said Bay and Easterly directly striking into the maine woods * * * accrewing by Virtue of an Adventure of five and twentye pounds paid by the said Thomas Graies unto S^r Thomas Smith late Treasurer for the Company of Virginia * * *

Mary flint, 100 acres

(March 14, 1628)

* * * unto Mary flint an Antient planter now the wife of Thomas flint of Warwick river gent * * * one hundred acres * * * wthin the Corporation of Elizabeth Citty and comonly called floxhill being a neck of land abutting Easterly on the Creek parting the same from the Land of point Comfort Island and Westerly upon the maine woods and bounded Northerly and Southerly wth the Creeke and Marshes Surrounding the same * * *

(To be Continued.)

INDEX TO THE FOREGOING PATENTS

(Starred names have appeared in preceding list.)

Abbott, Nicholas (transported by Julian). In *William and Thomas*, 1621.

Allington, Giles of Kiccoughtan, Gent., "an antient planter."

Liv^t Gyles Allington on Coroner's Inquest, April, 1625.

Aged about 25 or 26 in 1623.

Andrews, William Esq.

Lt. Col. Northampton Militia; died 1654-55. Issue:—William Jr. (sheriff, 1655, and burgess, 1663); John; Robert; Andrew; Susanna.

Arundell, Peter, Gent. Came to Virginia in 1620.

Member of the London Company. Issue:—John Arundell Gent. (Commander of Elizabeth City, 1632; burgess, 1633); Elizabeth; Margaret.

Bailye, Lewis (by Pace). In *Marmaduke*, 1621.

Barber, John (by Epes) In *Anne*, 1623.

Bass, Capt. Nathaniel of "Basses Choyce." In *Furtherance*, 1622.

Burgess, 1623-29; councillor, 1631-32.

- *Bentley, William ("late of Grangers poynte Taylor.") Tried for death of Godby (March, 1628).
- Bembridge, John (by Maurice Thompson)
- Birchett, Richard "an old antient planter."
- Blaney, Edward. Burgess, 1623; councillor.
- "It is ordered according to the voluntarie agreement of S^r Francis Wyatt in the behalfe of y^e Adventurers of y^e Magazine, and Cap^t Francis West, in behalfe of Mrs. Margrett West Administratrix of her late husband Edward Blany Merchant of Jamestown Fort," &c.—
"Minutes of the Council and General Court, Feb. 1625.
- Bouldin, Mary "an antient planter."
- Bouldin, Thomas, yeoman.
- "Thomas Bouldinge, aged 40 in Swan 1610; William borne in Virginia."—Muster 1624/5.
- Boulton, Richard. In *Mary and Jane*, 1610.
Aged 28 in 1624.
- Brooke, Wm. (Yeardley for Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621,
- Brookes, Cutbert (servant of Chisman). In *Southampton*, 1622.
- Browne, Robert (by Gainye for Gire).
Wife, Rebecca.
- Bush, John, Gent. Will, December, 1624.
"John Bush, in the Neptune, 1618; Elizabeth his wife in the Gift, 1619; daughters Elizabeth and Mary."—Muster 1624/5.
- Burroughs, John (John Burrows, Gent.)
John Burrows married the widow of Richard Buck, Minister.
"*It is ordered* that whereas M^r John Burrows desireth to remove and seat himself upon the neck of lande neare James Cittie Chieflie for the keepinge and p(re)serving of the cattle due to Mara Buck daughter of Richarde Buck Minister late deceased, he being gardien appoynted for the educatione and bringing upp of y^e said Mara Buck," &c.—
"Minutes of the Council and General Court."
"Mara Buck, aged 13; Gercian Buck (10); Benony (8); Pelig (4)"
—Muster 1624/5.
- Burrowes, Anthony (Laydon patent).
- Capps, William. Burgess, 1619.
A Petition, Oct. 7, 1622, refers to "Mr. William Capps an antient planter of Virginia."
- Carter, Henry (by Epes). In *James*, 1624.
- Chapman, Francis. In *Starr*, 1608.
- Cheesman (Chisman), John of Kiccoughtan, Gent. In *Flying Hart*, 1621.
Justice of York, 1633; captain, 1637; burgess, 1642-3; councillor, 1642; uncle of Edmund Cheesman of Bacon's Rebellion.
- Chelmedge, William (Yeardley for Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- Clause, Phettiplace. In *Starr*, 1608.
Aged about 30 in 1623. Burgess, Mulberry Island, 1629;
"From Denbigh to Water's Creek," 1632.
Licensed to remove and plant at Blunt Point, Jan. 10, 1626.

*Clayborne, William, Gent.

Cole, William.

"William Cole, aged 26, in *Neptune*, 1618; Francis (Frances) in *Swan* 1616."—Muster 1624/5.

Cooksey, William.

"uxor Cooksey; infans Cooksey."—Muster 1624/5.

Cooper, John (servant of Gainye). In *Treasurer*, 1617.

Craven, Richard, Gent.

"uxor Carven (Craven)"—Muster.

Mentioned in Court Minutes, 1627.

*Dale, Sir Thomas

Davis, Capt. Thomas. In *John and Francis*, 1623.

Aged 40 at the Muster.

Dickeson, Peter (servant of Cheesman). In *Southampton*, 1622.

Dilke, (Delke), Capt. Clement (Gent.). In *George*, 1622.

Burgess, 1624 (aged about 26). Mrs. Dilke, James City, in Muster.

Dixon, Adam, yeoman. In *Margarett and John*, 1622.

"Ann his wife in same ship; Elizabeth his daughter in same ship."—Muster.

Came to Virginia first in 1612 as a calker.

In the Court Minutes is found mention of a wife Agnes.

Dolpheny, Richard.

Afterwards, servant of Walter Daviat.

Donerall, George (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.

Downham, John, yeoman.

Aged 32 at Muster; wife Elizabeth. Burgess, 1629.

Dunthorne, Elizabeth.

"An antient planter."

Dunthorne, Thomas, yeoman.

Tenant of Capt. Tucker in 1627.

Edmonds, John (servant of Sibsey). In *Southampton*, 1622.

Epes, Capt. William. In *William and Thomas*, 1619.

"Margrett Epes in *George*, 1621."

Had issue William and Peter.

Evans, Richard (by Peppett). From Newfoundland in *Temperance*, 1619.

"It is ordered that y^e Richard Evans for his offence in disobeyinge the Governours Comande shall ly neck and heeles 3 howers in y^e markt place."—Court Minutes.

Farrar, William Esq. Councillor.

Died *circa* 1637, leaving issue.

Fleet, Capt. William, son of Wm. Fleet of Chartham, co. Kent; came to Virginia about 1623; burgess from Lancaster, 1652; died about 1661.

Flint, Mary "an antient planter now the wife of Thomas Flint."

Flint, Thomas. In *Diana*, 1618.

Burgess for a number of assemblies.

See Court Minutes for charges concerning his conduct towards "his daughter in law Dorothy Beheathland," later the wife of Randall Crew (See patent, 1631). Randall Crew, who was a servant of Mrs.

- Bennett at the time of the Muster of 1624/5, married, first, Elizabeth, relict of Capt. Smalley. See patent of Jan. 11, 1626.
- *Flinton, Pharoah, Gent.
In a patent of Elysas Edwards, Rappahannock River, 29 July, 1650, occur among the headrights the names of Ffarer Flinton, Jane his wife, and Eliza Flinton.
- Floyd, Nathaniel.
- Fuller, Thomas (servant of Cheesman). In *Southampton*, 1622.
- Gainye, William, of Kiccoughtan, Marriner. In *Bona Nova*, 1616.
Age 24 at time of Muster. Ann, his wife, in 1620.
In a patent of 1635 there are found among the headrights "himself, Ann his wife, William his son, and Henry his brother."
- Gallaway, William (by Epes). In *Anne*, 1623.
"William Kelloway (Gallaway), aged about 20, of Poorchmouth, husbandman."
- Gire, Mr. Robt.
"Mr. Robt. Gyer, 6 years in this country."—Court Minutes.
- Godby, Thomas, of Kiccoughtan "an antient planter." Died 1628.
- Graies, Capt. Thomas. Burgess.
Commissioned, in 1627, to command the Plantation at Accomack.
- Gregory, Richard (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- *Grindon, Edward. Entitled "Gent." in Court Minutes of 1625.
- Gunnery, John.
Petition against John Jackson and Richard Kingsmill, Feb. 5, 1627.
- Hall, Hugh (by Flinton). In *Margarett and John*, 1622.
Aged 13 at Muster. Certificate of Freedom, Oct., 1628.
- Hand, Thomas (servant of Bush). In *Charles*, 1621.
- *Hamor, Capt. Ralph. In *Sea Flower*, 1621.
Councillor. Died 1625. Mrs. Elizabeth Hamor, administratrix.
- Harris, Thos. (Yeardley for Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- Harris, Wm. (servant of Clayborne). In *George*, 1621.
- Haydon, Eliz. (by Lupo). In *London Merchant*, 1620.
- Hayes, John (by Lupo). In *George*, 1619.
- Hill, Edward, Merchant, deceased.
- *Holland, Gabriell. In later Court Minutes, with Gent. suffixed.
Stated to have arrived in y^e Virgine, 1625 (Ct. Minutes), but this must refer to Holland's return from a trip to England.
- Holmes, John (Farrar to Andrewes). In *Southampton*, 1622.
- Hoskins, Bartholomew of Buckroe, "an antient planter."
Born, 1600. Burgess, Lower Norfolk, 1649-52-54.
- Howell, Thos.
Referred to as "deceased" in a patent of the "Rev. Mr. Hely, Pastor of Mulberry Island," dated Aug. 17, 1635.
- Howes, John (by Peppett).
- Hutchins, Robert, Marriner.
- *Johnson, John (Southerne patent).
Wife, Anne; son John; daughter Anne, married Edward Travis.

Jones, Giles, Gent.

"Yeoman," in patent bearing date Dec. 14, 1619.

The widow of Giles Jones married Lt. Popeley, who came in the *Bona Nova* in 1620 and was aged 26 at the time of the Muster. This marriage is mentioned in a patent of William Armistead, 16 May, 1636:—

"* * * due also unto him the said Richard Popeley (vizt) two hundred acres in right of Giles Jones for exchange of one hundred acres graunted to the said Jones at Point Comfort Island and one hundred in right of Elizabeth wife to the said Jones & now wife to the said Popeley which said Elizabeth lived here in the time of S^r Thomas Dale his Government."

A patent shows that Popeley also married Elizabeth, widow of Henry Southell.

Jones, Rice, of Warwick River, planter. From Canada in *John and Francis*, 1623.

Jones, Richard (by Pace). In *Marmaduke*, 1621.

Jones, William, of Michmansell, Herefordshire. (by Epes). In *Anne*, 1623.

Julian, William, of Kiccoughtan, yeoman.

"Aged 43, in *Hercules*; Sara, aged 26, in *Neptune*."—Muster 1624/5.

Justice Lower Norfolk, 1627.

In 1636 patented 600 acres in Elizabeth City Co., and among the headrights is one Edward Claiborne.

Key, Martha, wife of Thomas Key.

Key, Thomas, of Warwick River, planter.

Burgess for Denbigh, 1626.

"Thomas Keie, aged 30 arrived in the *Prosperous*, June, 1619; Sarah his wife in the *Truelove* 1622."—Muster of Thomas Keie, 1624/5.

Lansdon, William, of Kiccoughtan, yeoman, "an antient planter."

Locke, John (by Sypsey). In *Warwicke*, 1621.

Lupo, Albiano, of Kiccoughtan, Gent.

"Albiano Lupo, aged 40 in Swan, 1610; Elizabeth Lupo, aged 28, in 1624/5.

[Near the name of Albiano Lupo there occurs, in the Muster, the name of Albiano Weatherley.]

Leydon (Laydon), John "an antient planter."

"John Laydon aged 44 in *Susan*, 1606; Anne aged 30 in *Mary Marggett*, 1608; Virginia; Katherine; Alice; Margaret borne in Virginia." Muster 1624/5.

In a patent, Book I, page 235 "* * * unto him the said John Laydon for the p(er)sonall Adventure of himselfe and his wife—Laydon into this Colony being an antient planter before the time of S^r Thomas Dale his Government."

Ann Burrus had come to Virginia as maid to Mrs. Forrest. Her marriage to John Leydon was the first solemnized in the Colony.

For the whipping and consequent injury to Ann Leydon, see "Minutes of the Council and General Court," page 62.

Mann, Thomas (Yeadley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.

- Marker, Roger (by Pace). In *Marmaduke*, 1621.
- Martin, John (servant of Dixon). In *Margarett and John*, 1622.
- Mason, Ann (by Pace). In *Marmaduke*, 1621.
- Mason, Peter (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- *Matthews, Capt. Samuel
According to "The New Description" he married a daughter of Sir Thomas Hinton.
- *Menefie, George, Merchant (Patent, page 88). Burgess; councillor. His daughter married Capt. Henry Perry.
Among the headrights of Thos. Wilkinson, patent 1650, are Mr. George Menefie; Mrs. Mary Menefie; Mrs. Elizabeth Menefie.
- Meyer, John (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- Michaell, Francis. In *Neptune*, 1619.
"Francis Michaell, aged 38; Maudlin, aged 21; John borne in Virginia."—Muster 1624/5.
- Morgan, Robt. (servant of Sybsey). In *Flying Hart*, 1621.
- Morris, William (servant of Clayborne). In *Tyger*, 1621.
- Mountney, Alexander, yeoman "an antient planter."
"Aged 21. In *Bona Nova*, 1620."—Muster 1624/5.
Among the headrights of Mr. Edwin Conway and Mrs. Hannah Mountenay, patent, Lancaster Co., 1627 are Alexander, Thomas, John, and Leonard Mountenay.
- Newson, Thos. (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- Owles, Robert (Farrar to Andrewes). In *Southampton*, 1622.
- Pace, George (son and heir apparent to Richard Pace, deceased.)
George Pace married Sarah, daughter of Capt. Samuel Maycock, Councillor.
- Palmer, Daniel (Lupo for Downham). In *Warwick*, 1621.
- Parker, William (servant of Bush). In *Charles*, 1621.
"Aged 22 or thereabouts" in 1628.
- Parrey, Edward (at cost of Mathews). In *Neptune*, 1619.
- *Passmore, Thomas.
- Penny, John (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- Peppitt Lt. Alice his wife, in *Jonathan*, 1619. Later he married Lucy ———.
- Percy, Master Abraham, Cape Merchant. In *Susan*, 1616. Burgess, 1622; Treasurer; councillor.
Daughters Mary and Elizabeth. Master Percy married, secondly, Mrs. West.
- Perry, Wm. Gent. Married Isabella (Elizabeth) Pace (widow).
- Phillips, John (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- Pierce, Capt. Wm., Commander of James City; councillor; died circa 1645.
Capt. Pierce in *Sea Venture*; Mrs. Jane Pierce his wife in the *Blessinge*."—Muster 1624/5.
Capt. Pierce's daughter Jane was the third wife of John Rolfe.
- Pipps, John (servant of Clayborne). In *Tyger*, 1621.
- Poole, Robt. Gent. In *Starr*.
- Poole, Robt. (deceased). In *Starr*.

- Poole, John (brother of Robert), deceased.
- *Pott, Dr. John.
- *Powell, John, yeoman.
- Power, Innocent (servant of Cheesman). In *Southampton*, 1622.
- Powis, Thos. (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- Prickett, Miles.
- Proctor, Thos. (servant of Powell). In *Marie Providence*, 1623.
- Provose, Wm. (by Peppett). In *Temperance*, 1624.
- Pulle, Bennett (by Pace). In *Marmaduke*.
- Pullipen, Richard (servant of Sipsey). In *Elizabeth*, 1621.
- Ravening, Rebecca, wife of John Taylor. In *Bonny Besse* about 1623.
- Raynbeare, Nicholas (by Epes). Aged 24. In *Swan*, 1624.
- Richards, Richard (by Epes). In *Anne*, 1623.
- Robbins, John (Epes patent). In *Return*, 1625.
- Rogers, Edward (by Epes). In *Anne*, 1623. Of Porbery in Somersetshire, Carpenter.
- Rolfe, John Esq. (deceased). Councillor; died 1622. In *Seaventure*, 1614. Married, first, in England; second, Pocahontas (issue, Thomas Rolfe); third, Jane Pierce.
- Roone, Richard. In *Return*, 1625.
- Rowen, Henry (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- Rutherford, John (by Sweete). In *Warwick*, 1621.
- Salford, Robert of Kiccoughtan, yeoman. (wife Joane, deceased.)
- Salford, John.
- Savage, Hannah, wife of Thomas Savage, Gent.
 "Ancient Thomas Savage his Muster (1624/5):—Thomas Savage in *John and Francis*, 1607; Ann Savage in *Sea Flower*, 1621." (with Capt. Ralph Hamor)
 Issue:—Thomas Savage.
- Sheppard, Capt. Richard (*alias* Capt. Richard Richmond).
- Shere, Strenght. In *Elline*, 1621.
- Sibsey (Sypsey), John (servant of Gainy). In *Treasurer*, 1617.
 In patent, John Sipsey, yeoman.
 Burgess of Elizabeth City, 1632; councillor, 1636-7 and 1639; burgess Lower Norfolk, 1641. Besides he was justice, sheriff etc. He had a son Thomas and also a daughter Elizabeth, as appears from the following abstract of a patent (Book IX, p. 134):—" * * * unto John flulcher land near Seawells point which Capt Wm Tucker, Dec. 6, 1620 sold to Capt John Sibsey who was grandfather to said flulcher & descends to him as next heir at law * * *"
- Skinner, John (by Pace). In *Marmaduke*, 1621.
 In 1624, servant (aged 16) to Mr. Proctor.
- Slaughter, John (servant of Lupo). In *George*, 1619.
- Smith, John (Perry's patent).
- Smith, Phillipp (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.
- Smith, Sir Thomas, Treasurer of Virginia.
- Soane, Wm (by Southerne). In *George*, 1619.
- Southerne, John, of James City, Gent. Mentioned in Minutes of 1629.

Spilman, Thos. Gent.

"Aged 24, in *George*, 1616-1617; Hannah, aged 23 in *Bona Nova*, 1620; Elizabeth, borne in Virginia."—Muster, 1624/5.

Stoats, Wm. Marriner.

Stone, Maximillian (Yeardley for Flint).

"Max. Stone aged 36 in *Temperance*, 1620; Elizabeth his wife in the same ship; Maximillian his son aged nine months."—Muster 1624/5.

*Sulley, Thomas of Elizabeth City, planter.

Sweete, Robert of Elizabeth City, Gent. In *Neptune*, 1618.

Taylor, John. of Newports News, yeoman.

Thomas, Nath. (Yeardley to Flint). In *Temperance*, 1622.

Tompson (Thompson), George (transported by his brother-in-law, Capt. Tucker).

Aged 17. In *George*.

Tompson, Maurice (Morris), of Elizabeth City, Gent.

Afterwards a prominent Cromwellian, in England. He was from Haversham, Buckinghamshire, and married Dorothy, daughter of John Vaux of Pembrokeshire. His son, John Thompson (1647-1710) was knighted and, later, created Baron Haversham.

Tompson, Paule (brother of Maurice). In the *George*.

Aged 14 at the Muster.

Tompson, William (brother of Maurice, Paul and George.)

Tompson, William (servant of Sibsey). In *Southampton*, 1622.

Tree, Richard of James City, Carpenter. In the *George* as a freeman.

Burgess for Hog Island, 1627-9. His son John was born in 1612.

Tucker, Capt. William.

"Aged 36, in *Mary & James*, 1610; Mrs. Mary Tucker, aged 26, in *George*, 1623; Elizabeth Tucker borne in Virginia in August."—Muster 1624/5.

Member of the Virginia Company; burgess; councillor. Died 1644, leaving issue, Wilkam, Thomas and Mary.

Warden, Thos. (by Epes). In *Anne*, 1623. Of Ely, in Hampshire husbandman.

Weaver, Wm. (by Sweete). In *John and Francis*, 1623.

Wheeler, Hester (servant of Lupo). In *George*, 1621.

Whitehand, George, (Yeardley for Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.

Willoughby, Thomas of Elizabeth City, Gent.

"Ensign Thomas Willoby, aged 23 in *Prosperous*,"—Muster 1624/5. Justice; burgess, councillor; died *circa* 1658.

A patent of Thomas Willoughby, 1654, names, among headrights, Alice, Thomas and Elizabeth Willoughby.

Lt. Col. Thomas Willoughby (born 1632), only son of the emigrant, left an only son Thomas Willoughby III.

Wray, John (Yeardley for Flint). In *Temperance*, 1621.

Wright, Robt. of James City, "an old planter."

Yeardley, Sir George. Councillor; governor.

"Sir George Yeardley Kt &c came in the *Deliverance* 1609; Temperance Lady Yeardley came in the *Faulcon* 1608; M^r Argall Yeardley aged 4; M^s Elizabeth Yeardley 6 years; children borne here in Virginia."—Muster 1624/5.

The Deposition of Vincent Vass

(From Pension Papers, Virginia State Archives.)

State of Tennessee,

Tipton County, western dis^t of Tennessee,

On this day, it being 3^d day of April, 1837 Vincent Vass personally appeared in open court now sitting, the s^d Vass being a resident of Tipton County in the State of Tennessee & aged 83 years 2nd day of June next according to the register of the same, who being sworn according to law doath upon his oath make the following declaration to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed 7 June, 1832.

I was born the 2nd of June in the year of our Lord A. D. 1775 in the county of Essex, State of Virginia, but my father moved to Spotsylvania county said State, where I received my education, a widow woman who lived near me, who had a son by the name of Samuel Arnold, he & I got religion and was baptised by the Rev^d John Waller of S^d county & State.

Virginia raised two State regiments, the 1st. & 2nd. Peter Stubblefield Lieutenant in Capt. John Kemp's company in the 1st Regt. commanded by Col. George Gibson. S. Arnold & myself enlisted with him for 3 years, not to be carried out of the State; our wages was \$5 per month &c. The regiment being made up we marched down to Williamsburg & little York. We had not long been there before we had orders to march to the North to join Gen^l Washington in the Continental army. The regiments refused to go, but after some confusion we were called up again and orders red,—them that was willing to go was to have a furlow to go by home, their wages to be raised from \$5 to 8, and a bounty of land—to meet at Alexandria on such a day to receive the small Pox &c. On them conditions we agreed, my officers resigned & I did not go—we marched off & joined Gen^l Washington's army at the Valley forge, & put in Gen^l Mullenburg's Brigade—the British then in Philadelphia, then I turned out on a command with Gen^l Demarqus de lafayette, & had all like to have been taken &c.—the enemy then evacuated Philadelphia and Gen^l Washington persued after Gen^l Lee overtook them at Monmouth & had a little battle—Gen^l Washington with his army far behind marching as fast as he could to overtake them, but Gen^l Lee ordered a retreat when the enemy was retreating. If the division under Lee had made a firm stand it is supposed we should have gained a complete victory—many died owing to the intense heat & the fatigue. I believe this was in the year 1778. We marched then towards the Hudson &c.—Gen^l Washington told Wayne to take as many men out of the Army as he wanted and go attack Stony Point. We were drawed up—Major Stewart rode up and down the lines & said he wanted none men but what was willing to face death for their country. He talked very cleavour on the occasion, them that was willing step out 3 paces in front, my messmate Samuel Arnold & my self stepped out—we were to take nothing with us but our arms and our canteens; this was the 15th July, 1779,

I think we joined Gen^l Anthony Wayne's men & marched about sun set we halted at a creek, we had white bits of papers to fasten to the crowns of our hats, no man to speak a word—the forlorn hope to be taken, the watchword given &c.—off we went over mountains, through deep morasses, rocks &c.—there was to be no plundering, we surmounted every difficulty and in the fort we got through blazes of cannon and small arms, we had not a gun loaded. Col. Flury struck the colours with his hands—I received 2 wounds, a musket ball scaled the bone of my hip—a buck shot entered my thigh—the British cried out quarters, quarters, brave Americans &c.—my messmate Samuel Arnold was wounded in the hip, we went up to Albany Hospital and through mercy I got well—but my poor messmate died—mortification took place,—the Doctor kept me there as an assistant &c.—& then we marched to Philadelphia and got out discharge from Col. George Gibson and made for home, and to my great (sic) when I got home, my Brother was enlisted in Capt. Bluford's regiment and gone to the South, the only Bro^r by Father & Mother, am told he enlisted for 3 years in the Continental line, and was to have a bounty of land, the first engagement he was in was killed, cut to pieces by the british light Horse, I hope if any thing coming I may enjoy it, his land if nothing else,—I undertook a school after I got home from the North, but did not continue 8 months before I was drafted for 3 months to go to the South. I took my discharge along with me in hopes to get off, but it would not do, for they said one old soldier was worth half dozen militia, & off we marched—Col. George Stubblefield commanded our regiment—after a hard march we joined Gen^l Gates' army at Rugely's Mills at night & drew a jill of molasses—and ordered to march again at 12 o'clock in the night—the time came & off we went the whole army—we went 5 or 6 miles and heard guns and firing—the Virginia & N^o Carolina militia were formed to the left, this was I suppose one hour before day—if we could have stayed so and brought on the action by degrees we should eat breakfast in Camden that morning, but as it was light we had orders to advance and not to shoot till we could see the white of their eyes, we see them a coming extending their lines as low as ours—our militia got in a confusion, six or 8 deep in some places, we made one fire and away we went to the reedy swamp we took—we were superior to them—I lost my Pocket book, my discharge and what little money I had &c &s—however I served my time and got my discharge, & coming home, came through Harrisburg Town in Granville county, North Carolina—my half Bro^r Philip and Col. Joseph Taylor owned the place—Commissary & quartermaster's stores kept there in the Continental line I was appointed by Col. Long who was quartermaster and commissary to the Post of Harrisburg Town and there I continued until the end of the War in them two Posts, which is very well known about there—and my pay got in Continental money, and never did me no good, for I have now at this time 451 dollars Congress money paid to me as my wages, which was as good as gold & silver, when I received it paid to me—so I have fought and bled for my country for nothing—am very old—If I live to see the 2nd of June next shall be 83 years old and through misfortunes & turn of Times, has reduced me very low in this

world. I moved from Rockingham County, State No. Carolina last fall, to Tipton County western dist. of Tennessee as above mentioned where I am yet. 1818 at a superior Court in North Carolina I got the Hon. H. A. Sheppard to draw me up a declaration and it was sworn to in court nearly like this & I sent it to the War Office and it was rejected owing to my being in a State regiment, then I applied to the Legislature of Virginia and they gave me \$60 per year, not as much as a Continental soldier. Col Joseph Martin wrote me word that the Legislature had made me a present of \$60 pr. year. He was in the Senate—I was at his house and showed him my wounds that I received at Stony Point, &c. &c.—a great many more up and downs have I had in the Army,—oh, that I had served my God as faithful as I have served my country, between 5 & 6 years have I served—the money of my wages & prize money at Stoney Point is \$451 it runs thus—this bill of so many dollars intitles the bearer to receive it in gold or silver according to an act of Congress passed on such a day. I took care to save it for it did not come light to me.

(Signed) Vincent Vass

(Accompanying the above is the certification of Geo. C. Whiting,
Commissioner of Pensions.)

A Chapter of Family Names

Overlords and Underlings

Emperour; King; Prince; Duke; Marquis; Earle; Lord; Barron; Knight; Noble; Squire; Page; Littlepage; Smallpage; Armiger; Laird; Constable; Councillor; Gouverneur; Vassall; Hinchman (Henchman); Dame; Freeman; Tennant; Servant; Kern; Yeoman; Caddy; Justice; Judge; Gentleman; Hinde; Templer; Chancellor; Peers; Fitzroy; Fauntleroy; County; Reeves; Sheriffs; Councilman; Masters; Buckmaster; Steward; Lackey.

Theological and Ecclesiastical

Gilchrist; Christ; Holycross; Cross; Easter; Christmas; Lent; Sunday; Church; Churchill; Spires; Tower; Pope; Bishop; Vicars (Vicaris); Monke; Nunn; Virgin; Parish (Parrish); St. John; St. George; St. Clair; Temple; Chappell; Carroll; Beadles; Frere (Fryer); Parson (Persons); Clerk (Clarke); Pilgrim; Cope; St. Leger; Paradise; Priest; Paternoster; Bigot; Cannon; Angell; Upchurch; Palmer; Kirk; Holyday (Holliday); Holyfield; Pilgrim; Deacon; Deane; Creed; Christian; Pryor; Abbey.

Mortuary

Slaughter; Battle; Death; Gore; Sheets; Pall; Coffin; Sexton; Churchyard; Deadman (Dedman); Graves; Buryall; Mourning.

In Lighter Vein

Joy; Delight; Jolly; Laughter; Laughinghouse; Merry; Funn; Mask; Motley; Witt; Jester; Gaylord; Revell; Smiles; Dance; Dancey; Musick; Tune; Gynn; Fiddler; Bliss; Pleasants; Liveley; Lovejoy; Honeygrove; Royster; Play.

Amatory, Caritative, and Juvenile

Wellbeloved; Sweete; Darling; Pett; Love; Manlove; Lovegrove; Lovelace; Younglove; Huggings; Busse (Kiss); Trist; Parramore; Fullalove; Maide; Swain; Ogle; Dally; Loveless; Letcher; Lacklove; Younghusband; Hussey (Housewife); Bryde; Groom; Syer; Nourse; Suckling; Child; Fairchild; Ladd; Boykin; Stribling (Stripling?); Husband.

Comestibles and Condiments

Pickles; Pye; Mustard; Pepper; Treakle; Bunn; Cake; Pancake; Cates; Coffee; Ham (Hamm); Joles; Bacon; Sugars; Honey; Hash;

Mace; Butter; Onions; Kettlerise; Bean; Pease; Radish; Cole; Tart; Garlick; Carrott; Cranberry (Granberry); Berry; Mutton; Lamb.

Anatomical

Pate; Heade; Broadhead; Gumms; Eyes; Cheeke; Chinn; Hand; Nuckols; Shinn; Shanks; Longshanks; Crookshanks (Cruikshanks); Foote; Legge; Bones; Wrist; Broadribb; Nee; Armes; Armstrong; Hair; Heale; Heart; Fairfax (Fairhair); Dunfax; Face; Hyde; Whitehead; Redhead; Wigg; Haybeard; Beard; Gland; Cudd; Braine; Blood; Body; Braidfoote; Hornback; Huff; Nayle; Withers; Cropper; Gullett; Straw-hand; Wing; Finn; Horne; Marrow; Trueblood; Pore; Tongue; Sheepshanks; Whitehaire.

Sound and Fury

Howle; Cryer; Barker; Call; Rackett; Noyse; Clapp; Hitt; Punch; Fell; Tiplady; Striker; Nock; Pulle; Furey; Thrower; Cutt; Carver; Clubb; Wagstaff; Wrench; Hackett; Presser; Wallop; Gooscall; Barkman; Knipp; Gouge; Bumpus; Splitimber.

Gymnastic and Locomotive

Golightly; Lightly; Lightfoot; Steptoe; Knewstep; Stepp; Speed; Chase; Stepping; Pace; Canter; Standback; Crouch; Spring; Jump; Trott; Trotter; Ambler; Treadwell; Sprightly; Strutt; Dance; Walker; Strobe; Rider; Stradling; Hobell; Cralle; Leiper.

Containers, Restrainers, and Carriers

Cruse; Pott; Vann; Tankard; Tubbs; Buckett; Pipkin; Kettle; Welles; Butt; Pitcher; Basnett; Barrow; Barr; Locke; Wayne; Barrell; Hogshead; Bolt; Skillett; Pann; Payle; Staples; Hedge; Pickett; Wall; Bourn; Damm; Wickett; Dray; Coffier; Train; Bagge; Satchell; Fetchwater; Shovell; Binns; Pegg; Hooke; Chambers; Penn; Warren; Baskett; Key; Linke.

The Bird Family

Gull; Cootes; Wrenn; Widgeon; Pigeon; Starling; Dove; Bird (Byrd); Blackbird; Fowle; Raven; Kite; Bustard; Buzzard; Parrott; Poe; Finch; Bullfinch; Herron; Quayle; Partridge; Hawke; Haggard; Owles; Rook; Sheldrake; Dawes; Phenix; Larks; Nightingale; Sparrow; Stork; Crane; Drake; Goose; Cocke; Cox; Glascock; Leacock; Morecock; Hadcock; Alcock; Adcock; Bowcock; Boocock; Cockerill; Cockin; Hitchcock; Babcock; Tencock; Maycock (Macox); Wilcox; Phenix; Crow; Hawks; Woodcock; Jay; Corbett (Raven); Eagle; Robins.

Chromatic

Black; White; Green; Blue; Orange; Redd; Violet; Chestnutt;
Roane; Dunn; Light; Darke; Scarlett; Gray (Grey); Vermillion; Mot-
ley; Browne.

Vestuary

Clothier; Wragg; Button; Belt; Garter; Bede; Buckle; Smallhose;
Wastcoat; Thimblerrigg; Cotton; Whitecotton; Linnen; Ruff; Silke;
Boote; Vest; Dresser; Hood.

Convivial et Contra.

Ginn; Wines; Beer; Beers; Wassall; Negus; Tapp; Spiggott; Drink-
ard; Drinker; Taverner; Vines; Waters; Drinkwater; Temperance;
Sherry.

Marketing and Measures

Cash; Coiner; Sterling; Gold; Silver; Moneypenny; Money; Penny;
Pence; Winpenny; Profitt; Gamble; Winn; Sellers; Byers; Faire; Trader;
Marchant; Price; Sale; Storrs; Pound; Farthing; Ballance; Weight;
Inch; Furlong; Miles; Foote; Acre; Bushell; Shilling; Gaines.

(To be Continued.)

First Tax List of the Commonwealth of Virginia

(From the Virginia State Archives.)

In the Volume entitled "Heads of Families/First Census of the United States 1790 /States Enumerations of Virginia 1782-1785," thirty-nine of the counties of the Virginia of that period are lacking. These counties are Accomack, Augusta, Bedford, Berkeley, Botetourt, Brunswick, Buckingham, Campbell, *Caroline, Charles City, Culpeper, *Dinwiddie, *Elizabeth City, Fauquier, Fayette, Goochland, Henrico, Henry, *James City, Jefferson, *King and Queen, King George, King William, Lincoln, Loudoun, Louisa, Lunenburg, Montgomery, Nelson, Northampton, Ohio, Prince George, Prince William, Rockbridge, Southampton, Spotsylvania, Washington, Westmoreland, York.

The RESEARCHER begins with this issue to publish early property tax lists of these counties, taking first James City, the county records of which are totally lost, and Elizabeth City, where but few of the records remain.

In the case of James City the very earliest tax list is printed below, but, for Elizabeth City, the first tax list is somewhat mutilated, so the 1787 list is given instead. Owing to lack of space it has been found impracticable to include the acreage of the smaller estates.

As a matter of additional interest there will be found following the tax list of these two counties all identical family names that occur in the Quit Rent Roll of 1704. While persons in the later list may not, in some instance, be descended from those of the same family name in the earlier list, the greater part of them undoubtedly are.

PROPERTY TAX LIST OF JAMES CITY COUNTY, 1783.

Julius Allen (475); Wm. Allen Jr.; Wm. Allen (800); Wm. Aylett, Estate (793); Josiah Ashlock; John Allen (650); Jones Allen (487) John Ambler (1273); Robt. Anderson (500); Hudson Allen; John Browne, Com^r (1168); Wm. Barker; Wm. Bowles; Mary Banks; Geo. Bridges (505); Stephen Bingham (700); Jack Bingham (700); Jonathan Barker; James Bates, Estate; John Blair Esq. (1128); Andrew Banks (390); John Banks; Adam Bird (580); John Breeding; Mathew Bingley; Rich. Brack; Wm. Bush; Wm. Barrett (600); Anne Bingley; Mary Browne; Henry Browne (1050); Robt. Barham; Nathaniell Burwell Esq. (1288); Chas. Barham (550); Wm. Baker's Estate; Sam. Beal; Benj. Broadrib's Estate; Wm. Bland; Goodrich Bush's Estate (960); Mary Camp; Wm. Cardwell; John Cooper (1265); Jos. Charlton; Sarah Camp; Thos. Cowles (Blacksmith); Edmund Cowles; John Chesman's Estate; Wm. Cowles;

*Early records incomplete or totally destroyed.

John Crawley; Willis Dunford; Mathew Dennis; Wm. Dennis; Col^o Digges (540); John Davis; Sam. Dubery; Sam. Durfey; John Dison (680); Ambrous Davenport; John Davis Sr.; Jos. Eggleston's Estate; Eliz. Eggleston (450); John Edloe; Martha Fitzhugh; Wm. Farthing; Wm. Feare's Estate; Wm. Fisher; Rich. Goddy; Wm. Geddy; Alex. Green; Isham Goddin; John Goddin; Chas. Goodall; Jno. Goodall; Sam. Griffin; James City Glebe; Wm. Graves' Estate (740); Filmer Green's Estate; Thos. Gunn; Esther Goode; John M. Galt; Jno. Greenhow; Sam. Griffin; Jno. Hankins (437); Chas. Hankins; Thos Hatton's Estate; Jos. Hix; Nath. Hix's Estate; Micajah Harmon; Jno. Hickman; Mary Hazelwood; Rich. Hazlewood; Jno. Holt (400); Eliz. Henley; Richardson Henley's Estate; Leonard Henley; Rich. Hales; Ed. Harris; Leonard Henley (New Kent); Wm. Hankins (768); Martha Hughes; Wm. Holt (2802); John Holt; Humphrey Harwood; Wm. Hunter's Estate; Wm. Harrison; John Hickman; Wm. Quarles; Jos. Hornsby (2928); James Jones; Cornelius Jones's Estate; Thouston James's Estate (387); Jas. Jennings; John Jones; Elcey Jones; Philip Johnson; Daniel Jones; Francis Jaram; James B. Johnson's Estate (1066); Rowland Jones; Ed. Knewstep; Jno. Kerby; Eliza Linsey; Euphin Lester; Mary Lightfoot; Rich. Lively; John Lewis (1714); John Lyon; Eliza Linsey; Ed. Lankford; Wm. Lee Esq. (7102.7); Mary Larks Estate; Wm. I. Lewis; Wm. Lightfoot; Edward, Jacquelin, Armestead, & Nicholas Lightfoots; Wm. Mutlow; Susanna McClane; Benj. Mutlow; Mary Morriss; John Morriss (380); Gabril Maupin (360); William & Mary College (330); Majer Mahone; John Manning; Stephan Manning; John Miles; Benj. Moore; Jas. McDowell (369); Wm. Nelson Jr.; (950); Henry Nicholson (420); Wm. Nelson's Estate; Wm. Nelson Jr.; Thos. Nelson Jr.; Isaac Otey, Estate; Wm. Oakley; Eliz. Otey; John Perkins; Silvanus Prince (465); John Piggott; James Pride (1200); Ed. Power (881); John Pierce (731); Person Piggott, Estate; Thos. Pate (413); Benj. Powell; Mary Prewill; Wm. Pitt (405); Jos. Prentis (430); John Paradise (3459); Baker Perkins; Robt. Prentis; John Paul's Estate; Jas. Quarles; Dudley Richardson; Wm. Richardson (1146); John Rawley; Sarah Ramsey; Hannah Rogers; Peyton Randolph (1502); Geo. Reed; Betty Randolph (1500); Heighlett Roleson; Morriss Ramsey's Estate; Jas. Shelbourn; Wm. Swinney; Dan. Slater; Sarah Shackleford; Ashwell Stone; Jas. Shields (600); Mansfield Spencer; Wm. G. Stone; John Shepard; Wm. Spratley's Estate (500); John Sanders (577); Jas. Southall (920); Wm. Spraggins (450); Jas. Shields; Rebecca Taylor; Pentrithman Taylor (524); Keturah Trewillin; Jeramiah Taylor; Wm. Tyree; Dan Taylor; John Turner (533); Thos. Taylor; John Tylor (227); Champion Travis (2038); John Tazewell's Estate; Chas. Taliaferro; Jas. Trebell; Rich. Taylor (795); Rich. Taliaferro (1075); John Watkins (432); Jeramiah Wade; Benj. Walls; Jas. Wade; Dudley Williams; Jno. Walker Jr.; Jas. N. Walker; John Walker (1077); John Woathers; John Warberton; Benj. Warberton (925); Benj. Weldon; Alex. Walker's Estate; Cary Wilkinson; Jos. Wade (400); Benj. Waller (514); Dudley Wade.

John Brown & William Hawkins, Commissioners.

FAMILY NAMES ABOVE OCCURRING IN THE QUIT RENT ROLL OF JAMES CITY COUNTY, 1704.

Wm Barratt (305); Jas Brown (250); Lewis Burwell (1350); James Bingley (100); John Bush (800); James Brown (350); Thos Barron (100); Thomas Cooper (60); Thos Cowles (675); Joseph Eggleston (550); Benj. Eggleston (1375); Wm Farthing (171); Jno. Goodall (50); Jos Graves (300); Thos Greene (500); Tho Green (50); Benj Harrison Jr. (100); Leonard Henley (360); Jno Henley (100); Wm. Harrison (150); John Hix (115); Joseph Hix (100); Geo Hughes (250); Ed Jacquelin (400); Ed Jenings Esq (200); Fred Jone (300); Ed Jones (150); Knowstarp (Knewstep?) (150); Phil Lightfoot (1650); John Lightfoot Esq (250); Ed. Morriss Jr. (100); Manning Aren (?) (150); Davis Moris (170); James Morris (800); John Major (100); John Mutlow (170); Hugh Norrell (Norvell?) (328); Wm Pall (Paul?) (450); Thos Parish (100); Chas. Perkins (320); Benj Pigot (90); Geo Prince (50); Jno Nicholson (144); Jno Sanders (50); Jno Spratley (350); David Walker (100); David Walker (150); Alex Walker (500); Thos Weathers (130); Thos Warberton (190); Henry Tyler (730); Richard Brand (Bland?) (125)

PROPERTY TAX LIST OF ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY, 1787.

Catherine Armistead; Wm. Armistead (450); Robt. Armistead Jr.; B. Thomas Armistead; John Allen; Francis Armistead alias Garrow; Robert Armistead (North Carolina); Francis Armistead (750); Westwood Armistead (orphan) (468); Robt. Armistead Jr. (531); Ed. Allen; Eliz. Allen; Thos. Allen; John Armistead (400); Barthia Allen; Samuel Allyne (deceased); Mary Allmand; Wm. Armistead (N. C.); John Archer; John Bushell Sr.; A. Wm. Bayley; James Baker (orphan); John Bayley Richard Barron; Jane Barron; Samuel Barron; James Barron (orphan); John Burk; Mary Bullock; Geo. Bains (orphan); Sarah Burt; Nathaniel Bell; Geo. Booker (425); Chas. Baylis; Thos. Baylis Jr.; Mary Bright; Ed. Ballard; Jas. Ballard; Andrew Bulley; Thos. Baylis Sr.; Eliz. Brodie; Hannah Bayley; Wm. Brown; Alex. Brodie; Thos. Baylis (orphan); Mary and Eliza Brown (orphans); Wm. Brough; Wm. Bennett; Jos. Bushell; Servant Ballard (orphan); John Banks; Robt. Boyd; Francis Ballard; Timothy Baker; Rebecca Bayley; Ballard & Hunter; Ann Boutwell (orphan); John Been; Chas. Been; Robt. Brough; John Britain; Ed. Cowper; Mary Curle; Miles Wilson Cary (1010); John Cary; Wilson Curle (1000); Benj. Clarke; Wilson Cary; Chas. Collier, orphan (550); R. William Cuninghame; Abraham Cowper; Michael Counsel (deceased); Roe Cowper; James Cuninghame; Jane Chambers; John Carter; Penuel Crook; College Land; Jos. Cooper; Chas. Cooper; Wm. Cuninghame; Wm. Digges (325); Sarah Dixon; Rebecca Dewberry; Jas. Dixon; Geo. Dunn, orphan; Wm. Davis Sr.; Robt. Dob-

son; Sam. Dewberry; B. Anthony Dessenis; Ed. Delany; Eaton's Free School; Chivers Elliott; John Fields; Bartlett Fields; Ditto School Land; Thos. Fenn Sr.; Ed. Face; Mary Frances; Thos. Fenn Jr.; Wm. Gooch; Jas. Gammel; Glebe Land (60); James Gill; Jos. Gardiner; Wm. Green; Pascow Herbert (350); Wm. Hawkins; Wm. Hatton; Thos. Humphlet; Geo. Hope (632); Simon Hollier; John Hunter; John Hicks; Wm. Hicks; N. Joseph Haynes; Wm. Harper; L. Gill Howard; Wm. Hodge; Mary House;; Phebe Hurst; Thos. Hatton; Ann Hollier; John Harper; Mark Hall; Anne Hundley; Sarah Hawkins; Wm. Hunt; James Henry; Sam. Healy; John Jennings; Rachel Jones; Wm. Jennings Jr.; Wm. Jennings Sr.; Henry Jenkins; Charles Jennings; Martha Jeggitts; Barbara Jones (587); Henry Irvin (deceased) Henry King Jr. (deceased); John Lowry (525); Rosea Latimer; Geo. Latimer; Wm. Latimer (472); John Lawson; Wm. Lewis; Thos. Lewis; Matthew Lewis; John Lewis; Jas. Latimer Frances Lively; Frances Lively (orphan); Thos. Latimer; Jas. McClurg; Sarah McCaa; Mary McLachlin; Peter Manson (orphan); Robt. Manson; Josiah Massenburg; Thos. Minson; Catherine Massenburg; Wm. McHolland; Wm. Mallory (406); Augustine Moore; Wm. Moore; Mary Mallory; Jos. Meredith; Edward Mallory (650); Thos. Minson Jr.; Ed. Mitchell; Ann Massenburg; Catherine Mercer; Eliz. Mingham; Margaret Mossom; David Mossom; Chris. Morris; Sheldon Moss; David Meade (300); Jos. Nichols; Jos. Needham; John Nelson; Wm. Pirkinton; Mary Parish; Ann Parish (orphan); John Poole; Francis Poole; Lucas Powel; Eliza Pasteur; Wm. Pierce; John Paul; Thos. Parsons; John Parsons (800); British Property; Thos. Pierce; John Parish Jr.; Robert Poole; John Poole (orphan); Thos. Payne; Minson Proby; John Perry; Blovet Pasteur; Eliz. Plunket; David Pierce; John Parish Sr.; Wm. Price; Abraham Picket; Mallory Ross; S. Robert Russell; Eliz. Russell; John Read; S. Robert Read; Francis Ross; Martha Ross; John Robinson; Ed. Rudd; Francis Riddlehurst; John Rogers; Williams Randolph; Frazey Stores; Mary Smith Sr.; John Skinner Jr.; Willis Skinner; Sam. Sandifer (deceased); Sym's Free School (200); Robt. Smelt; John Skinner Sr.; Jos. and Samuel Selden (957); Wm. Selden (orphan); Frazey Stores Jr; Savage Stores; James Stores; Jos. Selden Sr.; Cary Selden (957); Cary Wilson Selden; Henna Skinner; Little Scotland; Ann Sheppard; John Smelt; John Sheppard; Mary Smith; Willis Scott; — Selden (orphan); John Seymour; Thos. Skinner (orph.); Ellison Skinner; Mary Tabb (360); Johnson Tabb; Thos. Tabb (orphan); Mary Tarrant; Ann Thomas; Sam. Thomas (443); John Wilson; John Weymouth Jr.; Wm. Watkins; Mary Williams; John Weymouth Sr.; Robt. Walker; Geo. Wythe (800); Jacob Wray; Geo. Wray Jr.; John Ashton Wray; Thos. Wooten school Land; John Wood; Keziah Ward; Worlich Westwood (523); John and William Westwood (300); John Stith Westwood; Sam. Watts (451); ditto for Mrs. Watts; Thos. Watts; Susanna Watts; Robt. Wallace (795); Wilson Wallace; Geo. Wray Sr.; Jas. Williams; John

Williams; Jas. Wallace; Diana Wallace; Nathan Yancey; John Yeargain; Catherine Yeargain; Catherine Yeargain (orphan); Hugh Young.

Wm. Ap Thomas Parsons, Commissioner.

Eliza City Count To wit

This List being examined is certified to be a true Copy by
Johnson Tabb C. E. C.

FAMILY NAMES ABOVE OCCURING IN THE QUIT RENT ROLL OF ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY, 1704

Thos. Allin (227); Col. Anthony Armistead (2140); Maj. Wm. Armistead (460); James Baker (225); Thos. Baines (50); Mr. Francis Ballard per Selden (460); Widow Ballis (350); Robt. Bright Sr. (100); John Bushell Jr. (150); Geo. Cooper Sr. (100); Nicho. Curle (950); Mr. Pasquo Curle (300); Chris. Davis (25); Moses Davis (150); Wm. Davis (42); Col. Dudley Digges (216); Wm. Dunn (100); Mrs. Merry or Mrs. Dunn (1100); Henry Dunn (50); John Francis (25); Thos. Hawkins (270); Sam. Hollier (200); Jno. House (157); Em. Umpleet (Humphlett) (25); Chas. Jenings (225); Mary Jenings (250); Capt. Henry Jenkins (300); Mrs. Bridgett Jenkins (100); Ed. Lattimore (Lat-timer) (190); Mr. Wm. Lowry (426); Wm. Mallory (200); Roger Massenbred (Massenburg?) (50); Capt. Augustine More (285); John More (250); Wm. Minsor (Manson?) (150); Thos. Needham (100); John Nichols (100); Jane Nichols (50); Abra Parish (100); John Parish (50); Mark Parish (200); Peter Pearce (50); Samuella Pearce (100); John Passones (Parsons) (780); Mark Powel (184); Thos. Poole (1200); Francis Rogers (200); Henry Robinson (200); Wm. Robinson (50); Mr. Berthram Servant (418); John Shepard (210); Jno. Skinner (50); Mr. Wm. Smelt (150); Benj. Smith (650); Mr. James Wallace (1300); Col. Wm. Wilson (1024); Robt. Charwill per John Young (500).

Selected Headrights

- Agre, Hugh Jr., transported by Wm. Hockaday, 1647.
 Armistead, Edmund, by John Boughton, Essex Co., 1705.
 Balmain, Rich. by Abraham Moone, 1652.
 Berkeley, Francis, by Henry Watts, 1650.
 Bannister, Wm. by Robt. Bird, 1650.
 Bannister, John, by Edmund Jennings, 1689.
 Barrons, by Batte, 1660.
 Barron, Thos., by Hugh Campbell, Lower Norfolk, 1690.
 Beckwith, Marm (aduke), by Peter Feild, Henrico, 1690.
 Brooke, Francis, by Henry Corbin, 1650.
 Bushell, Richard, by John Doswell, York, 1699.
 Bugg, Samuel, by Fleming, King and Queen.
 Cabell, Rich., by Hickman, 1667.
 Callender, Timothy, by Evan Jones, Lower Norfolk, 1690.
 Ceely, Thos., by Chas. Ratcliffe, Accomack, 1666.
 (Thos Ceely and Thos. Freshwater pat. lands in Rappa. Co., 1666.)
 Calloway, James, by Sugwell fferson, 1690.
 Cheesman, Wm. by John Wade, James City, 1690.
 Cooley, John, by Joshua Story, 1690.
 Corbin, Anth: and Brice, by Benj. Eggleston, James City, 1690.
 Clements, Amy and Ezekial, by Jeremiah Clements, James City, 1641.
 Conquest, Richard, by Henry White, James City, 1641.
 Doswell, Edward, by Thomas Parker, New Kent, 1690.
 Dutton family, by Wm. Eason, Nansemond, 1665.
 Hardiman, John, by Col. Robt. Bolling, Prince George, 1706.
 Heigham, George, by Thomas Flamborough, Northampton, 1650.
 Hollier (John, Mary, Eliza., Wm., John), by Francis and John Taliaferro, Essex, 1702.
 Herbert, John, by John Fulcher, Norfolk Co., 1701.
 Isham, Rich. (also Jno. Whiting and Jno Willoughby), by Adam Taply and Wm. Harryson, Charles City, 1690.
 Jett family, by Francis Triplett, 1665.
 Jolly, Abraham, by Jernigan, Nansemond, 1684.
 Jones, Rice, by Richard Littlepage, 1701.
 Jackman, Joseph John and Eliz, by Wm Williams, Isle of Wight, 1702.
 (Mr. Jos. John Jackman had 2980 acres in Surry Co. in 1704.)
 Kendall, John, by John Prettiman, Accomack, 1666.
 Lancaster, Wm. by Nich. Merriweather, Surry, 1667.
 Lancastre, Rich., by Wm. Smith, Westmoreland, 1667.
 Lancaster, Wm., by Wm. Crunp, New Kent, 1665.
 Lefebur, (Peter, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and Margaret), by Nich. Jernow, 1651.
 Latane, Lewis, Martha and Charlotte, by Larkin Chew, Essex, 1711.
 (Lewis Lattane had 250 acres in Essex Co. in 1704.)

- Lumpkin, Capt. Jacob (his own patent), New Kent, 1690.
(Jacob Lumpkin had 950 acres in King and Queen in 1704.)
Mallory family, by Batte, 1661.
Mason, Lemuel, by Slade, 1693.
Mason, Thos. Gent., by Porteen (twice).
Martian, Nicholas, by Thomas Wilkinson, 1650.
Meredith, Sampson, by John Maddison, New Kent, 1661.
Minor, Robt., by Ruffin, Surry Co.
Montague, Lewis, by John Maddison, New Kent, 1666.
Pawlet, John, by Overby, 1664.
Porteen (Portin), Wm., [and Susan Mason], by Mr. Wm. Porteen, 1666.
Portlock, John, by John Hodges and Wm. Powell, Norfolk Co., 1711.
Pettus, George, by Col. Smith, Isle of Wight.
Paradize, John, by Jos. Worrell, Nansemond, 1700.
Pye, Francis, by Alexander Fleming, 1666.
Ryland, Garrett, by Augustine Smith, 1705.
Stratchy, Edmund, by Geo. Ludlow, Esq., 1650.
Stub, Samuel, by Mr. Thomas Vicaris, Gloucester, 1665.
Stubb, John, by Mr. John Chandler, Northumberland, 1656.
Throgmorton, William, by Abraham Michaux, Henrico, 1705.
Violett, George and Ann, by John Salmon, Essex, 1705.
Woodbridge, Paul, by Peter Pitt, 1665.
Wyth, Peter, by Richard Sherman, Westmoreland, 1656.

On The Green Table

Notes and Comments

"It was Swithin, who, following the impulse which sooner or later urges thereto some member of every great family, went to the Herald's Office, where they assured him that he was undoubtedly of the same family as the well-known Forsites with an *i*, whose arms were 'three dexter buckles on a sable ground gules', hoping no doubt to get him to take them up.

"Swithin, however, did not do this, but having ascertained that the crest was a 'pheasant proper,' and the motto 'For Forsite,' he had the pheasant proper placed upon his carriage and the buttons of his coachman, and both crest and motto on his writing-paper. The arms he hugged to himself, partly because, not having paid for them, he thought it would look ostentatious to put them on his carriage, and he hated ostentation, and partly because he, like any practical man all over the country, had a secret dislike for things he could not understand—he found it hard, as anyone might, to swallow 'three dexter buckles on a sable ground gules'!

"He never forgot, however, their having told him that if he paid for them he would be entitled to use them, and it strengthened his conviction that he was a gentleman. * * *

"Among the younger generation the matter was wrapped in a discretion proper. They did not want to hurt the feelings of their elders, nor to feel ridiculous themselves; they simply used the crest.—"The Forsyte Saga," by Galsworthy, pages 154-155.

* * *

Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia, was an author as well as an autocrat, whose "Lost Lady" did not, at first hearing, engage the sympathy of that inveterate playgoer, Samuel Pepys. The Diarist gave the "tragi-comedy" a second trial, however, a concession which he would by no means accord to "A Midsummer Night's Dream."

Under date of January 19, 1660/1661 we find:—"Went to the theatre, where I saw "The Lost Lady," which do not please me much. Here I was troubled to be seen by four of our office clerkes, which sat in the half-crowne box, and I in the 1s. 6d. From thence by linke, and bought two mouse-traps of Thomas Pepys, the Turner."

"January 28th. Dined at home, and after dinner to Fleet Streete with my sword to Mr. Brigden (lately made Captain of the Auxiliaries) to be refreshed, and with him to an ale-house, where I met Mr. Dampport, and after some talk of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw's bodies being taken out of their graves to-day, I went to Mr. Crewe's, and then to the Theatre, where I saw "The Lost Lady," which do now please me better than before; and here I sitting behind in a dark place, a lady spit backward upon me by a mistake, not seeing me; but after seeing her to be a very pretty lady, I was not troubled at it at all."

Perhaps, in the second case, the absence of the "clerkes" who had "put his nose out of joynt" or the comeliness of the unobservant lady had induced a more merciful mood.

* * *

Colonial Virginia's association with the English poets is worthy of mention. First, there was George Sandys, who rhymed on the banks of the Powhatan, a portion of his translations from Ovid. The Poet Laureate, Sir William Davenant, who is said to have fostered the legend that he was a son of Shakespeare, sailed from France for Virginia with a commission as Councillor, but, intercepted by the Parliamentary fleet, was escorted to a two years' sojourn in Cowles Castle, instead of attaining his post. Richard Quiney, brother-in-law of Judith Shakespeare and nephew-in-law to the wife of John Harvard, was a patentee of lands in Virginia. George Donne (or Dunn), second son of the poet-Dean of St. Paul's, became a member of the Council of State. Francis Lovelace, brother of Richard, the Cavalier poet, was in Virginia some years before his appointment as Governor of New York, and Anne, sister of the two, married the Rev. John Gorsuch and became the ancestress of many in Virginia and elsewhere in America. Henry Randolph, half brother of the poet Thomas Randolph, and their nephew William founded in Virginia the noted family of that name. Then there was the colonist John Herbert, who bore the same arms as the poet and was almost certainly akin. The emigrants Croshaw (Crawshaw), Cristopher Marlowe, Abraham Cowley, Pye, and a score besides may or may not have been closely related to namesakes on the other side of the water. Even one John Drinkwater may have been of the same family from which the contemporary poet and dramatist has sprung.

Thomas May (politically related to the Vicar of Bray), who considered himself the logical successor to the Laureate Ben Johnson and looked with no gracious eye on the accession of Davenant, seems to have had no colonizing ambitions himself, yet, after these three hundred years, he has in Richmond a collateral descendant—Mrs. Parker Dashiell (Margaret May).

* * *

The Rev. John Bannister, who came to Virginia during the administration of Sir William Berkeley, was a scientist who amply deserves a place beside Tradescant as a student of Virginia Flora, in the seventeenth century. Bannister was not only a botanist but an entomologist as well, who had pursued his studies in the West Indies before coming to Virginia. His catalogue of Virginia plants may be found in Ray's "*Historia Plantarum*," and some of his other scientific articles in the "*Philosophic Transactions*."

* * *

Lovers of paradox will find, in Guedalla's "*Fathers of the Revolution*," a book to their heart's desire.

"It is a darling error of patriotic persons," affirms the author, "that history is made by victories. Handy for perorations, this view enjoys a

wide and natural popularity with public speakers, writers of stirring ballads, and sculptors whose talents lie in a memorial direction. It gratifies the national pride, fits quite compactly into school text-books, and is convenient for anniversaries. But is it more than agreeable half-truth? Viewed, indeed, in a colder light, there is far more truth in the other half. For it takes two sides to make a victory. The decisive battles of the world have also been defeats; and possibly the unsuccessful generals are the true makers of history."

The "Fathers of the Revolution," according to Mr. Guedalla, are George III, Louis XVI, Lord North, Lord Chatham, Burke, Burgoyne, Cornwallis, Washington, Franklin, Samuel Adams, Alexander Hamilton and La Fayette.

The volume begins with a "Treatise on Truth," which should induce a worshipful mood in the initiation of any historical enterprise.

• • •

The soul of wit is evident in that "essay" conceived by a West Point student in response to an assignment on "The Defeat of the Invincible Armada."—"The Armada was defeated through the lack of three ships—seamanship, leadership, and marksmanship."

But the elements have been disregarded!

• • •

Among the Cincinnati papers in the Virginia State Archives are found the names of the following pensioners in 1830-31:—Major Charles Pelham; Major John Jordan; Capt. Samuel Tinsley; Lt. Abraham Murray (Maury). Mrs. Elizabeth Whitaker was receiving a pension in 1847.

• • •

The following extracts from letters in the Cincinnati collection indicate the service and *post bellum* residence of several officers:

"Considered in the Winchester arrangement as redundant Lieutenant I live in the County of Henrico."—Samuel Selden. (Dec. 11, 1783.)

"I have been in service as a Captain from March 1777 and continued till the close of the War. My place of residence is Sussex county."—Thos. Edmunds.

"My services commenced July 1776 and continued to the end of the war. My present rank is a Capt. of Cavalry (sic), and my place of Residence is at Petersburg, Va."—Wm. Parsons Jr.

"My services commenced in May 1776, and continued till the end of the War."—Capt. Robt. Morrow.

"I was deranged the 1st of Jany. 1783. My time of service has been since the 15th of Feb. 1776. My place of abode is Louisa Co."—Thos. Overton.

"Capt. John Peyton who does me the Honor of delivering this to the Board will act and do for me the same as tho I were personally present. Nothing but poverty (the worst of all crimes) could have restrained me

from appearing personally. But as it is a crime that very many of the Officers of the Virginia Line are Guilty of, I hope and am almost sure, they will pass my excuse."—Arthur Lind, Capt.-Lieut. and Surgeon, writing from "Mount Thunder."

Lt. Brown wrote from "Point of Fork" asking that Capt. Kirkpatrick be permitted to act for him at the meeting of the Cincinnati.

* * *

It seems that as yet no list of the County Lieutenants who served during the Revolution, has been compiled. The following are a few of them:—Col. James Calloway (Bedford county); Col. Nathaniel Burwell (James City); Col. William Fleming (Botetourt); Col. Thos. Read (Charlotte); Col. Willis Wilson (Norfolk); Col. Turner Southall (Henrico); Col. Robt. Munford (Mecklenburg); Col. John Syme (Cumberland); Col. Bannister (Dinwiddie); Col. Call (Prince George); Col. Munford (Charles City); Col. David Rogers, and, later, Col. Shepherd (Ohio); Col. Zackwell Morgan (Monongalia); Col. John Campbell (Yohogania); Col. John Smith of "Hackwood," successor of the Rt. Hon. Lord Fairfax, (Frederick); Col. Riddick, Nansemond; Thos. Jefferson (Albemarle, until 1779); Col. John Wilson (Princess Anne); Col. William Preston (Fincastle; later, of Montgomery)

* * *

In some instances persons whose names appear among the "Selected Headrights" had long been residents of Virginia; the majority, however, were newcomers at the time indicated by the patent.

* * *

We are told that the beasts were brought to Adam that he might name them, and that whatever name he gave them, by that name were they called. But the tables were turned when man had to fall back on the "lower orders of creation" for his own patronymics.

* * *

In 1682 one John Goose was transported to Virginia by Mr. John Pigg, and, apparently, transported intact.

* * *

A few "odd" names culled here and there among the headrights are:—John America, Sarah Welbeloved, Diana Reason, Jehosaphat Prudence, Robt. Rainwater, George Drugg, Hannah Rump, Manor Duck, Hugh Nanny, John Lovelack, Wm. Freake, Robt. Manhood, and Mary Selah!

* * *

After all, though, "oddness" is a relative matter. For example, a family name that, in America, arouses the most reverend associations was greeted, every time it was heard on roll-call in a foreign school, by shrieks of laughter on account of its unsavory suggestions in that particular tongue.

The poor child who bore it found, to her discomfort, that there may be two sides to a symbol of fame.

* * *

Overlooking our own Anglo-Saxon animal, vegetable, mineral, meteorological etc. family names, we are prone to attribute to the Indian, with his Sitting Bull, his Growling Bear, and his Rain-in-the-Face, a certain barbarous naïveté.

* * *

Apropos of names, the late Bishop Potter is said to have twitted Bishop Doane, who, when abroad, was in the habit of using the signature "William of Albany," after the Anglican style:—"It's too bad, Doane, your diocese is not Buffalo, for then you would have the opportunity and added distinction of signing yourself Buffalo Bill!"

* * *

In "La Belle Assemblée or Court and Fashionable Magazine," Vol. X. (1829), published in London, will be found, on page 190, the history and pedigree of the family of May, in connection with an article on the Chichesters. "George Augustus (Chichester), second Marquess of Donegal married, on the 8th of August, 1795, Anna, the elder daughter of the late Sir Edmund May, of Mayfield, in the county of Waterford, Bart., a lady of extraordinary beauty and high accomplishments."

The family of Chichester, described as "one of the most eminent in the county of Devon, for its antiquity, estate, employments, and alliances," has a number of representatives in Virginia.

* * *

Sometimes *Corrigendum corrigendum*—a correction must itself be revised. On page 117 of the last number of this magazine "the Rev. James Fontaine" should have been "the Rev. James Maury." "Dalesville" should read "Gatesville in the parish of Dale."

* * *

"In the reign of Louis XIII., M. d'Avenal wrote thus: 'Gentlemen are perfectly ignorant,—the most illustrious and the most modestly insignificant alike. In this respect, with few exceptions, there is absolute equality between them.'

"The Constable, De Montmorency, had the reputation of a man of sound sense, 'though he had no book learning, and hardly knew how to write his own name.' Many of the great lords knew no more; and this ignorance was not shameful; on the contrary it was desired, affected, gloried in, and eagerly imitated by the lesser nobility.

" 'I never sharpen my pen with anything but my sword,' proudly declared a gentleman.

" 'Ah?' answered a wit; 'then your bad writing does not astonish me!' "

—"La Grande Demoiselle," (1627-1652), by Arvede Barine.

This was France at the time of the first half century of English settlement in America.

* * *

It is highly probable that the word "demand," in the letter of the Chevalier D'Anmours, is an inexact rendering of a French original.

During the administration of Andrew Jackson there was received from the French government a document beginning "*Le Gouvernement français demande* * * *." The translator, instead of making the words read "The French government requests," interpreted "The French government demands" so and so; upon hearing which, the President, with unbridled gesture, thundered, "The Government of the United States yields to the demands of *no* foreign power!" At least, so runs the story.

* * *

"It alsoe ordered that the next Sabath day in the time of divine Service Ellnor Sprage shall publickly before the Congregatione acknowledge her offence in Contractynge her selfe to two severall men at one tyme, and penitently Confesseinge her falte shall aske god and the Congregatioes forgiveness."—Court Record, June, 1624.

Ellnor's descendants, if such exist, should rejoice that they live in an age of wider range and unhampered privileges.



GENEALOGIES

ROYSTER DATA

Royster of Charles City County

Patent, Book 7, p. 186. " * * * unto John Royster * * * 600 acres in Charles City County in Westover parish * * * to Mr. Thomas Cocks line * * * for transporting 13 persons."—Sept. 22, 1682.

Another patent to John Roister is for "97 acres of land * * * along Mr. Blands line," for transporting two persons.

From *Charles City Records* (Virginia State Archives):—1739, Peter Royster on a Jury; 1741, sheriff; 1742, inspector of pork; 1741, James Royster, overseer of road; 1742, Estate of David Royster, decd.; James Royster, guardian of Peter, orphan of David; May, 1742, Charles Floyd appointed guardian in place of James Royster; 1743, James Royster of Amelia, 45 miles from Ct. House; 1745, suit of John Royster versus John Royster and Peter Clark; 1745, Jacob Royster, witness; 1746, John Maynard, Chas. Floyd and Peter Royster on a Jury; 1749, John Royster, tithable; 1750, suit of Francis Hardiman versus John Royster; August, 1754, Est. of Chas. Royster recorded; July 3, 1753, Judith Royster "is granted her administration of the Estate of Charles Royster decd. * * * with John Gregory and Wm. Green Munford her securities; Peter Royster, arbiter; 1755, Deed of Bargain and Sale * * * William Maynard on the one part and Nathaniel Maynard on the other part Proved by the oath of Joseph Royster; Peter Royster, J. P.; Aug. 1756, Peter Royster sworn sheriff; 1758 (From "Journals of the House of Burgesses"), A Petition of William Royster praying that a Ferry may be established from the Land of the Honorable William Byrd Esq. on the north side of Roanoke river. Rejected, March, 1759; 1764, Wm. Gregory married Anne Royster, spinster. Thomas Royster patented lands in Gloucester, March 7, 1765.

* * *

Will of Peter Royster Gent. (*Charles City Records*), 10 Dec. 1766;—sons Charles, Peter, George ("parcel of land I bought of Daniel Royster,"

etc.); Wm. Floyd Royster; John; daughters, Susanna, and Mary Maynard; well beloved wife Elizabeth Royster.

Peter and Charles Floyd Royster, Executors; Witnesses, John Christian, Francis Irby, and John Willis.

* * *

On Nov. 3, 1769 Elizabeth Royster sold property "devised unto her * * * by the last Will and Testament of her father George Floyd deceased."

wits.—John Christian, Littlebury Irby and John Willis.

* * *

In the Quit Rent Roll of 1704 George Floyd was listed with 273 acres.

* * *

In the patent of Stephen Sampson, Charles City Co., 1709, his land is described as bordering on that of John Royster.

* * *

Peter Royster Jr. of Charles City Co. was a captain in the Revolution.

In the tax lists for 1787, Peter Royster is credited with 273 acres; in 1790 George Royster decd., 150 acres; in 1799, Peter Royster's Estate.

Royster of Goochland County

Thomas Royster, 2nd. lieutenant, 1778; Wm. Royster, Capt. Goochland militia. Goochland Court, 1781, Wm. Royster Gent. J. P.

Goochland Tax Lists, 1785, Wm. Royster Gent, 543 acres; Thomas Royster, 166; in 1797, Capt. Wm. Royster, 543; Capt. Thomas Royster, 360; in 1801, Thos. Royster, 383; David Royster, 583; John Royster, 200; Prudence Royster, 345; in 1802, Henry Royster, 583; in 1805, Thos. Royster, 385; Anderson Royster, 583; David Royster, 384; John Royster; Prudence Royster.

Anderson Royster died June 1808.

Royster of Brunswick County

.... Will of Jacob Royster (9 white and 8 black, according to census, 1783), probated July 9, 1798:—sons Jacob and Dennis, execs.; wife Patty; daughters Patty Owen; Frankey R.; Mary R.; Sukey R.; grand-daughters, Rebecca Wilkins, daughter of Sarah; Nancy R., daughter of son David; son John; son David.

* * *

According to the census John had 6 white and 1 black; David 5 white and 3 black; (Mecklenburg Co.)

Royster of Halifax County

Littlebury Royster, vestryman, Antrim Parish (Meade).

Tax List, 1785, Peter Royster (not entered before), 359 acres; in 1787, Nat Royster, 235; Peter Royster Estate, (year 1795). Richard Royall, son of John Royall, married about 1800 Eliz. Maynard Royster, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Royster, who mentioned her in his will in 1810.

Census, 1783, William (6 white, 11 black); Nathaniel (6 and 7); Peter (1).

Royster of Mecklenburg County and of Granville County (N. C.)

Census of 1782 (Mecklenburg), William Royster (5 white, 11 black); John Royster (6 white, 1 black); Jacob Royster (9 white, 8 black); in 1783, Joseph Royster (11 white, 22 black). Mention also of Charles Royster. Tax List, 1795, Charles Royster, 550 acres; William, 374; Joseph, 375; Jacob, 623.

Tax list, 1801, Jacob Royster's Estate; in 1803, Charles Royster (Henry), 181 acres; Clark Royster, 376; in 1805, Wm. Royster, (Granville Co.), 214

Tax list, 1810, Geo. Royster (decd); in 1811, James Royster; Benj. Royster. 1822; Robt. D. Royster (Ohio); 1830, Bannister Royster; Wm. (Granville); 1837, Clark Royster, Geo. Royster, Willis Royster; 1842, Alfred Royster; 1843, Willis, Clark, George W. and William; 1848 Clark Royster's Estate, Lucy, Emily, George of Halifax; Benjamin R., and William of Granville Co., N. C.; in 1849, Wm. W. Royster of Granville Co.; Lucy (Clarksville), life; George of Halifax, Francis (Estate), Wm. Jr. of Granville; in 1845, Benj. Royster, William and Francis; in 1852, Charles Royster (Royster Square), Charles Royster, Estate, Nancy Royster (life), Estate F. Royster; in 1853, Geo. Royster, Emily and Wm. W.

* * *

John Royster, son of Clark Royster, married Phoebe Stovall and had (1) Fabian (2) Spottswood (3) James (4) Ajax, went to Mobile, Ala., and had issue:—John Royster of Bloomfield, N. J., Joseph of Scranton, Pa.; William of Independence, M.; Mary Eliza of Bloomfield, N. J., and two other daughters. (5) Clark (6) Royal, and daughters

* * *

The following is an extract from a letter of Fabian Armistead Esq., written in 1865 to his daughter, then on a visit in Boydton. Fabian Armistead was a son of John Armistead and his wife Elizabeth Royster of Granville Co., N. C. John Armistead was the son of John Armistead and Elizabeth Jones, of Elizabeth City Co.

"Mrs. Anderson was sister to my grandmother; her descendants are numerous; some of them are Harrises, Lewises, Joneses, Feilds &c.

"Mr. John Jones, now living in Warren County, N. C. (the father of Alexander Jones, Mrs. Victor Eppes, and Mrs. Speed) is first cousin to my father; his father was my father's uncle, (brother to my grandmother Armistead). John Jones being the grandson of Mrs. Anderson makes him first cousin to my father on his father's side, and second cousin to me on his mother's side.

"Tignal Jones Sr. (father of Dr. Tignal Jones) was first cousin to my father; and Dr. Tignal Jones (the grandson of Mrs. Anderson) is my second cousin on his mother's side,—being doubly related to me.

"Dr. Thomas Feild is my second cousin on his mother's side. Mrs. Bullock is my second cousin.

"My great-grandmother's portrait was in the possession of Aunt Anderson when she died. Her son-in-law told me that the portrait was at his house. He is a Mr. Daniel, a merchant of Granville Co., N. C., near Williamsburg."

Note:—This portrait of the mother of Mrs. Anderson, Mrs. Henrietta Maria Hardiman (Clark?), is said to be in existence, but its whereabouts is not known to the Editor.

* * *

The will of Thomas Anderson (Dec. 7, 1780), Mecklenburg Co., mentions wife Sarah; Frances, wife of Wm. Taylor; James; Martha, wife of Tignal Jones; Sarah Jones; Susannah Lewis; Mary Lewis; Thomas (will probated Dec. 9, 1793); Anne; Lucy; Henrietta Maria.

The will of Tignal Jones (probated Oct. 1793) mentions sons Thomas A. Jones, Harwood, James, Mathias, William, Tignal, and daughters.

* * *

The tax list of 1795 shows Tignal Jones possessed of 1276 acres.

In 1803 are listed Frances Jones widow of James; William, son of James; John Jones, son of Tignal; Francis; grandson. In 1818 Col. Thos. A. Jones; Maj. Harwood Jones; Dr. Tignal Jones (660 acres); Capt. Francis Jones; in 1830, Dr. Tignal Jones.

In 1795 Thos. Anderson Jones is listed as having 749 acres, and Harwood Jones, 250.

HOCKADAY

The first patent of Wm. Hockaday, merchant and lawyer, is dated Aug. 11, 1642, "for transportation of himself and eleven servants into the Colony." In Oct. 1648 Mr. William Hockaday patented 1346 acres near narrows of York River. Shortly afterwards William Hockaday Gent. patented land in Northumberland Co next to land of George Ludlow. He continued for some years to transport a large number of persons into the Colony, and to receive proportionately large grants until he became one of the largest landholders in Virginia. He was a Burgess from York, but

when, in 1654, New Kent was cut off from York, his residence fell in the latter county.

The emigrant had a son William as appears from the Court Records of June 21, 1670:—"It is ordered in the difference between Mr. John Waters Exec^r of Wm. Hockaday Jun^r Decd and M^r Robt. Sorrell on behalf of himself and children about certayne Legacies given unto them by the will of the said Hockaday that the Order of Kent Court * * * be confirmed."

A Wm. Hockaday appears on the Quit Rent Roll of New Kent with 300 acres.

Wm. Hockaday of New Kent was Burgess 1748-49.

* * *

Several Hockadays served in the War of the Revolution. The following deposition from the "Virginia State Archives" concerns two of them:—

"I do hereby certify that I knew Capt. John Hockaday as an officer in the revolutionary army. That himself and his Brother Phillip Hockaday entered the service together & went to the North (the latter did not return; was killed in the battle at Brandy Wine, as I was informed. The said John Hockaday came over to this neighbourhood previous to the siege of York with the army, was there at the surrender of the British army and continued an officer to the end of the war, after which time he was promoted to Col^o of New Kent Co. when we both resided on plantations adjoining. I shall be sixty one years of age the 15th Sept 1838, well recollecting the siege of York and many circumstances in connection with it.

Given under my hand this 17th day May 1838

John Hockaday Sr."

(Certified, in James City County, before David Spencer J. P.)

* * *

In New Kent tax list for 1782 appear the names of Rebecca Hockaday, 200 acres; Edward, 400; James, 300½.

In the Census 1783 appear Edmund Hockaday; James Hockaday (9 white, 13 black); Rebecca, (1 white, 21 black)

In 1787 tax list, Jas. Hockaday's Estate; John; James; Edmund.

In 1789, Jas. Hockaday's Estate; Edmund H. of John Hockaday; Philemon.

In 1810, Philemon's Estate; William. In 1819, William.

In 1858, William J. Hockaday of Ware Creek; in 1857, James T. Hockaday of James City; in 1858 Sarah Hockaday (life, 209 acres); John.

* * *

William Thomas Hockaday of New Kent married Ann Eliza Ratcliffe, and had issue John Ratcliffe Hockaday born *circa* 1831, who married Betty Gregory (Mrs. Weisiger), and had issue Mrs. A. R. Bowles, Mrs. Montague and others.

* * *

In Charles City County Warwick Hockaday names in his will, 1757, wife Mary; children James; Eliz. Mary (now wife of Thompson) Warwick, Bristow and Samuel.

FEREBEE

John Ferebee, the first of this family in Virginia, was granted, Sept. 29, 1679, "69 acres * * * formerly granted to Hugh Fergesson by patent y^e 26 Sept. 1674 and deserted * * * now condemned in y^e General Court and due to sd ferebee for Transportacon of two persons (Elizabeth New and Ed. Rich)"—Book 7, p. 9.

On Sept. 20, 1680, "John ferebee" was granted 85 acres "towards head of Lynnhaven River in County of Lower Norfolk," land formerly granted to Thomas Major, March 15, 1675. This land joined the property of Henry Smith and John Bowen, and was granted to Ferebee in consideration of the transportation of ten persons into the Colony.

In April, 1688 there was granted to John Ferebee 100 acres in Lower Norfolk Co., at the head of Puzzle Creek lying on a branch of Elizabeth River, (land formerly granted to Maj. Francis Sawyer by patent Oct. 21, 1684), due for transportation of twenty persons.

April 21, 1690, John Ferebee patented 1200 acres in Simpson's Creek Swamp in Lower Norfolk Co., for transporting twenty-four persons. This land adjoined "whitfords land."

In 1685 "John fferreebee" was Deputy Escheator of Lower Norfolk Co.

In 1704 "John Ferbey" appears on the Quit Rent Roll with 500 acres.

I. John Ferebee Gent., who married before 1671 the relict of Wm. Ellis, left issue:—James, (died 1753); George; Mary; Thomas.

II. William Ferebee (John¹) married a grand-daughter of Thomas Fenford Gent. and left issue:—William Ferebee, (1722-1783).

III. William Ferebee (Thomas², John¹) married Elizabeth Cooper, and had issue Thomas Cooper Ferebee.

IV. Thomas Cooper Ferebee (William³, Thomas², John¹) married, 1st. Lydia Humphries (1779-1798), and had issue Elizabeth, who married Dr. G. C. Marchant.

Thomas Cooper Ferebee married, 2nd, Margaret Williams (1784-1804), and had issue Samuel William Ferebee.

Thomas Cooper Ferebee married, 3d. Judith Gregory Mackie (1794-1850), daughter of Capt. Wm. Mackie, and grand-daughter of Gen. Isaac Greg. Issue Thomas Cooper Ferebee Jr. (1830-1879).

V. Thomas Cooper Ferebee Jr. (Thos. Cooper⁴, William³, Thomas², John¹) married Mary Elizabeth Wallace, daughter of George T. Wallace and Elizabeth McIntosh Curtis, and had issue:—John Cooper Ferebee; Elizabeth May F.; Katie Darling F.; Thos. Cooper F.; Cecil Calvert F.; Judith Elizabeth F. (Mrs. Berkley); Cornelius Mackie; Wallace Cooper.

* * *

II. James Ferebee (John¹) had issue John (died 1799).

III. John Ferebee (James², John¹) had issue Charles, who had issue Martha, who married Joseph Joliff, and had issue Sarah Joliff, who married Joseph Wallace (b. 1788), the son of William Wallace and Keziah Hodges, and had issue:—William Wallace; Lauretta W.; Alfred W. Alfred Wallace m. Miss Canada, and had issue:—Joseph; Laura; James; Annie.

BOUSH WILLS

(Copied and contributed by Commander Reginald B. Henry, U.S.N.)

Samuel Boush, original will.

Mentions son Saml Boush, Grandson Saml Boush, Goodrich Boush, John Boush, daughter Anne Boush, wife Alice Boush. Dat. and pvd. 1736.

Samuel Boush, Will book 1, p. 32, dated 1735, pvd 1738/9 by Col. Samuel Boush Jr. Mentions my son——, my son Major Samuel Boush, my loving wife——, grandson Sam——.

Samuel Boush, Will book 2, p. 194. Mentions wife, son John, John's brothers and sisters, son Robert, dau. Elizabeth Travis, son William, grandsons Edward C. Travis, John Travis, Robert Travis, dau. Catherine. Cod. dat. 1782, pvd. 1784

Samuel Boush, Will book 1, p. 37, dated 1756, NB 1757, pvd. 1759. Mentions my wife Frances Boush, my plantation called Sewel's Point, my sons Arthur and Nathaniel if they come of age before her (wife's) death, "to my son Samuel Boush the two lots given me by my father in Norfolk borough," Goodrich Boush (my son), son Charles Sayer Boush, dau. Peggy Boush, dau. Molly Boush, brother-in-law Capt. Arthur Sayer.

Maximilian Boush, Will book 1, p. 63, pvd. 1761. Mentions my father Samuel Boush, my sister Elizabeth and her only——, my sister Affia, my brother Bennet, my sister Betty. Exec: Father, Samuel Boush and Capt. Jonathan Saunders.

Arthur Boush, Will book, p. 135, dated 1779. Mentions wife Ann Boush, sons Samuel and Charles, brother Charles, dau. Ann, my three sons Thomas Wythe Daniel and Nathaniel, my five sons Samuel Charles Thomas Wythe Daniel and Nathaniel, brothers Nathaniel and Charles.

Goodrich Boush, Will book 2, p. 176, dated 1778, pvd. 1782. Mentions wife Mary, son Wilson, son Samuel, son James, my three daughters Ann Mary and Elizabeth, brothers Samuel and Arthur. Mentions lot he bought of Charles S. Boush.

Note:—The above abstracts correct several inaccuracies in the "Boush Family" that appeared in the last number of the magazine. Also, it is to be noted that Mary Saunders married Cornelius Calvert I, and not Maximilian Calvert, as stated on page 118.—Ed.

DESCENDANTS OF CAPTAIN CEELEY SAUNDERS OF THE VIRGINIA NAVY

Capt. Ceeley Saunders, born *circa* 1740, near Dumfries, died in the Halifax, N. S. prison about the end of the war. He had one daughter, who married a Thatcher, and one son, Major John Saunders, U. S. Artillery, who was buried at Fort Nelson, now Norfolk Naval Hospital. Major John was born September 13th, 1770, and died March 15th, 1810. He married Elizabeth Proby, daughter of Paul Proby and Mary Pugh. Major John Saunders left four children:—Ann B., wife of Arthur Taylor, John L. Saunders, Mary A., who married William Green, and Jane V., who married William Hunter.

Capt. John Loyall Saunders, U. S. Navy, married Martha Bland Selden, May 28th, 1834, at Westover, Virginia, the then home of her eldest brother, John. They had a son, Colonel John Selden Saunders, C. S. A., and Md. N. G. He married Ellen Bierne Turner. Capt. John Loyall's eldest daughter was Elizabeth Selden Saunders, wife of Colonel Walter H. Taylor, of General Robert E. Lee's staff, and his youngest daughter was Mary Saunders, who married George, the son of Capt. Charles Fleming McIntosh, C. S. N., killed at New Orleans, La.

A SEVENTEENTH CENTURY ZACHARY TAYLOR

(Contributed by Charles F. McIntosh.)

Norfolk County Clerk's Office—Book B, Folio 105.
Court 1 Feby 1648—

"The Court hath ordered Richard Starnell shall (w^{thin} ten dayes) deliver unto Zachary Taylor a sufficient man servant, according to Covenant under his hand with the Court Charges als exec./"

Note:—No will, inventory, appraizement etc. nor anything of Zachary Taylor is to be found recorded here. He evidently moved his residence or did not live here.—C. F. McL.

Genealogical Exchange

Dr. Clinton C. Straughn, 23 Monmouth St., Red Bank, N. J., wishes any information concerning the Straughan family in Virginia, between the years 1635 and 1706.

* * *

Mr. T. M. Curry, Greenwood, Miss. desires information with regard to the ancestry of David Murray, a Revolutionary soldier, who was born in Prince Edward Co., Virginia, in 1760, and removed to Wilkes or to Lincoln Co., Georgia, in 1784, with Gen. George Mathews.

* * *

An effort is being made to locate pictures of all the past Commandants of the Norfolk Navy Yard as a matter of record and general interest, the pictures to be hung in the office of the Commandant. Up to this time the list has been completed with the exception of the five following:

Captain Thomas Williams, who was appointed a Captain in 1798 and resigned in 1799. He was from Norfolk.

Mr. William Pennock, civilian naval agent in charge of the Norfolk Navy Yard in 1800.

Mr. Daniel Bedinger, civilian naval agent, in charge of the Yard from 1802 to 1808.

Captain Samuel Evans, Commandant in 1811.

Commodore Jesse Wilkinson, Commandant in 1843. This officer also was a Virginian.

Descendants or any others who may have information concerning the location of likenesses of these officers should communicate with the office of the Commandant of the Yard.

The Researcher

A Magazine of History and Genealogical Exchange.

Vol. I.

JULY, 1927

No. 4

The Virginia Navy of the Revolution

(Continued from the April number.)

During the year 1781 not a few of our vessels fell into the hands of the enemy. The English, under Rodney, had seized the Dutch port of St. Eustatia and, knowing that American cruisers frequented those waters, kept the flag of Holland flying, by which means unsuspecting vessels were decoyed in and secured under the guns of their forts, or by frigates flying false colors. Such was the inglorious fate of several of the gallant little cruisers that had left the waters of the Chesapeake with high hopes of acquiring honor on the Ocean. Yet they did not always submit without at least a show of resistance, even against considerable odds. We find that the sloop "Game-Cock" signally vindicated her name by venturing an encounter with the British brig "Eagle" of 20 guns, and yielded only "*after a stout resistance.*" Unfortunately, not even the names of the officers are mentioned, nor do we know the place where the Game-Cock struck her colors.

Towards the close of the year 1778 Captain Thomas Lilly received not only the thanks, but a more substantial testimonial of the Convention's appreciation of his services in saving the "Liberty" and her West Indian cargo. This ship had run aground and was supposed to be in danger from the enemy when he skilfully relieved her from this awkward predicament. She had, in her cruise southward, captured the "Idea-and-Ann," and after selling the prize and cargo in Martinique, had probably just returned with stores and necessities for the troops. There is some obscurity in the record as to whether this was the schooner Liberty or the brig of the same name. The latter was shortly after this time captured while under the command of Capt. George Rogers, and it is therefore more probable that Capt. Lilly was in command of the schooner. As mention is sometimes made of a sloop Liberty, there must have been three Liberties, besides those for which the people were now so stoutly contending.

The next disaster which we have to record was of minor importance, but is well calculated to enlist our sympathies. The little look-out boat Fly, one of those sea-birds that were kept fluttering off the Capes as sentinels, was sighted and chased by the enemy. Flying before one pursuer she

was about to be cut off by another, and so found it necessary to run ashore at Cape Henry. Her crew managed to make the land in safety though it is stated that her gallant Captain, Stevens, was afterwards taken and carried off to St. Augustine. The vessel was either left to the mercy of the waves or was destroyed by the enemy.

Soon after these events the Naval Board determined to send out several of the State cruisers to watch the movements of the British fleet, now expected from the north. Accordingly, the Tartar, the Dragon and the brig Northampton were detailed for this duty, with instructions to keep within fifty leagues of the land and go as far south as the Carolinas during their cruise, with a view to capturing, if possible, a vessel belonging to one of the notorious Goodrich family, said to be moving along that coast. On this adventure the Dragon was fortunate enough to recapture two vessels laden with flour, which had been taken from the Americans. A short time afterwards she fell in with the "Lord Howe," an English privateer schooner. The Englishman at first showed fight, but upon receiving the first fire of the Dragon, he reckoned her metal to be too heavy for him, and crowding on sail, succeeded in making his way off. This vessel, the Howe, must have been a fast sailer, and, as will presently appear, availed herself of her nimble qualities more than once. In October, 1779, Captain Taylor, in the "Patriot" schooner, cruising on the Virginia coast, fell in with and attacked her just off the Capes. The Howe did not avoid the conflict. She had an adversary more nearly her equal than was the ship Dragon, and the action was begun. According to the accounts it was warmly contested, and the result would probably have been doubtful had not the Patriot received assistance. Captain Francis Bright, in the brig Northampton, lying under Smith's Island, either heard the firing or saw the vessels approach one another. He presently perceived that the fight was waxing warm, and, making sail, hastened to the assistance of his ship's consort. The Northampton made such headway with a fair wind that the Howe, finding herself about to be attacked by a superior force, retired from the action, and made her way out to sea, with little time to lose. The Northampton was already within range and had fired one of her guns in the chase, when the wind lulled, and the Virginian fell out of the track of the fugitive. The Howe escaped, and we do not hear of her again in Virginia waters.

The brig Jefferson, under the command of Captain James Markham, was not idle about this time. She had likewise been detailed on a cruise in the Bay and off the Capes, and had taken *seven valuable prizes*, besides rendering sundry other services. The Dolphin, too, a vessel to which further reference will shortly be made, was cruising in the Chesapeake. She had made her way up as far as Tangier Islands, and during the night approached very near to where the enemy lay, without being aware of his proximity. The following morning, she was descried through the haze of early dawn, and preparations made to attack her with a flotilla of boats. They approached the Dolphin so cautiously, at the same time so rapidly, that about sunrise she found herself very sharply engaged. The enemy had

not taken her altogether by surprise, however, for his reception was so warm that had not reinforcements been seen advancing to his help, the Virginians would have made sad havoc of the flotilla. Soon the wind rose, and seeing that she was beset by a superior force, the Dolphin spread her sails and bore away, much to the chagrin of her enemies. In this short action the Americans lost five killed and a number wounded; the enemy's loss must have been no less, as they were in small boats and, consequently, more exposed than was the crew of the vessel.

Up to this period, and indeed for some time prior to this, dates are much confused: frequently, none is given in the narrative, and even more obscure are the particulars of happenings. An instance in point is the episode of a valuable capture made by Lieutenant Triplett, in the Congress, off the Capes of Delaware, and safely carried to Philadelphia. This officer, in the same connection, is spoken of as having on some other occasion so conducted himself as to have engaged the special regard of General Washington. And another instance is afforded in the meagre account given of a severe action said to have taken place in Lynnhaven Bay, between the Tartar, Captain Taylor, and an English schooner, the name of which is not given. Captain Barron, in the Patriot, is said to have witnessed the fight, probably at such a distance as precluded his coming to the aid of his consort. It is also stated that Captain Taylor was badly *wounded in the thigh in this encounter*. Whether the Englishman was captured or not is, strange to say, left to conjecture. Commodore Barron of the U. S. Navy, in his sketch of the "Patriot" in the *Virginia Historical Register* declares that when the vessel was commanded by Capt. Richard Taylor, she had an action with a "government English schooner," which she would have taken had not Taylor and so many of his crew been *severely wounded, &c.* In the account of the Lynnhaven Bay action, Taylor is mentioned as captain of the Tartar, and Barron as being in the Patriot, and it is stated that the latter was probably not in the fight. From the fact that Captain Taylor was wounded in a hard-fought action, these two incidents of our Revolutionary struggle may have been confounded, or, perhaps, Taylor was wounded more than once.

In this connection, it is interesting to recall that Commodore Barron's elder brother, a son of Commodore James Barron of the Virginia Navy, distinguished himself, while but a youth, in an action with a hostile vessel off the mouth of Hampton Creek. The date is not given, but it is stated that he was in command of a small schooner-rigged lookout boat when he encountered this vessel, and that the action was a desperate one, resulting in the surrender of the enemy, who suffered greater loss in killed, wounded, and taken than there were men on board the Virginia vessel. This courageous young officer, Samuel Barron* (afterwards of the United States Navy) was promoted to a lieutenancy for his prowess on this occasion. But the crowning act of devotion to his country's cause is that which has im-

*By those who well recollected his appearance Capt. Samuel Barron is said to have been, in mien and bearing, the very impersonation of heroism and manly beauty. He died very suddenly in 1810, while sitting at the dinner table in company with a number of his friends.

mortalized the name of Captain John Cowper of Nansemond County. This gallant man was now in command of the Dolphin brig, with a crew of seventy-five. His chief officers were Lieutenants Philip Chamberlayne, James Cunningham, Frank Lennis, and Surgeon Simon Harris. His vessel ready for sea, he made his preparations to leave the quiet waters of Nansemond Creek, in search of the enemy. But before weighing anchor, and, we doubt not, after a calm consultation with his officers and crew, he deliberately nailed his flag to the mast head, and declared he would never strike it to an enemy. He then quietly shaped the course of his vessel out upon the broad expanse of Hampton Roads, directly towards Chesapeake Bay. The boat was seen bearing away towards Cape Henry until she had fairly passed out into the ocean, and even here she was not lost to view, for almost at the moment when her shadowy sails were about to be hidden in the hazy horizon, those on shore observed that two other sails had just appeared in the offing. The watchers, well aware of the errand of the Dolphin, were eager to determine whether the strangers were merchantmen or men-of-war, and whether friends or foes. The suspense was brief. Captain Cowper had declared, before he left his home, that he did not intend, should he meet the enemy, to wait to be attacked, but would assume the offensive, no matter what the odds against him. He was accordingly now seen bearing down upon the two vessels, who as promptly seemed to shape their course to meet him. As the adversaries approached one another, the Dolphin opened her fire, and the action commenced. It is stated by those who witnessed the encounter from a great distance that, so far as they could judge, the combat was a long and doubtful one; that, at length, two of the vessels were seen suddenly to sheer off and bear away to the eastward, leaving, to the spectators' eyes, no vestige of the third. The gallant Dolphin and her crew have never been heard of since that day. The date of the occurrence does not appear to be clearly established, but it was either late in the year 1779, or early in 1780.

Towards the close of the year 1779 the Virginia Navy was considerably reduced by orders of the Board, under a resolution of the General Assembly, and many of the vessels were ordered to be sold. Among these were the Tartar and Dragon, and the galleys Henry, Manly, Hero, Page, Davis, and Safeguard. Soon after, however, it was found that the State would still require most of these, and they were, in consequence, retained. Early in 1780, the Commissioners of the Navy were directed to order the Thetis, Tempest, Dragon and Jefferson to be got ready "for the defence of Chesapeake Bay and Hampton Roads," the enemy having increased his force of small vessels to the point where they had become a ceaseless annoyance to the State commerce and a menace to the unprotected inhabitants. We do not hear of what these vessels accomplished; possibly their operations were paralyzed by the appearance of Sir George Collier with a large force of frigates and transports. The Liberty and Patriot also had been refitted for service. It is more than probable that at the appearance of Collier's formidable fleet the little Virginian cruisers retired high up the rivers for protection. Some of them, unable to escape, were dismantled and sunk to

avoid capture. Such, according to Commodore Barron, was the course pursued with the *Liberty* and the *Nicholson*, both of which were afterwards raised and restored to service. In this invasion the English either destroyed or carried off upwards of one hundred and thirty vessels of all sorts, including several privateers and armed vessels belonging to the State.

From about this time, scarcely anything but a series of disasters is recorded. As we have seen, most of the better class of vessels had been captured at sea, except the *Liberty*, the *Patriot*, and some of the galleys, which did not dare to venture out of their lurking places. The large ships and brigs, removed far up the James for safety, did not, as we shall hereafter see, escape the hands of the destroyer.

At this point, it would be unjust not to notice the services rendered by the numerous barges and small boats, under the command of Captain Callender, in the upper James River. This officer had been directed by Governor Nelson to use all possible dispatch in procuring and forwarding provisions, stores, and ammunition from points along that river from Richmond down, for use of the troops in course of concentration in and about Williamsburg and York. This duty was most energetically performed, and the comfort and resources of the army were thereby much enhanced. In addition to this last effort of our mosquito fleet, the little lookout boats, still on their stormy posts, were useful in watching the movements of the English fleet and in furnishing information to the French ships now riding in the Bay. They also furnished the latter with green food, fresh vegetables and other edibles so essential to the health and well-being of a sailor after a long voyage.

The year 1781 was not, however, without a few incidents of interest, though the accounts are disconnected and lacking in clarity. It was probably during the early months of this year that a Mr. (or Captain) McLane succeeded in capturing a prize vessel off the mouth of Rappahannock River, after firing a single shot. His prize had on board some notable prisoners, who had escaped from confinement, stolen this vessel, procured arms, and were on their way to join the enemy. Among these was a noted Tory of Delaware, who had been arrested on the charge of high treason. The other fugitives proved to be a portion of a notorious gang of marauders headed by a Captain Cane, of the vessel "*Hero's Revenge*," long the terror of the defenceless people about the shores of the Chesapeake.

In April, 1781, a sharp action is said to have taken place between a brig belonging to the sister colony of Maryland, and two British vessels, the *Hibernian* brig and the schooner *Trimmer*. This also occurred off the mouth of Rappahannock, and, although in the confines of Virginia, cannot properly be said to form a part of her marine history. The *Marylander* carried but sixteen guns, and, in view of the class of the other two vessels, fought against great odds and proved himself worthy of all praise for his gallant conduct. At the end of a long and bloody action the *Hibernian* and the *Trimmer* were forced to sheer off and leave the field to the brave American. Not so easily satisfied, the latter pursued them both far out in-

to the Bay, and did not abandon the chase until he saw that his flying adversaries had the heels of him, and must necessarily escape.

At this point it becomes our painful duty to record the capture of the Patriot, one of the most efficient and enterprising vessels of the Virginia Navy, which certainly deserved a more honorable fate. In a letter, dated April, 1781, from a Mr. Wm. Davenport, occur the following words here quoted *verbatim*:

"A small sloop left Portsmouth last night and come *two* of the point this morning; *got under way and stood up James River*. The Patriot at the same time was standing down. The latter gave chase *and soon come up with the sloop*. *They immediately engaged and was fighting upwards of two ours*. The Patriot *twice attempted to Bord* the sloop but fell through in his attempt. The sloop cut away his main halliards and his main sail fell to the deck. The Patriot cut away the sloop's *pecktey*. The sloop run alongside the Patriot and fired a broadside in her, she immediately *struck* and the men from the sloop *Borded* her. They are at *anchor* of Francisco Jones' and seem very *busy* fitting their sails. The men *aboard the Patriot* behaved *very spirited*. The sloop has a large number of men on board."

Commodore Barron states in his account that the armament of the Patriot was a good one, but the broadside of the sloop which seems to have done such damage to the unprotected crew of the Patriot, probably proceeded from the small arms of the marines on her decks, as well as from her great guns. In view of her inability to use her sails or successfully to resist, in hand to hand conflict, the superior numbers on board the sloop, it is not surprising that the unfortunate Patriot was at last forced to strike her colors. This action, which took place on Sunday morning, was probably witnessed by many from the banks of the James.

In the following month, May, 1781, occurred the daring and successful attempt of Captain Meredith in the ship "Marquis Lafayette" to elude the whole British fleet lying in Hampton Roads. His object was to get his vessel out to sea, lest she should be destroyed at her moorings. This manoeuver he effected, and the ship afterwards did good service, but, under the command of another officer, was finally lost. For a full account of this, the reader is referred to a most interesting sketch, by Commodore Barron, in the *Historical Register*.

Among the other losses sustained by the Navy was that of the "Hero" galley, stationed, under the command of Captain Thomas Lightbourne, far down in York River. Approached by a superior force, he retreated precipitately up the river: the enemy pursued almost as rapidly. On reaching the mouth of Carter's Creek, the Virginian shaped his course up that stream to its head, and, taking advantage of a high tide, ran the galley into a mill-pond, where, however, the vessel was discovered and destroyed by the enemy. Captain Lightbourne and his men escaped to the woods. Another of these vessels was lost about the same time. The "Dasher" galley, commanded by Capt. Wilson, was driven in Lynnhaven Bay by a violent gale, on her return from making demonstrations upon the movements and property of some Tories, known to be giving aid to the enemy. The captain

and crew got safely to shore, but were taken by a party of British soldiers, carried to Portsmouth, and imprisoned.

But we must not forget to record the short account of what was, perhaps, the most exciting ocean chase of the whole Revolutionary struggle. It is supposed to have occurred early in 1781. The "Scorpion," which had been off in the West Indies in search of stores and ammunition, and, doubtless, was not indisposed to try her sting upon an enemy of equal power with herself, was now on her way to the Capes of Virginia. Early one morning, as the mists began to break away before the sun, she espied in the distance a sail which seemed to have detected her presence also, for it was already bearing towards the Virginian's course. As the morning grew older, the stranger was made out to be a large English man-of-war, rapidly diminishing the distance between them. To fight with any hope of victory was, for the Scorpion, out of the question. Therefore, the sloop, crowding on all her canvass, bore away with all the speed of which she was capable. Now the chase began in earnest. For a time the issue seemed doubtful; but, at sea, as the day advances, the wind generally increases, and in a chase gives to the larger vessel a distinct advantage. Nevertheless the "Scorpion" still, to all appearances, held her way, with the Englishman (whose name is not given) hard in her wake. But later in the day, when it became obvious that the enemy was slowly gaining on her, the crew of the fugitive no doubt began to despair of eluding their pertinacious enemy. Whether the Virginia vessel resorted to any manoeuvres of seamanship in the exciting chase, is not mentioned; supposedly she urged her flight by every advantage she could command. Not until the same sun that had betrayed her presence in the morning, was dipping his red disk in the western waters, was she overtaken and captured.

A notable event of this year was the capture of an enemy's boat off the eastern shore of Accomac, by a party of volunteers who had descried at a distance the barge making her way close under the coast. The alarm was given; the Virginians succeeded in manning a small row-boat and four canoes, and gave chase to the enemy, who, having perceived that he was discovered, attempted escape by flight. The fugitives were, however, overtaken some four or five leagues from shore. The boat was found to be armed with a swivel, and the men with muskets. No mention is made of resistance. In the possession of one of the prisoners was found a letter from Lord Cornwallis to Sir Henry Clinton—probably a special dispatch for aid, in the straits in which his Lordship now found himself, which he hoped might elude the vigilance of the allied forces.

(To be Continued.)

Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Navy Board

(Continued)

To Captain Francis Bright of the Brigg Northampton

(January 1, 1777)

* * * We expected you would certainly have been at Portsmouth with your Vessel before this, or that you would have given us some reason for not coming. * * *

To James Hunter Jr. at Fredericksburg

(Januray 2, 1777)

Lieut. Sturdivant waits on you for the Cordage * * * for the Caswell Galley * * *

To Capt. Charles Thomas at Warwick.

(January 2, 1777)

Lieut. Sturdivant waits on you for the Cordage which was order'd to be purchas'd for the Caswell Galley and also for such cordage as he may be in want of for the Manly Galley * * *

To Captain James Barron

(January 3)

The Commissioners of the Navy desire that you will turn over William Allmond a Sailor lately on board your Vessel to Captain John Pasteur of the Schooner Molly.

To Mess^{rs} Vanbibber and Harrison Merch^{ts} S^t Eustatia

(January 3)

At the request of his Excellency the Governour and the honble the Council we have consign'd You by the Sloop Congress Cap^t Skinner four Barrels Flour and thirty Hhds. Tobacco * * *

To Captain Charles Thomas at Warwick

(January 7)

You are desir'd to furnish Cap^t Harris with such Cordage as he may be in want of for the use of the Musquetto Brigg—Also furnish Cap^t Willson with what Cordage he may want for the use of the Caswell Galley * * *

To Mr. James Hunter at Fredericksburg

(January 7)

Col. Isaac Zane contracted to cast some Cambooses for the use of the Navy which he is directed to lodge with you. if any have come to hand you are desir'd to send them by the Sloop Scorpion, which we expect is with you by this time.

To Captain Charles Thomas at Warwick

(January 10)

Inclos'd is a memorandum that is immediately wanting for the Brigg Liberty.

To Lieut. Laban Goffingan on Board the Scorpion

(January 18)

Inclos'd is an order on M^r Hunter for such necessaries as you may stand in need of for the use of your Vessel and Men. If the River should be froz'd in such a manner as to prevent your going up with your Vessel you must apply to M^r Hunter and desire him to procure you Waggon for the purpose of conveying the Goods down to where your Vessel may be.

To the Commanding Officer on board the Brigg Rawleigh

(January 31)

[Concerning conditions of the brig and expressing the desire of the Board to have her ready to put out to sea.]

To Lieut. Thos. Pollard of the Norfolk Revenge Galley.

(January 31)

* * *We have recommended M^r Tenant as first Lieutenant of the Norfolk Revenge Galley. We are much obliged to you for your behaviour and

good conduct on this occasion, and you may depend the resignation which you have made shall be no obstruction to your rising hereafter. You are desir'd to keep the Commission you now have and act as second Lieut. on Board, and when you return from the cruise you'll wait on the Board and they will take in your present Commission and grant you a second Lieutenant's Commission if nothing better can be done, as we are determin'd to serve you all in our Power.

(February 4)

Notification of above arrangement was sent to Capt John Calvert.

To Captain Francis Bright on the Eastern Shore.

(February 4)

(Inquiry as to condition of vessel, where she lies, etc.)

To Capt. Alexander Dick

(February 6)

You are hereby directed to repair immediately with your company of Men on Board the Brigg Musquitto, commanded by Capt. Harris who is ordered on a cruise * * *

To Cap^t Matt Phripp

(February 6)

Capt. Harris is order'd out on a Cruise and is in want of Camboose we have been inform'd that there is one on Board the Prize Ship lately taken by the Northampton Privateer.

To Mess^{rs} Vanbibber and Harrison, Martinique

(February 6)

Capt Harris of the Brigg Musquetto is now on a cruise. Shou'd he send or bring any Prize or Prizes into any of the French Ports you are desir'd to proceed to have them condemn'd and sold and distribute the Mony in the following manner, to wit, if a Merchant Vessel one half of the Rest produce to be paid to the Captain and Crew and the other half you are desir'd to retain in your hands. And if a Man of War or Privateer

then the whole to be paid to the Captain and Crew, but if the Captain or Commanding Officer of the said Brigg shou'd not make application for their part of the Prize or Prizes, you are to keep the whole in your hands untill further orders.

To Captain John Calvert

(February 8)

The Commission of the Navy have this day sent orders to the Protector Safeguard and the two Rappahannock Gallies directing them not to join you but to cruise in the following manner, to wit, the Protector in the Wicomico, the Safeguard about the mouth of Potowmack, and the two Rappahannock Gallies about the mouth of Rappahannock, and to annoy the Enemy protect and defend the trading Vessels all in their power and also to bring too all Boats to ,prevent the Negroes going on Board the Enemies Vessels * * * you are to keep with you the Henry and Hero Gallies * * *

To Capt. Wright Westcott

(February 10)

You are hereby directed to proceed immediately with your Vessel from your present Station and join Cap^t Calvert who is suppos'd to be about Mobjack Bay * * *

To Mr. Geo. Hope, Hampton

(February 10)

We have sent you by Captain Dean £ 200—you are desir'd to acquaint us by the first opportunity of the situation of the boats where you are building * * *

(To be Continued.)

Items

(Copied 1927 by W. Mac. Jones, Genealogist General of the Sons of the American Revolution.)

DECLARATION OF SOLDIERS IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR

From Chesterfield (Virginia) Court House, Order Book No. VI.

- p. 278—April 1780—JAMES BURGESS came into court and made oath that he was an inhabitant of this country and State, that he enlisted in the Virginia Regiment under Col. Washington on the 16 June 1757 in Capt. Waggoner's company raised during the late war between Great Britain and France, and that he served in the same until the regiment disbanded; and that he never has proved his right to or obtained any land in consideration of such service under the proclamation of the King of Great Britain in the year 1763.
- p. 278—Similar declaration of WM. BANTON, who enlisted in the year 1760 in the month of June under Capt. Scott, Col. Byrd's regiment and served until the disbandment of the regiment.
- p. 279—JOHN TRAYLOR, enlisted in 1758 under Capt. Fleming, in Col. Peachey's regiment etc.
- p. 282—HALEY TALBOTT, enlisted in 1760 under Capt. Gunn in Col. Wm. Byrd's Regt.
- p. 282—WILLIAM BLANKINSHIP enlisted under Capt. Flournoy in Col. Wm. Byrd's Regt.
- p. 284—In May 1780, BENJ. GIPSON, JOHN RUDD and HENRY BOWLES proved that they served in Col. Wm. Byrd's Regiment etc.
- p. 288—In June 1780, JOHN LOAFMAN, proved that he enlisted under Capt. Chas. Linn in Col. Stephens Regt.

* * *

ENTRIES IN RE REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS, *County Militia etc.*

- June 1780—The following officers of the Militia took the oath required: ARCHIBALD BASS as Captain; ROBT. BROOKING, JOHN ROBERTSON, THOMAS GOODE as 1st Lieutenants; BENJ. BRANCH and EDWARD BRANCH as 2nd Lieutenants, and MATTHEW CHEATHAM as Ensign.
- p. 298—July 1780: Certificate of Nathaniel Lamb, Captain in the 6th Virginia Regiment sets forth that MOSES CLARKE had served as a soldier in the Continental Army for three years, therefore ordered that it be certified.

- p. 298—1780—WM. FUGLER produced certificate that he served as a soldier for three years, the term for which he enlisted. Ordered certified.
- p. 294—July 1780—Isham Wells, Lieut. in Capt. Ward's Company, and WM. HILL, ensign in Capt. Markham's company took the required oath.
- p. 295—August 1780: LUKE FOWLER, Lieutenant, and ROBT. WOULD-RIDGE, Ensign of Militia, took the required oath.
- p. 307—November 1780: KING GRAVES is Appointed Captain instead of Capt. Cogbill resigned; GEO. COGBILL is Appointed 1st Lieu.; HENRY WINFREY 2nd Lieut. and WM. WALTHALL as Ensign in militia.
- p. 314—March 1781—BARTILOT ELAM is appointed Ensign in Capt. Cheatham's company instead of Branch Elam, resigned. THOMAS POLAND 1st Lieut; FIELD ARCHER, 2nd Lieut. and BAXTER FOLKES Ensign.
- p 322—August 1781—BLACKMAN MOSELEY took the oath as Captain in the militia of this country.
- p. 127—THOMAS CARR having enlisted into the services of this Commonwealth and leaving three children, JOHN, EZEKIEL and RICHARD, it is ordered that the Church Wardens of Manchester Parish do bind out the said Ezekiel and Richard, and it is also ordered that £6 should be levied on the Public for the use of the sd Thomas Carr's wife and their eldest child John, who is a cripple.

Earliest Extant Land Patents and Leases of the Colony of Virginia

(Continued)

William Fairfax, 200 acres

(February 20, 1619)

* * * Georg Yeardly K^t * * * to William fairefax of James Cittye yeoman an Antient planter whoe hath remained Eight yeares in the Country and p(er)formed all services to the Colony that might any way belong to his charges * * * two hundred acres one hundred for * * * his owne p(er)sonall Adventure and according to the rules of Justice Equitie and reason * * * one hundred more in the right of Margery his wife an old planter also that came into the Country and married to the said William fairefax twelve acres of which twoe hundred being scituate in the Island of James Cittye about the new Mansion howse of the said William fairefax and bordereth East upon a green Thickett parting Mary Baylys land now in the possession of Robert Evans from it South upon a narrow Swamp which divideth from the same the Land of Joakin Andrews and John Grubb and North upon Richard Kingmills Creeke The remainder being one hundred and eighty eight acres * * * upon or neare unto Archers hope so abutting West upon the Land of William Cap East upon the land of Joakin Andrews South upon the great river and North upon the maine Land * * *

(The above is found on page 649, Vol. I, among patents of a much later date.—*Editor's Note.*)

Zachariah Cripps, 100 acres

* * * to Zachariah Cripps of Warwick river * * * one hundred acres * * * at the Mouth of Warwick river abutting Southerly upon Saxons gaole Northerly towards the land of L^t Gilbert Peppett deceased Easterly upon the said river and Westerly upon a Creeke that parteth the same from Colsons Island The said one hundred acres being due unto him by the transportacon of Thomas Dryhurst and Mathew Lyving whoe came in the shipp y^e Neptune 1618 at the charge of C^t Samuells Mathews Esq^r and by him made over to the said Zachariah Cripps by an Act of Court the fifth day of March 1628 * * *

Richard Atkins, 100 acres

(August 27, 1632)

To all to whome these p'sents shall come I S^t John Harvey K^t Govern^r and Cap^t Gener^{ll} of Virginia send greeting in o^r Lord God Ever-

lasting Whereas by the ordinances and Constitutions formerly made and sett forth by the late Company for the affaires of the Colony It is ordeyned and appointed that all such devidents of Land as are due or belonging to any Adventurers or planters of what condicon soever they bee should bee laid out and assigned unto them by the Govern^r and Councell thereof established And whereas the same power and authoritie is Confirmed & graunted by his Maj^{ties} Letters Pattents directed to mee and the Councell of State bearing date the six and twentieth day of March in the third yeare of his Maj^{ties} raigne that now is one Thousand six hundred twentie seaven Now Know that I the said S^r John Harvey doe by these p^rsents wth the consent of the Councell of State give and graunt unto Richard Atkins of Mulberry Island in Virginia planter * * * one hundred acres of land scituate lying and being at the head of Kethes Creeke bounding and abutting Southerly towards the Land of M^r Thomas Harwood the first bounds beginning about a mile from the said land of M^r Harwood and thence extending Northerly towards the head of the said Creeke fifty pole Westerly upon the Creeke and Easterly into the maine woods the said one hundred acres of Land acrewing due unto him by order of Court made the sixth day of March 1632 fifty acres for his owne p(er)sonall Adventure whoe came over in the Shipp the Abigall 1621 at the charge of Cap^t William Perrie and assigned over by vertue of the said order unto the said Richard Atkins and the other fifty in the right of his wife whoe came over in the Tyger 1621 at her owne Charge To have and to hold * * * one shilling of lawfull mony of England [time of payment not specified] * * * the twenty seaveaneth day of August in the eighth yeare of the raigne of o^r Sovereigne Lord Charles &c Anno domi one Thousand six hundred thirtie and Twoe and in the xxvith yeare of Virginia Colony.

Clement Dilke, Lease, 20 acres

(February 6, 1626)

To all to whom these p^rsents shall come I S^r Georg Yearldy K^t Govern^r &c send greeting in o^r Lord God Everlasting Whereas by Instrucon from the Right Hono^{ble} the Lords of his Maj^{ties} privie Councell directed to my selfe and the rest of his Maj^{ties} Councell of State here resident in Virginia we have received direction and order for the planting and seating of such lands as belong to the late Company and have been apointed to the publique Now Know yee that in consideracon hereof as alsoe in regard to the better peopling and securing of those lands belonging to the said late company scituate and being upon the Easterne shore of the bay of Chesepayacke at Accomacke I the said S^r Georg Yearldy doe by these p^rsents wth the consent of the Councell of State graunt demise and to flarme lett unto Clement Dilke of Accomacke aforesaid gent twentie acres of land wth all howses thereupon built scituate and lying at Accomacke aforesaid and being part of the said late Companies land there abutting and bounding Northerly and Westerly upon the maine Creeke Easterly upon the ground now in the

occupacon of Thomas Powell and Southerly upon the ground that now is in the occupacon of Nicholas fliskins the which said twentie acres of ground was late in the tenure and occupacon of Cap^t John Wilcocks To have and to hold the said twentie acres of ground wth all the howses edifices and buildings thereunto belonging togeather wth all and singular their app(ur)-tenances to the said Clement Dilke his Executoⁿ Admiⁿ and assignes from the feast of S^t Thomas the Apostle now last past for and during the terme of tenn yeares from thence next ensuing and fully to be Completed and ended Yielding and paying therefore yearly unto the Rent gatherers appointed for the publique use at the Feast of S^t Thomas the Apostle twentie weight of good and Merchantable Tobacco Provided alwayes that the said Clement Dilke his Executoⁿ or assignes shall alwaies during the said terme sufficiently people and plant the said Land that thereby the place may bee the better strengthened and secured In Witnes whereof I the said S^t Georg Yearly have hereunto sett my hand and the seale of the Colony the sixth day of february one Thousand six hundred twentie and six.

Thomas Flint, Lease, 50 acres

(February 23, 1626)

* * * Lands belonging to the said Company scituate and being in Elizabeth City * * * unto Leif^t Thomas flint of Elizabeth City aforesaid fifty acres of Land wth the howses and edifices * * * comonly called the Indian howse thickett being a neck of Land lately in the tenure and occupacon of Cap^t Whitacres and lying and bounding betweene twoe Creekes on the Easterne side of Southampton river * * * five pounds of good and Merchantable tobacco unto the rent gatherers of the publique Treasury * * *

Edward Johnsons Lease P. 50 acres

(November 24, 1627)

* * * I ffrancis West Esq^r Govern^r and Cap^t Generall of Virginia * * * lands * * * in the p^cincts of Elizabeth City * * * unto Edward Johnson of Elizabeth City aforesaid yeoman fifty acres of the same land lying and being a p(ar)te of the Strawberry bancke abutting and bounding Westerly upon a Creeke comonly called Thomas his Creeke parting the same from the land of Edward Waters gent and thence extending Easterly along the banke of the greate river fifty pole Confining Southerly upon the same great river and Northerly wth a direct line striking up into the maine land * * * fifty pownds weight * * * Tobacco * * *

Dictoris Christmas, 50 acres

(August 24, 1627)

* * * I Sr Georg Yearly K^t Govern^r * * * unto Dictoris Christmas of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid planter fifty acres * * * being a part of the Strawberry bancke abutting and bounding Easterly on the land of Edward Waters gent and thence extending Westerly along the banke of the great river fifty pole Confining Southerly upon the same great river and North-erly wth a direct line striking up into the maine land * * * fifty weight * * * Tobacco * * *

Jonas Stockden, 50 acres

(September 8, 1627)

* * * (name of Governor omitted) * * * unto Jonas Stockden Minister fifty acres * * * on the Easterly side of Southampton river wthin the p^cincts of the Companies Land at Elizabeth Citty aforesaid abutting Southerly on a Creeke parting the same from the Land now in the tenure and occupacon of L^t Thomas flint comonly called the Indian howse thickett Northerly on another Creeke Westerly on the said Southampton river and Easterly on the main woods * * * fifty weight * * * Tobacco * * *

David Poole his Lease P. 60 acres

(December 22, 1627)

* * * I Francis West Esq^r Govern^r * * * unto David Poole of the Country of france Vignerone and now inhabiting Elizabeth Citty aforesaid threescore acres * * * at Buck Roe * * * abutting Northerly on the land now in the tenure of Richard Ball and Southerly on the land now in the tenure of John Arundell gent Eastward on the Creeke parting the same from Point Comfort Island and Westward upon the maine Woods To have and to hold * * * for and to the only Use benifitt and behoofe of his Master John Bonall of London gent and to his Execut^{on} * * * threescore pound weight of the best Merchantable Tobacco Provided alwaies that either the said David Poole or some others for and to the use of the said John Bonall shall alwaies during the said terme people etc. * * *

John Arundell's Lease, 12 acres

(December 12, 1627)

* * * unto John Arundell gent twelve acres * * * at Buck Roe wthin the p^cincts of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid adjoyning Northerly on a little Creeke

parting the same from the land now in the tenure of David Poole frenchman Southerly on another small Creeke parting the same from the land now in the tenure of James Bonall frenchman Easterly on the Creeke parting the same from point Comfort Island Westerly on the maine woods * * * twelve pownd weight * * * Tobacco * * *

John Webb's Lease, 50 acres

(December 13, 1627)

* * * unto John Webb Marriner fifty acres * * * in the p'cincts of the Plantacon of Accomacke and abutting Northward on the maine river of that plantacon Southward on the maine land Eastward on the land of Cap^t Clement Dilke and Westward upon the land of Georg Medcalfe * * * fifty pownd weight * * * Tobacco * * *

James Bonall's Lease, 50 acres

(December 12, 1627)

* * * unto James Bonall Vignerone fifty acres * * * at Buck Roe * * * Elizabeth Citty aforesaid Abutting Northerly on a small Creeke parting the same from the land now in the tenure of William Hampton Easterly upon the Creeke dividing it from point Comfort Island and Westerly upon the maine woods * * * fifty pownds weight * * * Tobacco * * *

John Henry's Lease, 150 acres

("now graunted to Henry Coleman"—marginal note)

(December 12, 1627)

* * * unto John Henry planter one hundred and fifty acres * * * at Buck Roe * * * abutting Northerly on the land now in the tenure of William Hampton and William fowler and thence extending Southerly one hundred and fifty pole Easterly on the Creeke parting the same from point Comfort Island and Westerly upon the maine wood * * * one hundred and fifty pownds weight * * * Tobacco * * *

William Hampton's Lease, 50 acres

(December 10, 1627)

* * * unto William Hampton planter fifty acres of Land * * * at Buck Roe * * * abutting on a small Creeke parting the same from the land of

James Bonall frenchman and thence extending Southerly fifty pole unto the land now in the tenure of John Henry planter Easterly upon the Creeke parting the same from point Comfort island and Westerly upon the maine woods * * * fifty pownd weight * * * Tobacco * * *

Richard Ball's Lease, 6 acres

(December 10, 1627)

* * * unto Richard Ball planter * * * at Buck Roe * * * abutting Northerly upon a small marshe towards the wading place Southerly upon the Land now in the tenure of David Poole frenchman Easterly upon a Creeke parting the same from point Comfort island and Westerly upon the maine woods * * * six pounnds weight * * * Tobacco * * *

Nicholas Hoskins' Lease, 20 acres

(February 5, 1626)

* * * I Sr George Yeardly K^t Govern^r and Cap^t Gener^{ll} of Virginia * * * lands belonging to the said late Company and scituate and being upon the Easterne shore of the bay of Chesepeyacke at Accomacke * * * unto Nicholas Hoskins of Accomacke yeoman twentie acres of land * * * abutting and bounding Northerly upon the ground of Thomas Powell Westerly upon the ground late in the occupacon of Cap^t Wilcox Southerly upon a Swamp and Easterly upon the maine woods part of which said ground is now in the tenure and occupacon of the said Nicholas Hoskins * * * twentie weight * * * the fift of this p^rsent february (1626)

Robert Browne's Lease, 20 acres

(September 20, 1628)

* * * I Francis West * * * lands * * * upon the Easterne shore of the bay of Chesepeyack at Accomacke * * * unto Robert Browne of Accomack aforesaid planter twentie acres of land wth all the howses and edifices thereupon built abutting towards the Southwest upon the land belonging to the place of Secretary Northwest upon the land late in the tenure of Cap^t Clement Dilke Southwest upon the land of John Howe and Southwest upon the maine land * * * twentie weight * * * Tobacco * * *

John Howe's Lease, 30 acres

(September 20, 1628)

* * * upon the Easterne Shore * * * unto John Howe of Accomacke aforesaid gent Thirty acres of land wth all the howses and edifices there-upon built abutting and bounding Northerly on a small Creeke parting the same from the land belonging to the late Company and graunted by Lease to Cap^t Clement Dilke Southerly alsoe on another Creeke dividing the same from the land belonging to the place of Secretary Westerly on the Mouth of the maine Creeke towards the bay of Chesepeiacke and Easterly upon the Land now in the tenure of Robert Browne * * * thirty weight * * * Tobacco * * *

William Harris, Lease, 100 acres

(September 20, 1628)

* * * I ffancis West Esq^r * * * Whereas by an order of Court made the twelfth day of January one Thousand six hundred twentie and six it was thought fitt and accordingly ordered that such servants tenants and planters as have noe land belonging unto them by Adventure purchase or otherwise should have a Competent quantitie of ground graunted unto them in convenient and secure places to plant and inhabitt upon Now Know yee that I the said ffancis West doe by these p'sents * * * unto William Harris of Warwicke River planter one hundred acres of land * * * about twoe miles belowe Blunt point and abutting Westerly on a small Creeke parting the same from the Land of Richard Tree and thence extending Easterly along the banke of the maine river fifty pole * * * Southerly on the maine river and Northerly striking up into the maine woods * * * one hundred weight * * * Tobacco * * *

L^t Thos. Purfury, 100 acres

(September 12, 1628)

* * * unto L^t Thomas Purfury one hundred acres of land * * * Elizabeth Citty aforesaid abutting and bounding Westerly on a small Creeke which divideth the same from the feilds called fort Henry and thence Easterly fiftie pole unto the ground in like manner graunted unto Christopher Calthropp gent Southerly on the maine river and Northerly on the maine woods * * * one hundred pownds weight * * * Tobacco * * *

William Cox, Lease, 100 acres

(September 20, 1628)

* * * William Cox of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid planter one hundred acres
 * * * abutting and bounding Easterly on the ground formerly in like
 manner graunted unto Dictoris Christmas planter and thence extending
 fifty pole towards the ground now graunted alsoe unto Christopher Cal-
 thropp gent Southerly on the maine river Northerly on the maine Woods
 * * * one hundred weight * * * Tobacco * * *

Christopher Windmill, Lease, 60 acres

(September 20, 1628)

* * * unto Christopher Windmill of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid planter
 three score acres of land * * * abutting and bounding Southerly upon the
 plantacon comonly called the Indian howse thickett and formerly in like
 manner graunted unto L^t Thomas flint Northerly on the ground alsoe
 graunted unto Jonas Stockton Minister deceased Westerly upon Southamp-
 ton River and Easterly on the maine Woods To have and to hold * * *
 threescore weight * * * Tobacco * * *

Walter Heyley's Lease, 50 acres

(September 20, 1628)

* * * unto Walter Heyley an antient planter fifty acres of land scituate
 and being wthin the p^cincts of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid abutting and
 bounding Southerly on the ground formerly graunted unto Jonas Stockton
 Minister and thence extending Northerly fifty pole towards the head of
 Southampton river and Westerly upon the said Southampton river and
 Easterly on the maine woods * * * fifty weight * * * Tobacco * * *

Robert Marshall, Lease, 10 acres

(September 20, 1628)

* * * unto Robert Marshall planter tenn acres of land * * * wthin the
 Island of James Citty and abutting Westerly on the land of Mary Bayly
 Easterly on the land of Thomas Passmore Carpenter Southerly upon the
 high way adjoining to the Marshes of Goose hill and Westerly likewise
 upon the high way that parteth the same from the land now in the occupa-
 con of Elinor Phillips * * * tenn pownd weight * * * Tobacco * * *

Lt. Edward Waters, Lease, 100 acres

(October 20, 1628)

* * * unto Lt Edward Waters of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid one hundred acres of Land * * * bring part of the Strawberry banke abutting and bounding Easterly upon a Creeke comonly called Thomas his Creeke towards the p(ar)te of Buck Roe, and thence extending Westerly along the banke of the river one hundred pole Confining Southerly on the maine river and Northerly wth a direct line striking up into the maine Land * * * one hundred weight * * * Tobacco * * *

Christopher Windmill, his Lease, 50 acres

(November 13, 4th Charles)

* * * unto Christopher Windmill of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid planter fifty acres of Land * * * wthin the p^rincts of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid abutting and bounding Southerly on a Creeke which lyeth towards the land of Walter Heley and thence extending Northerly fiftie pole Westerly on Southampton river and Easterly on the maine land * * *

William Harris Lease P. 50 acres

(November 20, 1628)

* * * unto William Harris of Warwick river planter fiftie acres of land * * * about twoe miles below Blunt point and abutting Westerly upon the land formerly graunted unto the said William Harris and thence extending Easterly five and twentie pole Southerlie on the maine river and Northerly striking up into the woods * * *

William Cooksey Lease, 150 acres

(December 2, 1626)

* * * unto William Cooksey of Warwick river planter one hundred and fiftie acres of Land * * * on the Easterly side of the Creeke called Blunt point Creeke and abutting Northerly upon a small Creeke deviding the same from the Land of * * * and thence extending Southerly seaventie five pole unto the land of John Layden Westerly upon the said Blunt point Creeke and Easterly upon the maine woods * * *

Nicholas Roe Lease P. 40 acres

(4th King Charles, 1628)

* * * Nicholas Roe planter forty acres of land * * * wthin the p^rincts of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid abutting and bounding Westerly on the long Creeke parting the same from the Land of Giles Jones and thence extending Southerly twentie pole Easterly upon Point Comfort Creeke and Westerly upon the maine Land * * *

Thomas de la Major, 3 acres

(March 14, 1628)

* * * unto Thomas Delamajor of James Citty Joyner a small slipe of land at Goose hill wthin the Island of James Citty conteyning three acres abutting Westerly upon the land of dame Elizabeth Dale Easterly upon goose hill Marsh Southerly towards the maine river and Northerly on the Island * * *

Elias La Guard, Vignerone, 100 acres

(March 14, 1628)

* * * John Pott * * * unto Elia la Guard Vignerone one hundred acres of land * * * upon the Western side of the Creeke called Harris his Creeke striking directly into the woods and abutting Easterly on the said Creeke Northerly on the first branch runing out of the same and thence extending Southerly up the said Creeke fifty pole * * *

Wm. Smith, Lease, 100 acres

(October 15, 1629)

* * * unto William Smith of Accomack aforesaid planter one hundred acres of land abutting and bounding Southerly on the Land of John flulwood and thence extending along the backe of the water side fifty pole westerly upon the said bay and Easterly wth that bredth striking into the main woods * * *

Nicholas Browne, Lease, 50 acres

(June 6, 1632)

* * * by vertue of an order of Court made the fife day of June one Thousand six hundred thirtie twoe * * * Sr John Harvey * * * unto

Nicholas Browne planter fifty acres * * * wthin the precincts of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid abutting and bounding Southerly on the land formerly graunted unto Walter Heeley and thence extending Northerly fifty pole towards the head of Southampton river Westerly upon the said Southhampton river and Easterly upon the maine woods.

Jacob Averie, Pattent, 50 acres

(1630)

* * * unto Jacob Averie five hundred acres * * * on a Creeke comonly called Skiffs Creek stretching Northerly towards the Creeke to Martins Hundred Southwest towards the land of Thomas Nowell East upon the maine (river) and begining on the East side of a spring called Jacobs Well measuring to the Westward * * *

Thomas Purifoy, 500 acres

(May 10, 1631)

* * * unto Thomas Purifoy of Elizabeth Citty in Virginia Esq^r * * * five hundred acres of land which lieth upon a point called Cross quarter being bounded Southwest wth the back river and goeth down to a point called Willoughbys Necke East and lyeth upon a river called the Pocason river which runneth up Northwest and soe into the woods North West * * * Sovereign Lord Charles by the Grace of God of Great Brittainne ffraunce Ireland and Virginia King defender of the faith etc. * * *

Cap^t Robert ffelgate, 350 acres

(1632)

* * * unto Cap^t Robert ffelgate gent * * * at Kiskeyacke upon Pamunkey river near abutting Easterly upon the ground of Cap^t John West and thence extending Westerly along the maine river Northerly upon the said river and Southerly into the Woods the said three hundred acres of land accrewing due to him by the transportacon of himselfe his sonn and fower servants whoe came in the William and John (1628) being graunted unto him by an order of Court made the seaventh day of December 1630 * * *

Toby fiefgate, 150 acres

(April 20, 1632)

* * * unto Cap^t Toby fiefgate Marriner one hundred and fifty acres
 * * * at Kiskeyacke upon Pamunkey river abutting Easterly upon the land
 of his brother Cap^t Robert fiefgate and thence extending Westerly along
 the maine river towards a small Creeke Northerly upon the said river and
 Southerly into the woods the said * * * land accrewing due unto him by
 an order of Court the seaventh day of December 1630 * * *

(Roger) Saunders, 300 acres

* * * unto Roger Saunders gent * * * three hundred acres * * * at
 Accomacke comonly called by the name of Indian ffield abutting Southeast
 upon the Creeke that runneth up by the old plantation extending along the
 borders of the said Creeke one hundred and fity pole abutting Southeast
 upon the Creeke that runeth between M^r Harmans and the land herein
 menconed West upon a small Creeke and East into the main wood * * *
 land accrewing due unto him by vertue of an order of Court made the
 sixth day of October 1631

William Dawkes, 250 acres

(June 20, 1632)

* * * unto Wm. Dawkes planter * * * in the upper parts neare the
 necke of land comonly called by the name of Varinas butting Easterly upon
 a Creeke knowne by the name of twoe mile Creeke and thence extending
 five pole Southerly upon a Swampe adjoyning to the maine river and
 northerly * * * accrewing due unto him in the right of his ffather Henry
 Dawkes and his Uncle William Leigh for their p(er)sonall Adventures
 and by bill of Adventure bearing date the fowrteenth of July one Thou-
 sand six hundred and eight and graunted unto him by an order of Court
 made the seaventh day of October last past * * *

Robert Barrington, 250 acres.

(July 6, seventh Charles I)

* * * unto Robert Barrington of James Citty * * * within the Corpora-
 con of James Citty * * * Southward upon the back river Northeast upon
 Powhatan Swamp and Northwest upon the fore great river and Southwest
 to the maine * * *

(To be Continued.)

INDEX TO THE FOREGOING PATENTS

(Starred names have appeared in a preceding list.)

Andrews, Joakin.

Name occurs in list of the dead "at Pasbehighs and in the Maine," 1624.

Arundell, John, Gent. In the *Abigall*, 1621.

Burgess, 1623. Aged 22 at time of Muster. Son of Peter Arundell.

Atkins, Mrs. In *Tyger*, at her own charge, 1621.

Atkins, Richard. In *Abigall*, 1621, at charge of Capt. Perrie.

According to the Muster, Atkins came in the *London Marchaunt*.

Averie, Jacob.

Ball, Richard.

Barrington, Robt. Clerk of the Council, 1628 etc. Burgess, James City, 1629.

Bayly, Mary.

"William Baily aged 41 in the *Prosperous* in May 1610; Mary his wife aged 24 yeres in the *George* 1617; Thomas his Sonn aged 4 yeares."—William Bayley's Muster (Sherley Hundred, Jan. 22, 1624).

Bonall, Master John, of London, Gent.

Bonall, James "frenchman."

Browne, Nicholas. In *Charles* 1621.

"Nicholas Browne aged 18; Adam Thorogood aged 18."—Muster of Waters' servants.

Calthropp (Calthrope), Christopher, Gent. In the *Futherance* 1622.

"Christopher Colethorpe aged 18"—"Purfray's" Muster, 1624/5. Burgess from York, 1642-44-45-46-52-53.

Son of Christopher Calthrope Esq. (son of Sir James Calthrope), of Blackney, co. Norfolk, and his wife Maud, daughter of John Thurston of Brome.

*Cap (Capps), William.

Christmas, Dictoris.

Will, York Co., 1654, leaves estate to his widow and to Peter Starkey.

*Cooksey, Wm.

Cox, William of Elizabeth City, planter.

"William Cox aged 26 in the *Godspeede*, 1610,"—Boulding's Muster, 1624/5.

Cripps, Zachariah. In *Margrett and John*, 1621.

At Treasurer's Plantation, at the time of the Muster.

Burgess, Warwick River, 1629-39-40; Stanley Hundred, 1632-33; Justice, 1629. Named in a patent of 1657.

*Dale, Sir Thomas, Governor.

Dale, Dame Elizabeth. Married Sir Thomas Dale, in 1611. She was a daughter of Sir Thomas Throckmorton and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Berkeley.

Dawkes, Henry. Came to Virginia in 1608.

Dawkes, William, planter.

Dela Major, Thomas of James City, "Joyner."

Dilke (Delke), Capt. Clement. Burgess 1623/24.

Dryhurst, Tho., in *Neptune*, 1618. Transported at charge of Capt Samuel Mathews for Cripps. "At Plant. over against James City" in 1624.

Evans, Robert.

Fairfax, Margery.

Fairfax, William.

Those holding land at Archer's Hope, James City, in 1626 were Capt. Roger Smith, Rich. Kingsmill, Mr. Wm. Clayborne, Ensign Wm. Spence, John Fowler, Wm. Fairfax, Joakin Andrews, John Grubb, John Jefferson, Geo. Perry, Rich. Staples, and Rich. Brewer.

Felgate, Capt. Robert. In *William and John*, 1628, with son and four servants. Married, first, Margaret—; second, Sibilla Atkins (widow). Burgess 1629/30.

Felgate, Toby "Marriner." Brother of Captain Robt. Felgate.

"Elizabeth felgate intending shortly to goe to England."—Court Minutes, 1628.

Toby Felgate was captain of "the shipp *Defence*" in 1632.

Fiskins, Nicholas.

*Flint, L^t Thomas.

Fowler, William.

"William Fowler aged 30 in the *Abigall* 1621; Margrett Fowler aged 30 in the *Abigall* 1621,"—Wm. Fowler's Muster, 1624/5.

Grubbs, John.

Hampton, William "aged 40 in *Bona Nova* 1620.

Joane Hampton aged 25 in the *Abigall* 1621."—Waters' Muster, 1624/5.

In the Muster occurs also a William Hampton of Elizabeth City, aged 34, who came in the *Bona Nova* 1621; and Joane Hampton.

Harman, Mr. "Charles Harman aged 24 in *Furtherance* 1622."—Muster 1624/5.

Harris, William of Warwick River, planter.

A William Harris is listed among Claiborne's servants who came in the *George* 1621.

*Harvey, Sir John.

Harwood, Mr. Thos. In *Margrett and John* 1622. Grace his wife in *George* 1621.

Burgess Mulberry Island 1627/28 etc.; Speaker, 1648-49; councillor, 1652, about which time he died. His son, Major Humphrey Harwood

(burgess) left a son, Major William Harwood, burgess and councillor; and Major William was the father of Col. William Harwood, burgess from Warwick from 1742 till the opening of the Revolution.
* * * In 1624 there was in Virginia Mr. William Harwood, of Martin's Hundred, who came in the *Francis Bonaventure*; also Paule Harwood, who came in the *Bona Nova*, 1622, and was aged 20 at the Muster of 1624/5.

Heeley, Walter "an ancient planter."

Henry, John, planter.

Hoskins (Hodgskins," Nicholas.

"Nicholas Hodgskins aged 27 in the *Edwin* 1616; Temperance Hodgskins in the *Jonathan* 1620; Margrett borne in Virginia."—Nicholas Hodgskins his Muster.

Howe, John of Accomac, Gent.

Burgess from Accomac, 1631 etc.; Commander-in-chief. Buried in the chancel of the church, Accomac (now Northampton Co.)

Johnson, Edward of Elizabeth City, yeoman. In *Abigall*, 1621.

Aged 26 at time of Muster. His wife came in *Bona Nova*, 1621.

*Jones, Giles.

Kingmill (Kinsmill, Kingsmell, Kingsmeale), Richard.

"Richard Kingsmell came in the *Deleware*; Jane his wife in the *Susan*; Nathaniel his sonn aged 5 yeares; Susan his daughter aged 1 year."

Muster of the Neck of Land neare James Citty taken Feb^y the 4th 1624.

Burgess, Neck of Land 1623/4-25-29.

*Laydon, John.

La Guard, Elias, "Vignerone."

"Elias Legardo aged 38 in *Abigall*,"—Muster of Anthonie Bonall, aged 42, who also came in the *Abigall*.

Leigh, William. Uncle of William Dawkes.

Lyving, Mathew (transported by Mathews for Cripps). In *Neptune* 1618.

Marshall, Robert, planter.

*Mathews, Capt. Samuel, Esq. In *Southampton* 1622.

Medcalfe, George.

"George Medcalfe aged 46; Sara Medcalfe aged 30 in the *Hopewell* 1624; Joane a Child."—George Medcalfe's Muster, 1624/5.

Nowell, Thos.

*Passmore, Thomas, Carpenter.

*Peppett, L^t Thos (deceased).

*Perry (Perrie), Capt Wm.

Philips, Elinor.

Poole, David "of the Country of ffrance Vignerone."

In the Muster "hired by Mr. George Sandys Treasurer:—Daniell Poole a french man; his wife; a yong child of theirs."

*Pott, Dr. John.

Powell, Thomas. In *Sampson* 1618.

Purfury (Purefoy, etc.), Lt. Thomas, of Elizabeth City, Esq.

"Thomas Purfury aged 43 in the *George* 1621."—Lieutenant Thomas Purfury his Muster. Burgess Lower Part of Elizabeth City, 1629/30.

Roe, Nicholas, Planter.

"Nicholas Rowe in the *Elizabeth* 1621; Mary Rowe in the *London Marchant* 1620."—Muster 1624/5.

Saunders, Roger, Gent.

Smith, William of Accomacke, planter.

"William Smith aged 26 in the *Sampson*."—his Muster (1625/5).

Stockden (Stockton), Jonas, Minister. Deceased (1628).

"Aged 40 in *Bona Nova* 1624."—Stockton's Muster, 1624/5. In his Muster is found also the name of "Timothy Stockton aged 14, who came in the *Bona Nova*, 1624."

*Tree, Richard. Burgess also in 1632.

*Waters, Lieut. Edward, Gent.

Webb, John "Marriner."

*West, Gov. Francis.

West, Capt. John. Came to Virginia in 1618. In *Bonny Bess*. Brother of Governor Thomas, Lord De La Warr.

Burgess, 1627/28 etc.; Councillor; Governor from 1635 to Jan. 1637. Son of Thomas West, Lord De la Warr, and his wife Anne Knollys, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys. "The Right Hon. Lady Catherine Knollys, chief Lady of the Bed-Chamber to the Queen's Majesty, and wife of Sir Francis Knollys, Treasurer of her Majesty's Household, departed this life the 15th of January, 1568, and was honourably buried in the floor of this chapel. This Lady Knollys and her brother, the Lord Hunsdon, were the children of William Carey, Esq; and the Lady Mary Bullen, daughter and heir of Thomas, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, which Lady Mary was the sister of Queen Anne of England, wife to Henry VIII. and mother to Queen Elizabeth."—(Inscription on her monument in Westminster Abbey, copied from "A New Baronetage of England," published 1769. Capt. John West married Anne—, and had a son Col. John West of "West Point," who married Ursula, daughter of Major Joseph Croshaw. The children of Col. John West and Ursula Croshaw were (1) John West, who married Judith Armistead (2) Nathaniel, whose only child, Unity, married Col. William Dandridge of King William Co. (3) Thomas (4) Anne, who married Henry Fox.

Whiteacres, Capt.

Wilcocks, Capt. John Gent. Came to Virginia in 1620. In *Bona Nova*. Burgess 1624. Inventory of his estate was presented to the Court by Waters in 1628.

Windmill, Christopher.

"Christopher Wynwill (Windmill) aged 26 in the *Bona Nova*, 1619."—John Ward's Muster, Elizabeth City, 1624/5.

*Yeardley, Sir George.

Selected Headrights

- Allington, Henry, transported by John Pounsey (Pouncy), York River, 1652.
- Ansell, freeman, by Geo. Pate, Charles City, 1650.
- Armestead, James, by Capt. Horatio Woodhouse, Princess Anne, 1711.
[Capt. Horatio Woodhouse (burgess, 1715) was the son of Henry Woodhouse (1607-1655), who was the son of Henry Woodhouse, Governor of Bermuda, who was the son of Sir Henry Wodehouse of Waxam in Norfolk, Kt. and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England (d. 1579).]
- Baker, Lawrence, Lawrence, Eliz., John, James, and Joseph, by Anthony Matthews, Isle of Wight, 1666.
- Barlow, Rich., by John Wright (burg. 1695-6), Nansemond, 1694.
- Baskerville, Rich. (also Will: Durand and Georg Best), by Walter Pakes, James City, 1639.
- Baskerville, Robt. by John Robins (burg. Eliz. City, 1646; 1649), on Mockjack Bay, 1642.
- Bassett, Thos., by Tobias Selvey, Accomack, 1666.
- Bassett, James, by Mr. John Underhill and Wm. Bassett (father of Wm. Bassett of "Eltham," councillor, and his wife Bridget, daughter of Col. Miles Cary), New Kent, 1664.
- Bassett, James, by Col. Jos. Bridger (1628-86; burg.; councillor; deputy vice-admiral to Lord Culpeper, 1683), and Wm. Burgh, Isle of Wight.
- Batte, Wm. and Henry, by Thos. Symonds (assignment from Wm. Batte and due for adventure of self and brother), June 8, 1639.
- Belvin, Thos., by Wm. Edwards, Nansemond, 1694.
- Berkeley, Jos., by Rich. Jones and Geo. Turner, Rappa. River, 1692.
- Best, Thomas, Mary his wife, his "twoe children," Thomas and John, by John Smith, Warwick river, 1640.
- Best, Wm. (also Wm. Litchfeild), by Lt. Col. Milne, Eastern Shore, 1674.
- Booker, Mrs. Margarete and Mary her daughter, by John Rosyer (Clerk of the Court), Northumberland, 1653.
- Boswell, Doro: by Lt. John Needles, Lancaster, 1664.
- Boswell, Doro: by Mr. Robt. Griggs, Lancaster, 1668.
- Boswell, John, by Thomas Boswell, "Gloster," 1652.
- Boswell, Sam^l and Eliz^a Boswell, by Geo. Ludlow Esq. (1596-1656; councillor, 1642; 52 etc.), Northumberland river, 1650.
- Boush, Maximilian (Lt.-col.; burgess; counsel for the Crown), by Evan Jones, Princess Anne, 1711.
- Bradford, John, by Col. Augustine Warner (1611-1674; burg. York, 1652; Gloucester, 1655; councillor, 1659-66), Rappa. river, 1691.

- Bradford, Matt: by Peter Knight (burg. Gloucester, 1658-60; for Northumberland, 1684-5), Gloucester, 1652.
- Bradford, Robt. and Florence his wife, Mary, Persid, Kattie, Bennet Brasseur, by Robt. Brasseur, Nansemond, 1653.
- Branch, Christopher, (came to Va. 1620; burg. Henrico, 1639), by Crosby, Henrico, 1638.
- Brent, Hugh, by Francis England, Isle of Wight, 1642.
- Brocas, Georg, by John Robins, Mockjack Bay, 1642.
- Brocas, Mrs, by Dennis Conniers, 1653. Assigned from Capt. Wm. Brocas (councillor). Three of the headrights were placed to Mrs. Elenor Brocas.
- Brock, Robt., by John Frissall, Nansemond, 1694.
- Burcher, Geo., Ann his wife, John Jefferson, his wife's son, Ann, his daughter, James City.
- Burwell, Robt. (also John ffookes), by Mrs. Elnor Brocas, wife of Wm. Brocas Esq., Lancaster, 1652.
- Bush, Wm., by Col. Francis Willis (of Oxford: councillor, 1669 etc.; heir, his nephew Francis Willis), "Gloster," 1666.
- Cade, Peter, by Hugh Gwyn, Gwyn's Island, Gloucester, 1652.
- Cade, Robt., by Col. Augustine Warner, 1652.
- Carrington, Isaac, by Abra: Odian, Nansemond, 1717.
- Carter, Thos., by John Persons, New Poquoson Parish, York, 1692.
- Ceeley, Wm. by Wm. Moore, Nansemond River, 1652.
- Champion, John (also Owen Whiting and Henry Pepper), by Rich. Jackson, Isle of Wight, 1643.
- Clay, Mr. Francis, by Ed. Coles, Northumberland, 1652.
- Colona, Owen, by John West, Accomack, 1664.
- Cooke, Mordecay, by Chris. Boyce, Poanketanke, 1642.
[Mordecai Cooke had issue:—Mordecai; Thomas; Giles; John; Margaret (who married Thos. Booth (1663-1736), of Lancashire, Eng., son of St. John Booth); Frances (who married Gabriel Throckmorton [1655-1727], son of John Throckmorton, of Ellington, Hunts.); Susannah (who married Henry Fitzhugh, burgess, son of Wm. Fitzhugh, of Bedford, King George Co., burgess etc., and his wife Mary, daughter of John Tucker of Westmoreland Co.). Wm. Fitzhugh of King Geo. Co. (1659-1700) was the son of Henry Fitzhugh of Bedford, Eng.]
- Corbell, Denis, by John Fleming, New Kent, 1661.
- Corbin, Richard, by Mr. John Whitestone, Thomas Dyar, and Patraick Spencer.
[Thos. Dyer appears among the headrights of Capt. Chris. Wormeley, 1638 patent.]
- Crump, Wm., Mr. John Buckner (father of Thomas, John and Richard Buckner, all burgesses), and Thos. Royston, "Gloster," 1669.

Crutchfield, Peter and Samuel, by Charles Fleming, Henrico, 1711.

Culpeper, Jas., by Mrs. Anne Tofft, Accomack, 1667.

Derbshire, Rich., by Renshaw, Gloucester, 1665.

Earle, John and his wife (also Thos, Mary and Wm. Keene), by Thos. Keene, Northumberland, 1653.

[Hannah Keene (widow Bushrod), daughter of Wm. Keene, married Willoughby Allerton, who was a son of Col. Isaac Allerton and his wife, a daughter of Capt. Thos. Willoughby. Willoughby Allerton and his wife had issue—Isaac and Elizabeth.]

Ellett, Thos. by Robt. King, Isle of Wight, 1694.

Ellyson, Robt. (High Sheriff of St. Mary's, Maryland; removed to Va.; burg., 1658 etc.; had issue Gerrard Robert Ellyson, and Hannah, who married Anthony Armistead), by Mr. Henry Soanes, New Kent, 1656.

Ellyson, Robt., Gent. (also John Walton, Wm. Morgan, Dan. Whitby), by Henry Soanes, Gloucester, 1653.

Exum, Wm., Jane his wife, and Francis his son, by Mr. Jos. Ellis, Nansemond, 1699.

felgate, Capt. Robt., his son Erasmus, his wife Sibilla (assigned him by Abraham Moone * * * of Capt. Nicholas Martian whoe maryed the Executrix of Capt. Robt. felgate), by John Perine, York, 1651.

Fereby, John, by Mr. John Willcocks (captain; burg. Nansemond, 1656; Northampton, 1658), Northampton, 30 July, 1666.

ffereby, Thos., by James Knott, Eliz. River, facing on James River, 1635.

ffetyplace, Gyles, by Mihill Hugett, Rappa. Co., 1663.

[“Giles Fettiplace and Mary Purnell appear in the list of marriage licences issued by the Faculty Office in London, in 1661.”—“County Court Note-Book,” (Vol. IV, No. 5), edited by Milnor Ljungstedt.]

Floyd, John, by Hugh Lee, Charles City, 1674.

Floyd, Ed., by Col. Nathaniel Bacon (councillor; acting gov.; son of the Rev. James Bacon, who was a son of Sir James Bacon of Friston Hall, Suffolk, first cousin of Francis Bacon, Lord Verulam), New Kent, 1665/6.

fiortesque, Miles, by Arthur Robins, Accomack, 1667.

Gay, Thos. (also Robt. Hampton), by Wm. Ballingall, Northumberland, 1661.

Gregorie, Thos (also Mihill Hill Sr. and Jr., and Sara Hill Sr. and Jr.), by Chas. Floyd, Charles City, 1674.

Griffith, Lt.-Col. and his wife Anne, by Rich. Longe, near Milford Haven, 1659.

Guy, John, by John Gibbs, Rappa. river, 1664.

Gwynn, Joyce and Humph.; by Phil. Henly, Jr., Gloucester, 1678.

Hack, Wm., by John Wallis, Nansemond, 1694.

Hansford, John and Eliz^a. by Richard Hansford, Charles River, 1651.

- Harwood, Thos., by Mat. Gayle, Gloucester, 1672.
- Hardiman, John, by John Poythress, burg; son of Maj. Francis Poythress), Surry, 1717.
- Hatcher, Nich. (also Bembridge), by Thos. Jefferson [grandfather of President Jefferson], Thos. Turpin, John Artcher, and Robt. Easley, Henrico, 1718.
- Holt, Randall, by fira: Pott (burg. 1635; brother of Gov. John Pott), Northampton, 1653.
- Honeywood, Robt., by Ed. Sparshott, Charles City, 1636.
- Horne, John, by Marg. Rogers, New Norfolk, 1637.
- Horsley, Jos. and Jane, by Ralph Horsley, Northumberland, 1652.
(Wm. Medcalfe, Geo. and Charles, by assignment of Wm. Medcalfe.)
- Jones, Math., by Wm. Hackell, Eliz. City, 1711.
- Jones, Math., by Robt. Burgess, Charles City, 1666.
- Jones, Mat., by Robt. Beverley, Gloucester, 1672.
- Kendal, Wm., Mary and Charles, by Magregory and Fouch, Northampton, 1653.
- Kent, Wm., by Wm. Nance, James City, 1692.
- Lancaster, Marmaduke, by Geo. Aloes, New Kent, 1714.
- Lancaster, Wm., by Lloyd and Biddle, Westmoreland, 1667.
- Lilley, Henry, by Jas. Persons, Northampton, 1640.
- Malbone (Malbone), Peter (also Jno. Hollady), by Curtis Land, James City, 1667.
- Malbone, Peter, by Peter Malbone, Lower Norfolk, 1674.
- Mapp, Robt. by Mr. John Brown, Northampton, 1652.
- Meredith, Sampson, by Wm. Kellum, Accomack, 1661.
- Mills, John, by Jos. Hollowell, Norfolk Co., 1693.
- Mills, Peter, by Geo. Parker [son of Thomas Parker of Isle of Wight, Va.], Northampton, 1661.
- Mills, Peter, by Walter English, Northumberland, 1661.
(Peter Mills, "heire of Wm. Mills," Freshes Rappa. river, 1654.)
- Mohun, John, Warwick Mohun, Henly and Mary Capet * * * Mr. John Mohun, New Kent, "land south side of York beginning at a Creeke which divides this land from the Land of Lt. Col^o Hockaday now belonging to his son, John Hockaday," 1672.
- Mohun, Nath., by Robt. Johnson, Accomack, 1666.
- Moone, Abraham, by Left Richard Popely, Middle Plantatation, 1639.
- Moore, Bernard, by John Herbert, Charles City, 1690.
- Moseley, Arthur (burg. Lower Norfolk, 1676) and An (*sic*), by Wm. Cockroft, Lower Norfolk, 1678.
- Moseley, Francis, by Capt. Moore flantleroy, Rappa. river, 1650.
- Moseley, Henry, by Rich. Kellum, Accomack, 1664.

- Moseley, Jos., by Daniel Gookin Esq., Upper Co. of New Norfolk, 1657.
 Moseley, Jos. (also Rich. Croshaw), by Wm. Hodgson, York, 1650.
 Moseley, Nicholas, by Mrs. Anne Tofft, Accomack, 1667.
 Moseley, Richard, by Ed. Dobson, Mockjack Bay, 1634.
 Moseley (Moreley?), Robt., by Robt. Newson, Nothumberland, 1651.
 Moseley, Robt., by Mr. Bridges Freeman, (burg. 1641), James City, 1642.
 Moseley, Samuel, Eliz., Jone his daughter, by Lewis Burwell Gent., Northumberland, 1650.
 Moseley, Wm., by Adam Cooke Gent., Charles City, 1640.
 Moseley, Wm., Mary his wife, William his son (also Wm. Underwood 4 times), by Wm. Underwood, Gent., Rappa. river, 1650.
 Moseley, William and Mary, by Davist Biggin, New Kent, 1665.
 Munford, John (also Ed. Jennings), by Thos. Chetwood, 1663.
 Munford, Robt., by Jeremiah Dickinson, James City, 1638.
 Munford, Thos., by Robt. Davis, King and Queen, 1701.
 Murray, Wm., by Vaughan and Rea, New Kent, 1662.
 Nazworthy, Ed., by Tho. Nickson, Northampton, 1672.
 Peach, Thos. and Wm., by Dennis Coniers, Lancaster, 1653.
 Pead, Jno., by Joun Griffith, Lower Norfolk, 1675.
 Peircy, Abra: (died 1628), (also Ed. Calvert), by John Debor, Lower Norfolk, 1654.
 Pendleton, Nath^l and Phil^{pp} by Capt. John Battaille (burg. Essex, 1692; married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Lawrence Smith) and Mr. Francis Meriweather (Clerk, 1692-1702; burg. Essex, 1705-6; married Mary, daughter of Launcelot Bathurst, who was the son of Sir Edward Bathurst, Bart. and his wife Susan Rich), on Paspehas Creek, 1694.
 Pendleton, Stephen (also Henry Peachey), by Wm. Winston, King and Queen.
 Pettis, Stephen, by Mathew Edloe (Edlow) (came to Va. 1618; burg. 1629), 1637.
 Pettus, Thos. Jr., by his father Thomas Pettus, Councillor.
 Poiree, ffrancis, by Gaylord, Stafford, 1666.
 Pollard, Robt. and Thos. (also Jas. Barron Sr. and Jr.) by Mr. Jno. Batte, Charles City, 1668.
 Poole, David, Mary his wife, Martin his son and Jane his daughter, by Samuel Parry, Lancaster, 1652.
 Pugh, Daniel (twice), by Nich. Snellings, Nansemond, 1701.
 (A Daniel Pugh was burg. Nansemond, 1734-40.)
 Pugh, Daniel (also Robt. and Susannah Brent), by Lewis Conner, Princess Anne, 1711.
 Quesenbury, John, by Benett (?), Nansemond, 1651.

- Renshaw, Jos., by Capt. Wm. Hunt, James City, 1692.
Sheppard, Mr. Thos. Senr. (John and Thos. Jr.), by Mr. John Shepp, Northumberland, 1711.
Richards, Richard, by Richard Bayly, Mockjack Bay, 1651.
Stannerd, William, by John Pounsey, York River, 1652.
Stuard, Robt., by Jonah Holliday, Norfolk Co.
Stubbs, Rich. by Geo. Passmore, Surry, 1717.
Stubbs, Dan., by Zachariah Cripps (burg.), Warwick river, 1637.
Tabb, Humph., by Henry Berry, Rappa. River, 1664.
Tabb, Wm., by Mr. X^{ter} Achelly, 1665.
Tignell, John, by Thos. Bell, 1717.
Triplett, frances (Francis?) and Alice (also Paul Woodbridge), by Peter Pitt, Rappa. co., 1666.
Tyler, Henry, by Thos. Britton, Rappa. co., 1666.
Tyler, Henry (also Jno. Rutter), by Robt. Flack, Isle of Wight, 1664.
Tyler, John (also John Beverley), by Thos. Harwood, York, 1699.
Underwood, Mr. George, Mary his wife, Anne Underwood, by Capt. Moore flantleroy, Rappa. River, 1650.
Walton, George (also Jno. Littleboys, Jas. Roe, James Caball, Wm. Machen), by Thos. Jones, New Kent, 1719.
Ware, John Sen^r (twice), Margaret his wife, Francis Jr., and Katherine, by John Ware, Rappa. River, 1655.
Washington, Richard, by Peter Rigbye, Charles River, 1639.
Whiting, John, by Taply and Harrison, Charles City, 1690.
Wilson, Willis (burg. 1718 etc.), twice, by Lt. Col. James Wilson (burg. 1698; 1703 etc.), 1694.
Woodbridge, Paul and Mary, by Mr. Thos. Clayborne, New Kent, 1665.
Yeo, Leonard (emigrated to Va. about 1637; colonel; burg. 1644 etc.), by Francis Pritchard, Lancaster, 1663.
Yeo, William and Hugh, by Rich. Bennett Esq. (Governor), Northampton, 1639.

A Lad in the War of 1812

(Letters of Tate Bryarly, 15 years old, to his father Sam Bryarly, reprinted from The Clarke Courier, Berryville, Va., February 11 and 18, 1926.)

Alexandria September 3d., 1814.

Dear Pappa:

I now intend giving you an as exact account of what has passed since I left Winchester as I possibly can. I left Winchester on Monday, the 28th, an breakfasted at Charles Town. My breakfast cost 25 cts, horse one gal oats 12 q-w cts; then on to Harpers Ferry 1-gal oats 6 cts. We then drewed our arms which we were much disappointed in. I expected short rifles but they were carabinen or short muskets without bayonets.

Then crossed the ferry which cost 12 1-2 cts, but the Captain paid. We marched on to the trap-town and stayed there. My supper, hay and oats * * * We marched at 3 o'clock, breakfasted at Fredericktown. Tavern expenses 39 cts. We then joined Capt. Taylor's troop. The troop consists of about 160 men. We marched with about seven hundred * * * Andrew and Mourtin Bowen were with them but I could not find them. We received orders to march to Baltimore, but when we got to New Market, there came an express that we must go to the City, the men seemed very much pleased. We wrestd and bought one bundle of oats at 3 cts.

We then marched on to Hyattstown. We drewed shief oats and pasture for horses. I bought supper and breakfast 56 cts, give our horses one gallon of oats and drawed rashins for our selves. There came an express that we must go on that night, that the enemy was there we marched to Boonsborough and give our horses one gal of oats. I got about one quarter of an hours sleep then marched all night and about daybreak we got in Georgetown and set on our horses several hours by expecting to march every minute

We went to headquarters in the City. I got my breakfast and horse feed at 50 cts.

We then peraded up and down the City without any ammunition and the enemy in sit. I also lost the skrew hand plate that keeps my flint on. I was in a most horid condition. I counted seven British ships opposite Alexandria. We marched down by the Capital and navy yard (where I saw a scene of min. I suppose the march we made was to show them our force. The foot men we left went on to Baltimore.

We were dismissed for the evening. The enemy did not land there. Next morning we marched for headquarters at Alexandria. I got my lock mended and marched to headquarters about 2 miles from Alexandria.

Then there were twelve picket gards to be placed which happened to be one of us. 6 marched out the 6 others left to relieve us at 3 o'clock but the officers did not get them off until day. Benjamine Rust and I were placed in cite of the River betwixt Alexandria and the City to see if they

attempted to land. About 11 o'clock there were three barges went up but did not land. The Comodore Rogers and Perry has fixed a chevaux de frise below Alexandria that the British cannot get out without throwing bums and rockets down about the White House. We have taken Alexandria without the fire of a gun.

We are under the command of Comodore Rogers. Yesterday about 12 o'clock I went to water my horse and as I returned I heard the trumpet sound. We all that was there had to dash of and left all our things laying about the field. We expected to attack every minute but wer disappointed. They had not landed but they expected it.

When it was night we had to ride back after our baggage. The Capt. give orders that we must not just before day the picket discovered them coming to land. The troopps were soon roused and marched round the same two squares they had marched the evening before but we did not see them. They are continually canonadein below Alexandria. They have them so held up that they did not know what to do. I seen four skyrockets last night.

I expect a hot battle in a few days if they cannot get by. I hear that there is ten thousand crossing from the Petuxen and if it is true we will have a vast of fighting.

I should be glad to of wrote more but I am hurried for the inkstand. It will read like a pack of foolishness but I hope it will give you some satisfaction. I have been as well as ever I was considering the times I have seen. My horse seems to stand it as well as any in the troop. He has not been lame or sick since I left you.

We have a nice place to camp under the rooff of the rope works. I expect it is one 100 long yds long and a most excellent shingle roof. am in high spirits. When I expected to face the enemy this morning I did not feel near so bad as when I left Winchester. Yesterday we drew 10 cartridges

I do not know where to tell you to direct a letter to. I am now at Alexandria, but how long I shall be her I do not know. You must excuse my bad writing for I expect you can hardly read it. I am writin in the hot sun behin the house. You'l give my love to Mamma and Grandmamma and children. Do not let this letter be seen by anybody but yourself for it is too bad.

I do not expect we will leave here until we distroy all these English. It is no more now to hear a broadside than it was to hear a tree fall in the clearing. They are now continually fireing canon bums towards the Whit House. I just here orders to parade at 5 o'clock, The White House lies just below Alexandria.

Farewell

Dear Pappa:

I am well and now fixed for writing you a letter. I should have been verry glad to of wrote last Tuesday morning by Mr. Carnagy but by the time Mr. Carnagy was done his letter I was too late; just as I got fixed for writing Mr. Carnagy came in and I did not wish to detain him though he said if any of us wished to write he would wait.

This is the second letter. I shall go on to tell what has happened since Monday the 4th. The English got by the White House (Fort) and sailed off after heavy cannonadeing all Sunday and part of the night. I understood there was about six of our men killed and 17 wounded. Mr. Nut a citizen of this place was wounded there after helping to fight the battle by a boy snapping a gun. it went off and shot him in the grind (groin?). He was brought home and died a few days ago. I was at his funeral.

Tuesday everything was calm. I have had a much easier task since the English is gone for there is no picket guards put out now. When we first came we were very particular about getting our share of horse feed but now we have as much as we can destroy of excellent beef, flour, corn and hay, sometimes bacon and oats.

Friday the 8th about 20 of us hired a schuner to sail down to fort Washington 7 miles below Alexandria. It took us 2 hours to sail down and 7 to return. We did not think of taking any provisions except water-melons. We were almost starved before we got back and we had both wind and tide against us. We all got verry sick of our voyage though the sight of the fort was worth going to see.

The magazine was built about the middle of the fort which our men blew up when they retreated and burnt everything except the blockhouse and the enemy burnt that. The enemy knocked the arm off of each cannon which render them useless. It is a powerful strong fort. It is built half way up with stone and the balance with brick. There is about 20 cannon and some of the largest I ever seen. As we came up we seen the carcass of a man floating on the waves but we could not go to him.

Last Monday our horses were valued. Mine appraised at one hundred dollars Tuesday. I got him newly shod all around at the expense of the U. S. Wednesday we were ordered to clean our arms. They were examined in the evening and mine was said to be the cleanest in camp. Last evening we heard from Baltimore and understand we sunk 5 or 6 of the enemy's vessels and drove them off, but I am afraid the news is too good to be true.

I also understood the other day that there was 21 sail of the line in the Potomac. Our troop have been healthy. There are about 300 footmen encamped near us among whom are Thomas Roler and a younger brother. There father, W. R., came to see them to our encampment and wanted cousin David and I to go over and take some refreshment.

I went and the old man got pretty warm. He told me to be sure and remember him to you and Grandmamma. * * *

From me Tate Bryarly

Alexandria Sept. 15, 1814.

An Araucanian Pocahontas

(A narrative printed under the caption "Historical Fact" in "La Belle Assemblée," London, September, 1819, is here reproduced literally. The spelling of several of the proper names is engagingly novel; novel, too, is the tale of Matoaka's origin.)

In the year 1608, a small stream at the back of James Town, Virginia, washed down a glittering sand supposed to be gold dust. The inhabitants neglected agriculture to dig, collect, and separate from extraneous matter this fallacious treasure; and almost imperceptibly, till too late to remedy the evil, a scarcity of provisions ensued. A series of imprudent measures reduced the colony to all the horrors of famine. After devouring their meagre animals, the people fed upon the skins of horses. Infirm and delicate persons died daily, and the survivors satisfied their fierce hunger by subsisting upon the bodies of wild Indians, whose inroads they repulsed in desperation. In the populous province only sixty persons remained alive when Sir T. Gates, Sir Gages Somers, and Captain Newport came to their relief from Bermudas, on the 24th of May, 1610. Let after ages take warning to promote agriculture as the staple of national prosperity.

Previous to these calamities, or rather in their commencement, Captain Smith, one of the most judicious and leading men in Virginia, was discovered by a party of Indians as he attempted to explore the head of Chicahoming river. His boatmen and servants fled, or were killed; and he making a gallant defence, fighting in his retreat, with his attention fixed upon the enemy, did not advert to a swamp, where he sunk up to the neck. This situation left him no alternative but to surrender; yet retaining his presence of mind, he amused the savages by shewing them the mariner's compass. The playing of the needle especially delighted them; and they were astonished that though they saw it so distinctly, they could not touch it. They had no idea of a transparent substance which rendered the object visible and precluded the contact of their fingers. Smith charmed his captors with surprizing stories of the magnetical and nautical powers of the compass; and he inspired a veneration which prevented a summary vengeance for invading their territory. They conducted their prisoner in triumph through several towns to the palace of Powtahan, the most potent chief of their tribe. The sovereign sentenced Smith to death, by having his head beaten to pieces upon a stone. He walked with undaunted and high minded composure to the place of execution. His head was bowed to the fatal granite block, when the daughter of Powtahan, about thirteen years of age, prevented the first blow, by clasping Smith's head in her arms. Her intreaties had in vain laboured to avert the doom, but now her father was moved to clemency, and Smith was permitted to depart in peace. This lady, on the side of her mother, could boast a descent from the celebrated South American Lautaro. She gloried in her Araucanian ancestors, and while Smith rested a day at her father's palace, related to him that her maternal progenitor was the sole offspring of the young hero, who, as the

captive and page of the Spanish General Valdivia, was compelled to witness an engagement with his own countrymen. Seeing them almost overpowered by the Europeans, he was inflamed by patriotic ardour, darted from the hostile ranks, rallied the Araucanians, and gained a complete victory. Valdivia taken prisoner, intreated for his life. Lautaro interceded for his late master, and the humane Caupolicon granted the boon; but an old *ulmen* exclaiming that the murderer of thousands should forfeit the one life he had to lose, with one stroke of a club put a period to Valdivia's existence. The command in chief of the Araucanians was unanimously vested in Lautaro, only sixteen years of age, but matchless in courage, in warlike resources, and presence of mind, as in lofty stature and perfect beauty. He never encountered the Spaniards but to conquer, till at length Villagran concentrated an immense force, and after performing prodigies of valour, Lautaro fell before he completed his nineteenth year. His soldiers disdained to survive him; they defended his person—while covered with wounds he hewed a passage through his enemies, but they many times brought up fresh troops to oppose this little band of heroes. Not one among them submitted; they died fighting for their country.

Whether Pocahontes offended her father by partiality for the Araucanians, or the English, is doubtful; but in 1612 she was forced to abscond, and a Captain Argal, of Virginia, by bribing some of her attendants, prevailed with her to come on board of his ship: he conveyed her to James Town, hoping her father would accede to any terms for her release. Powtahan was not less a patriot than a parent; he offered corn for the ransom of Pocahontes, but would agree to no public treaty until reparation was made for the insult to his dignity. During her detention the fair Indian made a deep impression upon the heart of Mr. Rolfe, a much esteemed young gentleman of Virginia. With the consent of Powtahan they were married, and the Chiccahomminies became the steadfast friends and willing tributaries of the British.

Essex Militia

(From Auditor's Public Claim Papers, Virginia State Archives.)

Capt Gatewood	33
Bohanan	29
Waring	16
Callie	22
Lee	27
Rennolds	18
Wood	24
Evans	25
Hawkins	27
Allen	27

248

Col^o Smith
 *Col^o Beale
 Maj^r Threshley
 Cap^{tn} Bohanan
 Rennolds
 Gatewood
 Lee

L^t John Webb
 W^m Waring
 W^m Latane
 Ja^s Jones

2^d W^m Young
 Reubⁿ Garnet
 Nat^l Crow
 R^d Gwathmey
 Ensign Jason Dyke
 Benj^a Fisher
 W^m Webb
 R^d Jeffries

A List of Militia in Essex Ord^d out Sept 4th 1781

Tho ^s Bush	Rice Fosset
Tho ^s Brizenden	Tho ^s Jepheries
Ja ^s Fisher	John Edmonson
*Tho ^s James ab st	Vincet Cotham
Abra ^{hm} Williamson	Will ^m Jeffries
Armsteed Campbell ab	Philip Davies
Charles Stewart	Rich ^d Good
Francis Brizenden ab st	*Lewis Haile
Fentulroy (Fauntleroy?) Byrom	John Tribble
George Brooke	*Godfry Williamson
*Jame ^s Campbell	Jo ^s Mann
Jam ^s Cotham ab st	John Richards
Isac Brizenden	John Jeffries
Nathan Breedlove	Daniell Carter ab st
*Petter Tribble	Tho ^s Marshall ab st with leave
Rich ^d Cotham	Sam ^l Johtown
Rich ^d Webb	John Cock
Randall Brizenden ab st	Tho ^s Dobbins
Rich ^d Richards	*Jam ^s Webb
John Howarton ab st	Tho ^s Johnstown

(Note.—Names with asterisk are cancelled in the MS.)

LAND TAX LIST OF KING GEORGE COUNTY, 1782

(The following abbreviations are used: J.—John; Js.—James; W.—William; B.—Benjamin; D.—Daniel; T.—Thomas; R.—Richard; Ro.—Robert; C.—Charles; F.—Francis; G.—George; S.—Samuel.)

Phillip Alexander (1600 acres); J. Armstrong; T. Armstrong; Lucy Alexander, Estate; Lawrence Ashton (273); Joel Anchrom; Susanna Alexander (1100); Alex. H. Ashton (1190); J. Ashton Jr. (500); C. Ashton, Estate; Burdett Ashton; J. Ashton Sr. (465); Jeremiah Atwood; Burgis Estate; W. Bruce; W. Bronaugh (429); Ro. Buchan (500); Laurance Brooke (717); Joel Berry; W. Berry; J. Bunbury; T. Bunbury; Eliz. Bunbury; W. Brent, Est. (1200); Ro. Brown; W. Boon; H. Berry; W. Brown; J. Bryant; J. Butler; Catherine Baker (475); Catherine Bennet; Jesse Bowling; W. Berriman (600); Sarah Berryman (590); W. Bennat; Stephen Bailey; J. Bailey; Js. Brown; Js. Bailey; T. Berry (524); Hannah Corbin (400); W. Champe (347); Ro. Clift; J. Clift; F. Conway (700); Mildred Clifton; Landon Carter (1951); J. Carver; Ozwill Crismond; J. Cash, Estate; W. Cash; Math. Darwitt (?); Js. Davis; Mary Doniphan; Math. Doniphan; Alex. Doniphan (400); Garard Doniphan; Mary Dade; J. Dishman; Townshend Dade; Cad. Dade, Estate; (205); Baldwin Dade (362); Rose Dade (950); Js. Dishman (400); Elijah Dickerson; W. Deer (500); Nath. Elkins; Zach. Elkins; Jeremiah Elkins; Mildred Edwards; Js. Dunlop; B. Edrington; J. Edrington (303); J. Ficklin; Jonathan Finnell; Geo. Fitzhugh (500); Col. H. Fitzhugh (1845); H. Fitzhugh Jr. (530); Ann Fowlke; Chandler Fowlke (642); —Fitzhugh; W. Fitzhugh; Ro. Frank; Js. Frank; Hugh Gordon; J. Grigsby; W. Grigsby; Mary Grant; Math. Grigsby; Jos. Green; W. Green; F. Green; Alex. Hansford (223); Eliz. Hansford; Stephen Hansford; F. Hansborough; Gerard Hooe; Anne Hooe; Eliz. Hoyles; Seymour Hooe; Rice Hooe; J. Hooe; Andrew Harrison; Nath. Hudson; Jonathan Hilton; Jos. Hutt; Hugh W. Hooe; W. Hooe (763); Jos. Jones, Est (1330); Js. Jones; Marg. Jones; Nath. Jones; Catherine Jett; Colvert Jones; G. Johnson, deceased; J. Johnson (Tay. tailor); D. Jones, Est.; P. Jett; F. Jett; J. Johnson; Gabriel Johnson; J. Jett; B. Johnson (411); W. Jones; J. Kibble (330); J. Kay; S. Kendall Sr.; S. Kendall; Jeremiah Kirk; Hezekiah Kirk; Rodham Kenner (337); Woffinas (?) Kendall (245); W. Lester (200); J. Lurty (481); J. Lovell; W. Lovell; Abra. Lucas; Js. Monteith; S. Marders; W. Murphy; J. Mercer (660); J. Morton; G. Morton;—Mannan; Moses Marders; R. Muse (163); G. Miflin; Nehemiah Mason (298); C. Massey (543); D. McCarty (400); T. Massey; Ro. Massey; Mary Marshall; Rush Marshall; Ed. Massey; (1501); Eliz. Massey; G. Marshall (450); Mary Murdock (800); T. Moss; Js. Marders; Sigismund Massey; R. Massey; W. Monroe (400); Js. Monroe (300); Betty Monroe; J. Moss (1133); J. Marius; W. Nelson; T. Oliver; S. Oldham (500); Reuben Owens (350); Aaron Owens; Orr and Greenless (400); J. Peed (212); W. Price, Est.; W. Prince; Audley Price; W. Peck; J. Pollard; Colvert Porter; J. Peck; J.

Pitman; Abra. Primm; Margaret Pratt (1996); J. Price; W. Piper;—
 Pitman; Anne Piper; J. Price (Westmoreland); R. Pates; Jane Pates;
 Moses Rowley; Jos. Rodgers; J. Rodgers; Alex. Rose (650); J. Rose Sr.;
 John Nash Rose; W. Riding (425); F. Rose; Cayton Rose; Jos. Rollings;
 Price Roach; Est.; G. Riding; Ann Rowley; W. Swetman; W. Smallwood
 (500); Burditt Skinner; W. Smith; Rosamund Steward; W. Skinker
 (581); S. Skinker, Est. (532); Mary Skinker; Col. J. Skinker, Est.
 (1275); C. Stewart, est. (732); Rev. W. Stewart (900, including
 Glebe); Theodosia Short (750); Wm. Gib^s Stuart (605); J. Stuart Est.
 (500); W. Steward; Tabisha Strother; Amy Suttles; Ro. Stith (743);
 Ann Stith (371); W. Starke (500); F. Starke (500); Hannah Suttles;
 T. Smith; T. Smith Jr.; T. Suttles; F. Spilman; H. Suttles; Joel Suttles;
 T. Spilman; Eliz. Smith; W. Shropshire; J. Taliaferro; J. Taylor, Est.;
 Thornley; T. Turner; (?) Thornley; Ann Thornley; W. Thomson; W.
 Tyler; J. Tyler (226); Eliz. Thornton (778); F. Thornton, Est.
 (1110); F. Thornton (750); T. Turner (4317); Js. Went; Lowry
 Waugh; J. Waugh Est. (1200); Mich^l Wallace (1500); Lewis Willis
 (500);—Williamson; Ro. Washington (576); Lawrence Washington
 (777); J. Washington, Est. (490); Abner Waugh (525); J. Wren;
 Mary Wren; S. Wharton; T. Wilkerson Jr.; Aaron Webb; Nath.
 Washington (300); Thacker Washington (2180); Eliz. White; Js. Weedon;
 Js. Wilkerson Sr.; Js. Wilkerson Jr. (500); S. White (1295); C.
 Willis, Est. (600); Eliz. Yates (550)

Note:—The counties bounding King George are Stafford, Caroline, and Westmoreland; Essex almost touches, and Spotsylvania is but a few miles from the King George line.

PERSONAL TAX LIST OF FAYETTE COUNTY (KENTUCKY), 1788

(Fayette Co., Virginia, created in 1780, became a part of Kentucky when that Commonwealth was admitted to the Union in 1792.)

Js. Alexander; J. Alexander; Ro. Alexander; J. Alison; Nich. Anderson; Presley Anderson; Rowland Alexander; T. Alexander; W. Alexander; Randall Alexander; Js. Alexander; J. Allen; Js. Arnett; Ro. Bell; R. Boggs; J. Boggs; J. Brown; Js. Bristow; Ann Baker; J. Bishon; C. Brown; J. Barnett; W. Buchnurry; Js. Bryan; Nath. Bullock; J. Bush; Sarah Bush; T. Burrus; Js. Bybee; Sol. Brundege; Bartlett Brundege; Phil. Bush; Ambrose Bush; Obadiah Baber; W. Bush; Ed. Berry; W. Bradshaw; J. Bledsoe; F. Bourne; W. Primas Bourne; Js. Barton; Moses Baker; J. Baker; W. Brady; Js. Bacor; W. Barker; B. Bruce; C. Bush; S. Boon; S. Brink; J. Basket; S. Boon; Phil. Bush; F. Bush; David Bacor; German Baxter; Js. Boggs; Js. Ball; W. Bush Jr.; Lennard Ceoland Bradley; Jos. Blackburn; Edmund Bryant; E. Bryant Jr.; J. Bryant; Percival Butler; J. Bartlet; Nath. Bartlet; J. Clark; T. Clark; W. Carr-

ington; J. Clark; S. Crosthwait; Jacob Crosthwait; W. Crawford; W. Craig; Jos. McCorkle; Ro. McCorkle; Dewett Cooper; S. Cooper; Chris. Curtner; Flanders Calloway; Walter Carr; Roger Clements; W. Christian; Phil. Compton; C. Cade; Nich. Curry; Elijah Cleavland; B. Combs; Ambros Coffee; Fred. Couchman; Harculus Cronkright; Anth. Cumings; Elisha Craven; Js. Campbell; Starlin Crowder; C. Campbell; T. Cavin; Hugh Campbell; J. Cummins; W. Cummins; Andrew McClure; Js. Crofferd; Jesse Coffey; J. Congleton; W. Congleton; Edmond Calloway; W. Calloway; Vivion Daniel; Jacob Dooly; Js. Dunlap; J. Dyer; S. Dillen; Js. Dinwidie; Mary Davison; Dan. Dumford; Leanard Davis; Augustin Davis; Js. Dulin; R. Davis; T. Denison; Js. Denison; Pat. Dornan; J. McDowell; T. Dillon; Martin Dickinson; Valentine Dickinson; Nath. Douglass; J. McDonnol; Peter Eddleman; Ro. Ebroad; Jos. Embree; W. Eubank; Kellis Eubank; Ro. Elkin; Jos. Edwards; Jonathan Eaton; J. Edgar; W. Ellett; J. Frame; Js. Foster; Jos. Martin Franks; Js. Fulton; Evan Francis; Bryant Forgunson; Edmond Fair; Ro. Fryer; Jeremiah Frame; W. Frame; Ro. Finny; Jacob Fishback; J. Flemmen; W. Golding; Nicholas George; Whitson George; Pat. Gullian; Math. Goore; J. Glover; G. Gray; Phil. Grimes; Js. McGill; J. McGuire; Gordon Griffen; David Gray; J. Gray; Pat. Gray; Jasper Griffen; Mary Gibson; R. Graves; J. Gilmoor; W. Grayum; Js. Grayum; J. Grayum; W. Gourdin; Jones Harris; S. Haden; Abra. Hornbeck; C. Hazlerigg; W. Hazlerigg; D. Hathaway; Barth. Hagard; T. Harris; Js. Haggard; W. Hill; R. Hickman; Joel Hickman; Isaac Halbert; Peter Houston; Ro. Hillis; Hezekiah Harrison; Joshua Hudson; Peter Hunter; J. Hall; D. Hunter; Ed. Hall Jr.; Ed. Hall; J. Hall; G. Hendly; J. Hardline; Jonathan Hathway; Js. Howard; Js. Hickman; Math. Hunsinger; Jos. Hazlerigg; W. Halsett; Honis Hon; J. Holder; Jacob Hunter; J. Hunter; Jacob Hunter Jr.; Nath. Hadway; Js. Herons; Moses Hall Jr.; Ed. Hall; J. Hazelrigg; J. Higgins; J. Hawkins; R. Headen; S. Headen; Moses Hall; Aron Hall; G. Hambleton; Peter Huffman; D. Harrison; J. Huckstep; Ro. Hillis; W. Hays; Jos. Holeman; T. Hampton; W. Hall; David Jones; Martin Johnston; Congraves Jackson; Js. Jones; T. Jameson; Js. Johnston; W. Jones; Grace Jones; W. Jenkins; Ellett Jones; T. Jones; Js. Jones; J. Jones; W. Jackson; J. Chandly Jackson; S. Johnston; Sielass Johnston; Hezekiah Jackson; David Jackson; Js. Jameson; W. Kindred; Js. Kenny; J. Kincade; Fred. Keiffer; J. Keithley; Jacob Keithley; Beluse Kelly; Jacob Kethly; Js. Kell; Casper Kersner; J. McKenney; J. McKenney; Paulser Killinincreek; Hugh Logan; W. Ledgerwood; W. Ledgerwood Jr.; F. Lowen; Js. Lockheart; Rene Laforce; Js. Little; Vincen Lutin; W. Lee; Nathan Lacky; J. McLoucklin; J. Lail; Alex. McLoney; S. Lush; S. Moor; Js. Moor; G. Maxwell; W. Moffet; W. Martin; W. Moor; Ro. Moor; S. Mitchel; Moses Michiel; H. Marshall; T. Moston; W. Maxwell; Jacob March; Js. McMahan; Jonathan Moulton; C. Morgan; Js. Morrow; W. Maxwell; D. Megee; G. Muir; J. Martin; W. Martin; Orson Morton; J. Morrison; S. Martin; W. Megee; Ro. McMullin; Js. McMullen Jr.; J. Morgan; Js. McMullin; Js. Macingtire; Moses Macingtire; H. Moore; Js. Masterson; J. Maxwell;

T. Maxwell; J. Miller; J. Morgan; Allen Neale; J. Norton; Ed. Nelson; Enoch Nox; T. Nelson; Jos. Nickell; T. Nickell; J. Niblick; Randol Nox; W. McNary; J. Nevens; Artheur Nash; Js. Nox; J. McNary; Hugh McNary; J. Old; Jos. Older; Pat. Owens; Js. Payton; Ed. Power; Jonathan Paddock; Moses Paris; Js. Quisenberry; Ambrose Powell; Alex. Pariland; Js. Patton; Ezekal Parkhurst; J. Pluke; P. Price; Ro. Parish; Elijah Poston; W. Puckitt; R. Pabtean (?); J. Pabtean; Math. Patterson; Hezekiah Proctor; T. Pasley; Andrew Price; Elizah Poage; W. Robertson Sr and Jr.; Ro. Richards; Edmund Ragland; Js. Ragland; Dan Rayney; Jos. Right; W. Right; S. Reed; Absalom Robertson; S. Reed; J. Reed; H. Rayburn; Dan Rayburn; Ro. Rayburn; W. Rayburn Jr.; J. Roose; Jos. Rogers; J. Russard (?); W. Rebelin; J. Robinson; Jeremiah Robinson; David Rolston; J. Rolston; Js. Rush; Mary Richardson; S. Rutledge; W. Rogers; Joshua Spear; Dan. Swinney; Isaac Sparks; Ed. Steeves (?); Js. Stevens; Nich. Stoner; J. Style; Jos. Stevens; Ro. Steel; Wharton Schooler; G. Shortridge; S. Stout; J. Stout; G. Shepherd; J. Smith; C. Shores; J. South; W. Scholl; Peter Scholl; Jos. Scholl; S. Shortridge; W. Spires; J. Shortridge; W. Said; R. Shipley; C. Stutterle; G. Shortridge; J. Snady; Martin Stafford; W. Stafford; Js. Simpson; Charnock Self; G. Seeright; W. Seeright; R. Steele; Ro. Stannup; Ed. Stean; S. Sanduskey; J. Slavin; W. Spencer; T. Spenor; Vincent Self; Levi Todd; Js. Thomas; Ro. Todd; Roger Turner; W. Trimble; Js. Townshend; Andrew Tribble; Zachary Taylor; G. Tennell; Arthur Thomastant; Garrard Townshnd; J. Thomas; David Thompson; Michael Tumpart; Js. Thompson; Hercules Tanner; W. Tompson; Jane Tompson; Js. Trother; Jane Todd; J. Tervey; Jos. Turner; F. Thorton; J. Vivion Jr.; Abraham Venable; J. Vivion; Jos. Woolf; Fred. Wills; Moses Wilkerson; Benj. Dod Wheeler; Markham Ware; W. Wills; G. Winn; T. Winn; Js. Wilson; Ed. West; Phil. Williams; Ro. Watson; Dawson Weade; Js. Wilkerson; Owen Winn; David Watts; Js. Whaley; T. Winn Jr.; Owen Winn Jr.; F. Wyatt; Dawson Weade; Chris. Wools; Peter Welty; W. Ward; S. Wilson; Elisha Winters; Math. Wills; Js. Wells; W. Whitsitt; C. Williams; B. Ward; Alex. Willeby; J. Welch; R. Walker; J. Warters; Ed. Williams; Marke Whiteiar; Chesley Woodard; Fred. Wymore; J. Wymore; J. Young; Abner Young; Miner Young.

(A second list for Fayette County will be published in the October number.)

On The Green Table

Notes and Comments

"Of M. Wythe's early history I scarcely know anything except that he was self-taught and perhaps this might not have been as to the Latin language. Dr. Smith was his bosom friend and to me as a father. To his enlightened and affectionate guidance of my studies while at college I am indebted for everything. He was professor of Mathematics at W. et M. and for some time was in the philosophical chair. He first introduced into both schools rational and elevated courses of study and from an extraordinary conjunction of eloquence and logic was enabled to communicate them to the students with great effect. He procured for me the patronage of Mr. Wythe, and both of them the attentions of Gov. Fauquier, the ablest man who ever filled the chair of government here. They were inseparable friends and at their frequent dinners with the governor, after his family had returned to England he admitted me always to make it a *partie quarrée*. At these dinners I have heard more good sense, more rational and philosophical conversation than in all my life besides. They were truly Attic societies. The governor was musical also, and a good performer, and associated me with two or three amateurs at his weekly concerts."—Letter of Jefferson to Girardin, Jan. 15, 1815, from "Louis Hue Girardin and Nicholas Gouin Dufief and their Relations with Thomas Jefferson," by Dr. Edith Philips.

* * *

"As to what is to be said of myself, I of course am not the judge; but my sincere wish is that the faithful historian, like the able surgeon, would consider me in his hands while living as a dead subject, that the same judgment may now be expressed which will be rendered hereafter, so far as my small agency in human affairs may attract future notice, and I would of choice now stand as at the bar of posterity. *Cum semel occideris et de te ultima Minos fecerit arbitria*. The only exact testimony of a man is his actions, leaving the reader to pronounce on them his own judgment."—*Ibid.*, Letter of March 27, 1815.

* * *

"In America, whose history diverges from that of Europe, the same law of historic counterpoint manifests itself in the fact that there, where family trees mean absolutely nothing, we find the fundamental idea of the social order of our Middle Ages prevailing in a new form. Herein we find the significance of eugenics. American public opinion found its way to eugenics primarily through the intelligence test, to which all recruits in the World War were submitted. After this examination * * * had shown * * * that a higher standard of intelligence depends on a superior heredity, the early collapse of the belief in equality, with all its corollaries may be considered certain in that country. With all these fragmentary beginnings of

a new aristocracy, the atmosphere of development is still, to be sure, that of a mechanistic idea of ability. But in its final form it cannot possibly mean anything else than the shift of emphasis from what a man can do to what he is, for in the last analysis all worth has its foundation in *character*."—"The World in the Making," by Count Hermann Keyserling, page 189.

* * *

In the above passage the Master of "The School of Wisdom" and author of those most stimulating volumes "The Travel Journal of a Philosopher" has permitted himself one of the perilous generalizations that play havoc with syllogisms. One is tempted to enquire just how many of the ex-Baltic-Baron's late Russian fellow-subjects could decipher a family tree if they happened to see one, and whether he finds, even in his present more enlightened surroundings, that the mass of the populace devotes to remote ancestral begettings any uncommon concern.

* * *

This recalls an astounding blunder of Prof. Meyer of the University of Berlin, whose knowledge of the life of the ancients was conceded to be exact and exhaustive.

Before the United States entered the Great War, Meyer wrote a book entitled "Deutschland und Amerika," in one chapter of which he published in German a letter from "a lawyer of New York," affirming that the Americans of good red blood—"guten roten Blutes" were, sympathetically, on the side of the Germans. The phrase concerning the blood inspired an elaborate foot-note, wherein it was set forth that, while marriages with negroes were taboo, so far as the whites were concerned, in America, alliances with Indians were assiduously cultivated, especially in those regions where the "redwomen" were heiresses in their own right. "I do not think, however," conceded the Herr Doctor, fresh from his communings with the past, "that the writer of this letter is either an *Indianer* or married to an *Indianerin*."

It may be added that Dr. Meyer had visited the United States and given lectures in a language which purported to be English.

* * *

Shogun Sakai, a Christian minister of Japan, has, in recent years, written a book the aim of which is to demonstrate, on Scriptural authority, that Japan is "God's country"—the land of reeds and water courses referred to by the Prophet.

The author expounds at length his by-thesis that the United States is based and grounded on Masonry, and detects even in the shape of the stars on the American flag an esoteric significance—the far-reaching influence of the star of David and the race to which that symbol belongs.

The book has not been translated into English, and presumably never will be, but those acquainted with the Japanese language will find in it a mine of misinformation rarely surpassed.

Shogun Sakai knows of no founders of this nation besides the Pilgrim Fathers. This, however, is not altogether surprising when Trevelyan in his "History of England" dismisses Jamestown with the scant courtesy of a single word.

* * *

That fifty or sixty ships (an exact count may show more) had already brought colonists and cargoes to Virginia before the Mayflower set out on her voyage is, even at this late date, startling intelligence to not a few.

* * *

"Oh! And you mustn't mind if the Nazings and Nesta smoke between courses. Annabel will do it. She comes from Virginia, it's the reaction. I do hope she'll have some clothes on; Michael always says it's a mistake when she has; but having Mr. Minho makes one a little nervous."—So says Fleur, in Galsworthy's "The White Monkey."

* * *

In 1629 a French ship and also a Spanish frigate visited Virginia, as certain headrights in patents disclose.

* * *

Among the names applied to the negro slaves imported in the seventeenth century many are Spanish and Portuguese, indicating the proximate source of supply. Then there are Cubas, Guineas, Cuffees, Sambos, Dicks and Anns, in interesting promiscuity. The classic world, secular and spiritual, is represented by its Pompeys, Jupiters, and Junos, while Cowboy and Clodpate demonstrate that, verily, there is nothing new under the sun.

* * *

One cannot but be struck by the constant recurrence, in the earlier times, of such variants as "Delke" and "Dilke," "Sweeny" and "Swinny," a fact which leads one to conclude that the "Cracker" pronunciation of "pen" as "pin" has a long, and perhaps respectable, tradition behind it.

* * *

Another notable interchange is "c" and "g" as in "Couldbourn" and "Gouldbourn" and many other proper names besides.

* * *

So far as Virginia is concerned, witchcraft appears to have been as safe a calling as any other craft. Not one soul, male or female, suffered the penalty of the Biblical injunction. There may be some to charge that this immunity was due to the indifference of the clergy to the spiritual health of those under their shepherding.

In the very earliest Court Minutes of the Colony are found the maunderings of a beldame of the baser sort, and, a hundred years later, Grace Sherwood of Princess Anne, brought to trial by an accuser and inspected by a group of gossips for marks of satanic intimacies, endured no worse punishment than a ducking, and managed to die years afterwards, in the course of nature, in her own bed, without aspersions from her neighbors, so far as we have any reason to judge.

"Sorcery is a burning question in Rouen, but scarcely gains passing mention at Paris," is the gist of a passage in one of the letters of "Madame," sister-in-law of Louis XIV.

In general, the gentry of Virginia gave no more credit to the Black Art than did Madame's intimates in the French capital—perhaps, not as much.

* * *

The following from the "Public Pay Claim Papers," Virginia State Archives, makes refreshing midsummer reading:

"Orange County Sept. 5, 1780.—Received from Frost Snow three hundred and forty pound of Beef agreeable to an Act of Association for procuring a supply of provisions and other necessarys for the use of the Army at 20 Shillins p^t Pound

Johnny Scott, Commissioner."

* * *

The following abstract of the declaration of Joseph Saunders, obtained from the Pension Office in Washington and published by Mrs. W. C. Stubbs in her "Early Settlers of Alabama," p. 321, throws light on an episode of "The Virginia Navy of the Revolution," in this number of "The Researcher":—

"In March, 1777, Joseph Saunders enlisted in the navy of the State of Virginia for three years, going on board of the ship 'Dragon,' then on the stocks at Fredericksburg * * *

"A squadron rendezvoused at a station near the Capes of Virginia, consisting of the ships 'Tartar,' Capt. John Taylor, who was also in command of the squadron; the 'Tempest,' Capt. Celey Saunders; the 'Dragon,' Capt. Eleazer Callender; the brig 'Home Forgot,' commanded by John Leister, previously a lieutenant of the ship 'Dragon,' and a tender. Orders were soon received from the Navy Board to sail on a cruise, and in two or three days after leaving the station they were pursued by a 74-gun ship, which compelled them to separate and escape to their former station. While the 'Dragon' was in that vicinity, under loose sail, she was approached by

a British privateer, and after exchanging two or three broadsides the privateer discovered its mistake in the character of her opponent and hauled off to escape; but the cannonade was heard by Captain Taylor, of the 'Tartar,' who pursued, and in an engagement he received a dangerous wound, and his lieutenant permitted the enemy to escape. Soon Captain Taylor resigned, and was succeeded by Captain William Saunders, with Capt. James Barron in command of the squadron. Captain Callender also resigned, and was succeeded by Captain Edward Travis, in command of the ship 'Dragon'."

* * *

The issue of the *Virginia Gazette*," January 8, 1780, contains the following:

"Came to town a few days ago, Captain Harris, formerly commander of the Muskito (*sic*) brig, belonging to this state, after a painful imprisonment of three and twenty months, in Fortune jail, in England.

The schooner Dove, Captain Heyward, and the schooner——, Captain Wallington, is just arrived in James river, from St. Eustatia, also a schooner from St. Croix, belonging to Dumfries, in this state."

In the issue of January 15, 1780:

"The Tempest is on shore between Hog island and Cobham, a brig and a snow are aground near Mulberry island, and the privateer brig Jefferson, is sunk off Jamestown. She was a fine new vessel, just finished and ready to sail on a cruise.

"For a week past we have had the most severe weather that has been felt in this country upwards of forty years."

In the issue of January 29, 1780:

"The brig Governour, Captain Young, belonging to this state, is safe arrived in Delaware, from St. Eustatia, with a valuable cargo."

In the issue of March 4, 1780:

"We learn that the Greyhound privateer fell in with and engaged, off St. Eustatia, a French sloop mounting 12 six pounders (the said sloop was formerly commanded by Capt. Reed and called the Tiger).

* * *

In "Vol. I. Papers concerning the Virginia Navy," Virginia State Archives, is found the following:

Copy of an entry in the Minutes of the Navy Board from 6th March 1779 to 23 June 1779—in the Council Chamber.

1776 Captains in the Virginia Navy

Ceeley Saunders

James Markham

1777	Lieut ^a in the Va. Navy		
	Nov ^r 25 Edmund Morton recommended 1st Lieut		
	26 Joshua Singleton	Do	resigned
	Dec. 5 Argyle Herbert	Do	resigned
	Aug ^t 12 Geo. Chamberlayne	Do	
	d ^o Merryman Payne	Do	
	22 Lewis Jones	Do	resigned
	Oct. 16 Richard Parker		
	d ^o Jesse Cannon		
1778	April 4 John Hamilton		resigned
	14 W ^m Richards		resigned
	May 2 John Throll		resigned
	Sept 2 John Cheshire		
	22 John Pettygrewe		
	Oct 23 Benj ⁿ Rust		resigned
	Nov ^r 17 Daniel Richardson		resigned
	20 Thomas Chandler		
1779	Jan ^y 28 Richard Montague		resigned
	29 W ^m Parker		
	Feb ^y 6 John Harris		
1776	March 16 James Gray		
1779	Theophilus Field		
	Michael Jones, Northampton County, Eastern Shore.		

* * *

Mr. Louis A. Burgess, in his recently published "Virginia Soldiers of 1776," two volumes of nearly five hundred pages each, has placed under lasting obligation the historian and genealogist alike. It is only through such laborious compilations, replete with personal and statistical detail, that an adequate history of the Revolutionary struggle in Virginia can ever be produced, while those concerned with lineages will find, in the case of the thousands of soldiers and seamen included in these volumes, incontrovertible evidence on which to base a descent, and often, owing to the destruction of county records, evidence obtainable in no other way.

The hero who aided, whether conspicuously or humbly, in the foundation of a great nation merits peculiar homage, and he who establishes descent from such a one is not a mere dealer in vanities, but the performer of a pious duty, for in the commemoration of the deeds of the fathers a man honors himself and derives the purest incentive to emulate their virtues and achievements.

* * *

Of the subjects chosen by Sir Henry Newbold for the eight panels depicting "The Building of Britain," to be placed in St. Stephen's Hall, Westminster, one represents Queen Elizabeth commissioning Sir Walter Raleigh to colonize Virginia.

Sir Walter did not cross the ocean himself, but the adventure which he organized, though it came to a tragic issue, foreshadowed the successful planting of Jamestown, the beginning of Britain's vast Colonial Empire, and the foundation of what was destined to become the United States of America, separated politically from the parent nation, yet inalienable in the spiritual realm of Art and Letters.

It is the romantic undertaking of Raleigh that Conway Whittle Sams has treated, in epic strain, in "The Conquest of Virginia—The First Attempt." The circumstances culminating in the great project, the *milieu*, cultural, religious, and political, as well as a detailed and thoroughly documented narrative of the expeditions that effected the temporary settlements on Roanoke Island, make this generously illustrated volume an indispensable guide to the student of our earliest Anglo-American history.



GENEALOGIES

FOUR GENERATIONS OF HERBERTS OF LOWER NORFOLK CO., VA.

By Charles F. McIntosh, 1914.

John Herbert I married Mary——

(Granted 1227 acres, S^o Branch, Eliz. River, 21 July, 1667, Land Office, Vol. 6, p. 220; Division of Estate, 1682, Book 5 f. 160; His will: Book E f. 185; dated 15 Jan. 1669; A. P. 16 Apr. 1675.)

(She living in 1671, Book E f. 131.)

Margaret m. Thos Willoughby Jr. (In Book 6 f. 144, 14 Nov. 1698, he conveys to "couzen John Herbert.")

John Herbert II (Under 18 yrs. 1679. "My bro. Tho^s Willoughby"; Inventory 1679, Book 4 f. 55; His will: Book 4 f. 50, dated: 1679, A. P. 21 May 1679) John Herbert II. married Hannah (Johanna) Horne, daughter of Thos Horne Sr. (Book 4 ff. 22, 50 & 52). Hannah Horne had married, first, Abel fluwellen *alias* Llewellyn, Book E. ff. 44, 92 & 120, year 1668. By her first husband she had Richard and Edward (Book H f. 260). Edward Llewellyn married Margaret (daughter of Geo. and Fra. Ballintine *alias* Vallintine), whose first husband was John Markham (Book 5, f. 225)

Richard Herbert (posthumous) ("bro Thos. Willoughby," Book 5 f. 231; had no issue, See his verbal will: Book 5. f. 231, dated Mch. 1691/2.)

Issue of John Herbert II

John Herbert m. Elizabeth— (Her Inventory, Pr. Anne Co., 1728); D. B. 4 p. 207; John of Princess Anne Co., See 6 f. 143; Book 7f. 116; Book O, A & W, p. 170; Book G p. 73; His will, Book 4 f. 201, dated Pr A. Co^t., A. P. 1728)

Thomas Herbert m. (posthumous) (See grant, 50 acres S^o Branch 24 Apl., 1711; L. O. Vol. 10, p. 20; His Will; Book H f. 260, dated: 17 June 1749,, A. P. 19 Oct. 1749; Norfolk Co.

Margaret Dale (Deale) (daughter of Henry and Fra. Deale; his will, Norf. Co. Book 9. p. 569; dated 21st. Oct 1716; A. P. 18 Jan., 1716. Conveys with husband, 1709, book 8 f. 66; Her will; Original, dated 9th Dec. 1749; Norfolk Co; A. P. Jan. 6, 1749/50.)

Issue:—

- I. Richard. (See Norf. Co. Book 12 p. 79, year 1734/5; married daughter of Jos. Batcheler; 12, p. 79.)
- II. Thomas of North Carolina; (1763; D. B. 9 p. 227; See D. B. 5 pp. 3 & 510; 5 f. 3 etc. especially.)
- III. Willoughby (D. B. 5 p. 448, year 1739/40)
- IV. John (D. B. 5. p. 440, year 1740)
- V. Peter (Will 1766; D. B. 9 p. 613; married Mary—; 18 p. 125; 10 p. 194)
- VI. Elizabeth married Batcheler
- VII. Mary married Sugg
- VIII. Dinah
- IX. Margaret
- X. Violet
- XI. Ann (See 8 p. 23, Norfolk County.)

Issue:—

- I. Capt. Markcon (Markham) (Eldest son." Will Book 1 f. 62, year 1761; married Mary Whitton; I p. 192; 25 p. 184.)
- II. Thomas (Will Book 2 f. 25, year 1774; See 3 f. 61, year 1784.)
- III. Henry (Will Book 2 f. 112, year 1777; married Abigail Cawson; 17 p. 248.)
- IV. (Lieut.) John (See Elizabeth City Co. Will Book, Original, 1671; wife Judith, Order B. 20 Mch. 1760.)
- V. William (Will 2 f. 174, year 1781; married Janet Causon; 2 f. 194; 17 f. 249.)
- VI. Lieut. Hillary married, first, 28 May 1746, Elizabeth Veale, daughter of Geo. (?); married, secondly, 18 Jan. 1758, Jane Miles. Lieut. Hillary Herbert of Portsmouth (last mentioned 1759, Deed Book 18 ff. 152 & 195) was the great-great-grandfather of the Hon. Hillary Abner Herbert, Secretary U. S. Navy, Cleveland Administration.
- VII. Margaret married —Tucker

(Explanatory, by Charles F. McIntosh.)

A number of years ago I was employed by the family of the Hon. Hillary Herbert, Secretary of the Navy, Cleveland Administration, to connect the Herbert family of Alabama with the Herbert family of Lower Norfolk County, Virginia. Secretary Herbert had met Dr. Herbert Nash, of Norfolk, at some Virginia Springs, and the Doctor had told the Secretary that he believed they were of the same Herbert family.

The Herbert family of Alabama wrote me that the tradition in the family was that Lieut. Thomas Herbert, 1772 in South Carolina, had originally come from Lower Norfolk County and for the reason that his father had re-married. This was the only clue that I had to go on and therefore made a sweep-search of the records of Lower Norfolk County, Norfolk County, and Princess Anne County to find a Herbert who had married twice. I found that in the fourth generation of the family, Lieut. Hillary Herbert, of Portsmouth, Virginia, married Elizabeth Veale, 28th of May, 1746, and, second, Jane Miles, 18th of January, 1758. Hillary Herbert made several conveyances in Norfolk County; he left no will, inventory or appraisements, neither did either of his wives.

During the period of the World War it was impossible to continue this search. After the War I had a commercial title which carried me through the lands of William Craford, of Portsmouth, and in his will recorded in Will Book 2, folio 79, dated 27th of January, 1762, Craford devised "to the children of Elizabeth Veale, otherwise Herbert, deceased." One of these children, I later found out, was Thomas Herbert. He left no will, inventory or appraisements in Norfolk or Princess Anne Counties. He died without property or had moved away.

Lieut. Thomas Herbert, who was in South Carolina in 1772, had a son George. Elizabeth Veale's father or uncle was George. George Herbert, born in 1765, had a son Hillary. This Hillary was the uncle of Secretary Hillary Abner Herbert.

In the foregoing Chart, "Four Generations of the Herberts of Lower Norfolk County, Va.," I have not attempted to be exhaustive—only accurate. I do not know that Mary Herbert, wife of John, was the mother of the second generation, neither do I know that the wives as given in the second generation were the mothers of the third generation, nor that Elizabeth Herbert, wife of John Herbert, third generation, was the mother of the children mentioned in John Herbert's will. I do know that Margaret Dale, the wife of Thomas Herbert, third generation, was the mother of all of his children mentioned in this chart.

This chart is merely for the purpose of enabling those interested in the Herbert family to complete their lines and as a guide.

The maiden name of Mary Herbert, wife of John, first generation, I do not know. John Herbert and Richard Herbert, second generation, speak of Thomas Willoughby as their "brother." This Thomas Willoughby was their brother-in-law. It is of possible interest to know that one of the grandchildren of Thomas and Margaret Herbert patented lands in Ohio.

He possibly named Portsmouth, Ohio, after his old home Portsmouth, Virginia. I found deeds in the Norfolk County Clerk's Office, Portsmouth, Virginia, made by Herberts and executed in Portsmouth, Ohio.

Margaret Dale was of the same family as Richard Dale, of the "Bonhomme Richard." This name was also spelled Deale, and in the early records Herbert was spelled Harbert and Harburt as pronounced.

The first John Herbert got a Certificate for land in Lower Norfolk County, for his own importation, personal adventure. He must not be confounded with the John Herbert mentioned in the last number of the Researcher.

JOHN FFEREBEE LAYS OUT NORFOLK TOWNE

Contributed by Charles F. McIntosh

"A Certificate was granted Jno. fferabee 15 April 1675 for 450 acres for Importacon of nine psons. Lower Norfolk County.

19 octob. 1688, the Court of Lower Norfolk ordered £ 640. paid Mr. Jno. fferabee "for Surveying the towne Lands & officiating as Cl. of the malitia." Also £ 400. "To Mr. Jno. fferabee as Clerke of the Malitia & Laying out Streets in the Towne." (Norfolk towne).

Mr. John fferabee Surveyor of Lower Norfolk. The partition of the Lands of Lt. Col. Adam Thorowgood deceased, 16 July 1689.

14 fb^r 1704/ John fferabee of Southern Branch of Elizabeth River, County of Norfolk conveyed to sons Thomas & George, Deep Creek Lands.

June 15—1705 Jno. fferabee was Dupity Clerk Norfolk County.

21 May 1714 Thomas fferabee of Norfolk County conveys to Timothy Ives 50 acres . . . fferford fferabee his wife . . . Jno. fferabee evidence . . .

BOUSH ADDENDUM

Robert Boush, Paymaster in the Va. State line, died about 1809, leaving issue: ¹Betsey, wife of Burwell B. Moseley, who left an only daughter Catherine, who married Dr. James Cornick; ²Kate, d s. p.; ³Ann N. married Dr. George T. Kennon.

Chas. S. Boush, lieutenant in the Va. State Navy, died in 1809, leaving issue Anne Wythe Boush, who married Johnson Mallory, and Martha F. S. Boush, who married Marshall Parks.

See Burgess's "Virginia Soldiers of 1776," pp. 589-590.

DAVENPORT DATA

Land grants:

Book 11, p. 226 granted to Thomas Devenport; Book 13, p. 190, grant of 400 acres to Martin Davenport of Hanover Co. * * * on South side of the Northanna, Feb. 7, 1727; Book 25, p. 174, grant of 1650 acres to Thomas Davenport, Goochland Co., bordering on land of Thomas Anderson, John Jones, and William Arnold, 1748; 250 acres of this were in a former grant, of 1746; Book 30, p. 150, 222 acres in Goochland Co. to Thomas Davenport Jr.; Book 32, p. 359, another grant to Thomas D. Jr.; Book 31, p. 201, grant to Richard Davenport, 1752, 396 acres * * * from Chesterfield to Mantatuck Church; another grant to Richard, Book 35, p. 209; Book 42, p. 597, grant to William Davenport (Goochland), 300 acres, 1774.

Davenports in the Revolution.

Capt. Davenport, militia; Abraham Davenport; Burket Davenport, see Journal of the Committee of Safety, 1775-6; Council Journal, 1782-3, 281; Claiborne Davenport; Francis Davenport; James Davenport, see Council Journal, 1786-7; Joel Davenport, Botetourt Co.; John Davenport; Joseph Davenport, see Journal House of Delegates, 1833-4; Martin Davenport; Moses Davenport; Capt. Opie Davenport (went from Northumberland Co. to Bedford Co.); Reubin Davenport, of King William; Richard Davenport, Charlotte Co.; Samuel Davenport, Berkeley militia; Thos. Davenport, of Spotsylvania; Capt. William Davenport, see Council Journal, 1776-7; Capt. Wm. Davenport, Northumberland militia; Wm. Davenport, Northumberland militia; Wm. Davenport, Lt. 4th Va. reg.; Wm. Davenport, Bedford militia.

Davenport of York County.

In 1737 (Va. Council Journal) Mr. Joseph Davenport and Mr. Bedford Davenport were paid for their trouble in "transcribing the Report of the Committee for settling the Boundary." In 1741 Joseph Davenport was one of the appraisers of the Est. of Francis Robinson, Usher of the Grammar School, William and Mary College; Mr. Davenport was writing master at W. & M. in 1758.

In Williamsburg, just after the Revolution, were Amy Davenport (three slaves) and Fanny Davenport (6 white, 5 black); Ambrose Davenport, in tax list of James City Co., 1783. Jos. and Wm. Davenport signed a petition in 1784. Rev. Jno. Davenport was in York Co. in 1786.

From Census, 1784.

Cumberland Co.—Henry Davenport (13 white, 10 black), David (9 white, 3 black); William (8 white, 12 black); John (4 in family).
 Lancaster Co.—Rawleigh Davenport, (6 white, 4 black).
 Richmond City,—George Davenport, apprentice, aged 18.
 Albemarle Co.,—Richard Davenport (7 white, 6 black).
 Amelia County,—Samuel Davenport (3 white); William (3 white, 4 black); George (1 white, 1 black).
 Charlotte Co.,—William Davenport (7 white, 5 black); Richard Davenport (7 white, 6 black);
 Halifax Co., Thomas Davenport, (8 slaves); Bedford Davenport (8 in family); David Davenport; James Davenport.
 Northumberland Co.,—William Davenport (5 in family, 15 buildings besides dwelling); Opie Davenport (4 in family).
 Henry County,—Elisha Davenport; Joseph Davenport.
 King George Co.,—Charles Davenport (210 acres); Birkett Davenport, (1542 acres);
 Westmoreland Co.,—Birkett Davenport (50 acres).

From Farnham Parish Register, Richmond Co.

William Davenport, son of Wm. and Eliz. Davenport, born Feb 6, 1735	
Rawleigh	ditto born Sept 28, 1741
Lindsay	ditto born, Apl. 22, 1744
Opie	ditto born, Apl. 29, 1752.

Rachel Davenport, daughter of Fortunatus and Eliz., born Feb. 27, 1767.
 John Davenport, son of ditto born, Apl. 23, 1769.

William Davenport died August 7, 1771.

Hanover County.

Oct. 5, 1735 William Davenport and Anne his wife of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover, conveyed to Francis Arnold and Rachel his wife of St George's parish, Spotsylvania.

Louisa County.

Nov. 5, 1745 Benj. Woodroof of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania, and Mary his wife conveyed to William Davenport of St. Mark's Parish, Louisa. Witnesses, John Minor, Benj. Arnold, Ambrose Arnold, and John Davenport.

Nov. 39, 1748, William Davenport of Louisa and Ann his wife and George Woodroof and Jane his wife conveyed to Joel Parish 200 acres in Spotsylvania Co.

Davenport of Spotsylvania County.

From tax lists:—

Year 1786, William Davenport (171 acres); James (12); James Jr. (100); Martin (100).

In 1791, reference is made to *Col. Wm. Davenport*. John Davenport (48 acres) appears in 1790 tax list.

In 1792, John, (128 & 48); Martin, (140); others as above.

In 1799, Mary Davenport (two in family); in 1798, William Davenport, Estate.

William Davenport died June 1, 1795; Ex. bond dated July 3, 1798; Exrs. Thomas Minor and son David. Legatees: wife; sons Augustin, William, John, James; daughter Delpha, during her life and her husband's, and if they die without issue to Delphia Eddes; daughter Nancy; daughter Sarah; son Thomas; son David.

Codicil June 1, 1795, sons Augustin, William and John, and son-in-law William Arnold.

"Spotsylvania Records."

Augustine Davenport—will filed in Salisbury, N. C. (Rowan Co.); wife Mary; children Sary, Dorothy, Augustine, James, David, Anna, Joel, Mary, Elizabeth, Susannah and Jane; son-in-law, Thos. Jackson.

Miscellaneous Davenport Items.

Isaac Davenport (also William and David Vance) sign petition for wagon road, Orange Co., part now Shenandoah; presented Feb. 22, 1738.

* * *

George Davenport appointed Clerk of a Committee, York, May 2, 1759.

* * *

In a petition mention is made of William Davenport of Bedford, late a soldier of the Revolution.

* * *

In the King William Records there is a conveyance from Martin Davenport Gent. to Thomas Johnson.

* * *

Northampton Co. Ct. Oct., 1643, John Davenport among those transported by Henry Southy Esq.

PARTLOW ITEMS

Tax lists, Spotsylvania Co.—

Year 1788 Samuel Partloe (3 white, 3 black); John, (3 white, 3 black); David (1 white, 1 black); John Partlowe (400 acres); Sam^l (300 acres)—(year, 1786, and same in 1789); year 1797, Samuel (2-2); David (1-4); Lewis (1-1); Elijah (1).

In 1792 mention of John Partloe's (Sr) Est., showing he had recently died; John Partloe, (300 acres); year 1803, Lewis and David Partlow named.

Lewis Partlow was one of the Executors of John Graves, d. 1798; John Graves mentions, among other legatees, his daughter, Mary Partlow.

Deed Book L. Jany 30, 1797 John Partlow of S. C. to Jonathan Clark of Spots. Co. Va £62 curr. 62 A. devised to sd. Partlow by his father John Partlow decd. in Spots. Co. Va etc. etc.

Thos. Towles, Cris Crawford, Jno. Crawford, Eliz. Partlow, Lewis Partlow, Sept 5, 1795.

Deed Bk. N—1791-1794.

July 15—1792 John Woolfolk & Sarah his wife of Spots. Co. to John Partlow Deed of gift-40 acres adjoining lands of Lewis Partlow, Widow Waller Jonathan Clark and Martin Davenport in Spots. Co. and which is the land of John Partlow Sr. decd. bequeathed * * * to his son the sd. John Partlow—reserving to his widow, Sarah Partlow, now wife of the

sd. John Woolfolk Sr. use of sd. land during her natural life. Wits. John Waller Benj. Waller J. C. Waller Novr. 6, 1792.

Note:—John Partlow, who moved to S. C., was the father of John Allen Partlow (1819-1853), who married Eliz. Burton, daughter of William Burton. William Burton married Lucretia Davenport, daughter of James Madison Davenport, who married in 1778 Eliz. Gilliam. James Madison Davenport was the son of Augustine Davenport, whose will is in Salisbury, N. C.

Lura Partlow, daughter of John Allen Partlow, above, married Capt. Drury Cade, son of Drury Cade, and their daughter Sally married Simeon Pierce Mathews, and was the mother of Mrs. Lura Mathews Self of Greenwood, S. C.

NANCE

(Nance Land Patents up to the Revolution.)

Book 1, p. 715, Richard Nance, 300 acres in Henrico Co., for transporting six persons, including Alice his wife. Book 9, p. 114, John Nance, 150 acres in Prince George Co., 1722; p. 119, Richard Nance, 142 acres in Prince George, 1722; Book 12, John Nance, 142 acres in Brunswick Co., 1726. Book 15, p. 88, Daniel Nance Jr., 300 acres in Prince Geo. Co., 1733. Book 17, p. 383, Edmond Hall and Daniel Nance, 385 acres in Brunswick, 1737. Book 19, p. 974, 129 acres in Brunswick "both sides South fork of Shining Creek," 1741. Book 21, p. 420, 184 acres in Prince Geo., on south side of Gravilly Run "* * * adjoyning Capt. Francis Eppes' Land, Richard Nance, 1743. Book 24, p. 398, John Nance, 400 acres, in Brunswick "on both sides of Meherrin river," 1746. Book 25, p. 239, Wm. Nance, 318 acres in Brunswick, 1746; p. 569, Daniel Nance, 244 acres, in Brunswick. Book 27, p. 247, John Nance, 385 acres, in Lunenburgh. Book 28, p. 105, 172 acres in Prince Geo., to Thomas Nance. Book 31, p. 341, Thomas Nance, 290 acres in Lunenburgh, 1753; John Nance Jr., 400 acres, 1755, p. 552. Book 32, p. 24, Daniel Nance, 278 acres, Brunswick, 1753. Book 33, p. 223, 400 acres in Lunenburgh, 1757. Book 34, p. 14, Richard Nance, 365 acres in Lunenburgh, 1756.: p. 175, 707 acres to Thomas Nance; patent to Daniel Nance, Brunswick. No. 35, p. 171, Wm. Nance, 400 acres in Lunenburgh, 1763. Book 35, Thomas Nance, Lunenburg, 1764.

Note:—Prince George was formed from Charles City in 1703; Brunswick, 1732; Lunenburg, 1746.

Genealogical Exchange

Brooks—Warren: Brooks—Clary.

Wanted: Information about the family of one Jacob Brooks (also written Brooke, Broke), his ancestors and descendants.

After months of research through books, I find this name appears four times—

- (I) Birth of one Jacob Brooks (son of William Brooks)—Bap. 1702, Christ Church Parish, Middlesex, Va.
- (II) Jacob Brooks: entries of deed from Thomas Warren to his d. Rachel Askew (also Asken), 1725. Thomas Warren's will (1749) names daughters, Rachel Hasken, Elizabeth Brook, Mary Buford, and Roxanna More. "Spotsylvania Co. Records," pp. 10 & 96.
- (III.) A Jacob Brooks was Bondsman for Laurens Redmond's estate, Orange Co, N. C. (N. C. Colonial Records)
- (IV) A grant of land was made to "Jacob Brooks Sr." in Berkeley Co., S. C. (now Newberry, S. C.), 1758; this deed was transferred to Jacob Brooks Jr. in 1768 (apparently Jacob Sr. was still alive.)
Newberry Co. Records, S. C.

Jacob Jr. died in 1786, leaving a wife, Mary, and five children. Mary Brooks married, second, Vachel Clary.

Wanted *proof* that Elizabeth Warren Brook was the wife of Jacob Brooks, and the names of her other children; also the maiden name of Mary Brooks-Clary (supposed to be Hodges).

Tradition says Jacob (Jr.) Brooks' children married in S. C., but the Clarys moved to Ala.

Can some Brooks or Clary descendant help me with this problem?

Mrs. Susan B. Hill,

Box 174,

Edgefield, S. C.

* * *

Drury Cade, a soldier of the Revolution, had a son Robert Cade, who married Diana Pullen; Robert Cade had a son Drury, who married Julia Edwards, and this Drury had a son Drury, who married Lura Partlow. Information is desired as to whether Drury Cade of the Revolution was the son of Stephen Cade.

Mrs. Jas. C. Self, Greenwood, S. C.

* * *

Mrs. Frankie Reynolds French, 329 Blake St., Helena, Montana, wishes to know who were the parents of John Reeves (1790-1845), who married Therza Dean (1796-1831), daughter of Michael Dean.

INDEX

This Index does not include the Selected Headrights listed alphabetically on pages 180-181 and 226-231, nor does it include the List of "Original Members of the Society of the Cincinnati," and their present representatives, pages 29-32. Likewise, the early tax lists must be separately consulted; Elizabeth City County, Land (1787), pages 177-179; James City County, Land (1783), pages 175-177; King George County, Land (1782), pages 238-239; Fayette County (now in Kentucky), Personal (1788), pages 239-241.

In the Index below, (P) is an abbreviation for "Patent," and (L) for "Lease."

- Abbott, Nich., 148.
 Achelly, Chris., 231.
 Acrostick, 61.
 Addie, Mary, 33.
 Adventure (ship), 19, 21.
 Agatha (ship), 140.
 Alexandria, 232.
 Allason, Capt. John, 13.
 Allen, Capt., 237.
 Allerton, Eliz., Isaac, Willoughby, 228.
 Allington, Giles, 145 (P); 161.
 Allmond, John, 122; Wm., 204.
 Aloes, Geo., 229.
 Ames, Wm., 113.
 Anderson, Col., 26; Mrs., 191; Thos., 191, 253.
 Andrews, Joakin, 210, 223.
 Andrewes, Wm., 160 (P).
 Apperson, John, Peggy, 56.
 Araucanians, 235.
 Archer, Field, 209; John (Artcher), 229.
 Archer's Hope, 109, 93.
 Archer's Hope Creek, 93.
 Argall, Capt. Saml., 10, 236.
 Armistead, Amelia, 53; Anth., 228; Fabian, 190; John, 190; Judith, 225; Robt. Alex., 41; Wm., 165.
 Arnall, Wm., 94.
 Arnold, Ambrose, 255; Benj., 255; Fr., 254; Rachel, 254; Saml., 169, 170; Wm., 253.
 Arundel, Capt., 24.
 Arundell, John, 213 (L); Peter, 151 (P), 161.
 Ash, Mr., 54.
 Askew (Askin), Rachel, 259.
 Asselin, David, 57.
 Atkins, Rich., 210 (L).
 Austin, John, Rich., Thos., 111.
 Averie, Jacob, 220 (P).
 Aylett, Col. Wm., 17.
 Ayres, John, 111.
 Bacon, Sir Jas., 228; Noth., 10, 44, 103, 104; Mrs. Bacon, 44; Col. Nath., 226; Sir Nich., 226.
 Bain, Claude, Eugenia M., Geo., Jas., Kathleen, Thos., 48.
 Bainham, John, 92 (P); 94 (P); Eliz., 95.
 Baker, 125.
 Ball, Rich., 213; 215 (P).
 Ballintine, Geo., Frances, 249.
 Ballingall, Wm., 228.
 Baltimore Clipper (ship), 69.
 Banks and Walker, 131.
 Bannister, Rev. John, 183.
 Banton, Wm., 208.
 Barber, John, 153.
 Barnett, Maj. Gen., 50.
 Barrington, Robt., 221 (P).
 Barron, Arch., Eliz. Ingram, 58; Jas. Sr. and Jr., 230; Jas., 79, 131, 132, 199, 204, 245, etc.; Rich., 79, 132, etc.; Saml., 199; Wm., 79.
 Bass, Arch., 208; Capt. Nath., 159, 161.
 Bassett, Wm., 226.
 Batcheller, —, 250; Jos., 250.
 Bathurst, Sir Edw., Launcelot, Mary, 230.
 Bataille, John, 230.
 Batte, 181; John, 230.
 Bawcocke, Thos., 111.
 Baylor, Rich., 55.
 Bayly, Lewis, 158; Mary, 210; Mary, Thos., Wm., 222; Rich., 231.
 Baytop, Capt. Fr., Rev. Jas., 54.
 Beale, Col., 237.
 Beauforest, Eliz., 33.
 Beckham, Polly, 57.
 Bedinger, Danl., 196.
 Beheathland, Dorothy, 163.

- Behn, Aphra, 43, 103.
 Bell, Col., 28; Thos., 231.
 Bembridge, John, 144; —, 229.
 Bennett, Ann, 119; Mary, 118; Rich., 113, 231; Thos., 118.
 Bentley, Wm., 145 (P); 146.
 Berkeley Sir Rich., 223; Sir Wm., 182.
 Berry, Henry, 231.
 Best, Georg, 226.
 Beverley (Beverly), Catherine, 55; Elijah (or Elias), 125; Harry, 55; John, 231; Robt., 229.
 Bewley (Lux and Bewley), 81.
 Biddle, Capt., 132; —, 229.
 Biggin, Davist, 230.
 Birchett, Rich., 150.
 Bird, Rich., 113; Robt., 180.
 Blackburn, Col. Thos., 28.
 Black Point, 144.
 Blair, Rev. John D., 37, 38.
 Bland, Rich., 13.
 Blankinship, Wm., 208.
 Blany (Blaney), Edw., 157, 162.
 Blockhowse feild, 91.
 Bluford, Capt., 170.
 Blunt Point Creek, 159.
 Blunt Point, 144, etc.
 Bohanon, Capt., 237.
 Bohun, Lawrence, 97.
 Bolling, Col. Robt., 180.
 Bonall, Anth., 224; Jas., 214 (L); John, 213.
 Boonsborough, 232.
 Booth, St. John, Thos., 227.
 Botanists in Colonial Va., 111, 183.
 Boucher, Com., 20, 21, 80.
 Boughton, John, 180.
 Bouldin, Mary, 151 (P); Thos., 141 (P), 158.
 Boulton, Rich., 147.
 Boush Family, 118 *et seq.*; 194, 252.
 Bowen, Andrew, 232; John, 193; Mourtin, 232.
 Bowler's Wharf (battle), 130.
 Bowles, Henry, 208; Mrs. A. R., 192.
 Bowling, Lieut., 81.
 Bowser, Aphia, 119; Dr. John, 119.
 Boyce, Chris., 227.
 Bradley, Lieut., 83.
 Branch, Benj., 208; Chris., 33; Edw., 208; John, 5; Lionel, 33; Obedience, 5; Martha, 5; Wm., 33.
 Brasseur, Robt. and family, 227.
 Braxton, Carter, 13.
 Breedlove, Nathan, 237.
 Brent, Robt., Susannah, 230.
 Brewer, Rich., 223.
 Brickhouse, Polly, 119.
 Bridger, Col. Jos., 226.
 Bright, Capt. Fr., 19, 130, 198, 204, 206.
 Britton, Thos., 231.
 Brizenden, Fr., Isaac, Randall, 237.
 Brocas, Capt., 109.
 Brock, Jos. Jr., 55.
 Brockenborough, Dr., 12.
 Brooke (Brook), Geo., 237; Walter, 10, 18, 71; Wm., 156.
 Brooking, Robt., 208.
 Brooks, Cuthbert, 152; Jacob, 258.
 Brown, Ann, 56; Lt., 185; John, 229. (L); 150, 216.
 Browne, Nich., 219 (L); Robt., 150, 215.
 Browning, John, Wm., 109.
 Bruce, 55 (Correction in Errata).
 Bryan, Edw., 94.
 Bryarly, Sam, Tate, 232.
 Buchanon, Mr., 8; Rev. Mr., 38.
 Buck, Rev. Rich. and family, 162.
 Buck Roe, 213, etc.
 Buckmaster, John, 91.
 Buckner, John, Thos., Rich., 227.
 Buckskins, 107.
 Buford, Mary, 258.
 Buggin, Sir Geo., 40.
 Burgess, Jas., 208; Louis A., 43, 247, 250, 252; Robt., 229.
 Burgh, Wm., 228.
 Burrowes, Anth., 160; John, 157.
 Burrus, Ann, 165.
 Burt, Wm., 93.
 Burton, Eliz., Wm., 257.
 Burwell, Lewis, 230; Col. Nathaniel, 185.
 Bush, John, Eliz., Mary, 147 (P); John, 148; Nich., 124; Thos., 237.
 Butcher, Jacob, 125.
 Butler, Samuel, 110.
 Butt, Mary, Josiah, 119.
 Byrd, Maj., 24; Col. Wm., 188; 208.
 Byrom, Fentulroy, 237.
 Caball, Jas., 31.
 Cabell, James Branch, 33 (note); Wm., 13.
 Cade, Drury, 257, 258; Robt., 258.
 Callender, Capt. Eleazer, 10 *et seq.*; 19; 72; 201; 245; 246.
 Callie, Capt., 237.
 Calloway, Col. Jas., 185.
 Calthropp, Chris., 216; 217; 222.
 Calvert, Capt. Chris., 18; 70; Cornelius, 194; Edw., 230; Capt. John, 18, 201, 206.
 Campbell, Armstead, 237; Hugh, 180; James, 237; Col. John, 185.
 Canada, Miss, 194.
 Cannon, Jesse, 247.
 Capet, Mary, 229.
 Capps, Wm., 150.
 Carnagy, Mr., 234.

- Carney, W. B., 48.
 Carr, Ezekial, John, Rich., Thos., 209.
 Carrington, Lt. Col., 25, 28; Paul, 13.
 Carter, Benj., 60; Danl., 237; Henry, 153.
 Cary, Col. Miles, 226.
 Cassell, Heber C., Jane, Virginus, 48.
 Caswell (galley), 138, 204.
 Catlett, Lt. Geo., 135.
 Caulfield Record, 52.
 Causon, Janet, 250.
 Cawson, Abigail, 250.
 Cedar Island, 154.
 Chamberlayne, Lt., 135; Eveline, 37; Geo., 247; Philip, 200.
 Chambers, Jas., 109.
 Chandler, John, 181; Thos., 247.
 Chapman, Fr., 158.
 Chappell, Ralph, 52.
 Charlottesvile, 42.
 Chase, Cleveland B., 110.
 Cheatham, Math., 208.
 Cheesman, Edw., 53; John, 152 (P); Thos., 53.
 Chelmedge, Wm., 156.
 Chippoakes Creek, 93, 154.
 Cheshire, John, 247.
 Chetwood, Thos., 230.
 Chew, John, 87; Larkin, 180.
 Chichester, 186.
 Chisman, S. R., 123.
 Christie, Dr., 12.
 Christmas, Dictoris, 213 (L).
 Church Creek, 149, 150.
 Cincinnati, Society of, first meeting in Virginia, 25; letter of Washington to, 100; Jefferson's views of, 102; notes, 184.
 Clarke, Col., 26; Moses, 208.
 Clary, Vachel, 258.
 Clause, Phettiplace, 159 (P), 162.
 Clayborne, Wm., 150 (P), 95, 223, etc.
 Clayton, John, 111; Phil., 57.
 Clements, Jeremiah, 180.
 Cocke (Cock), Capt., 139; Capt. Chas., 118; Capt. Jas., 17, 18, 20, 79, 139; John, 7, 237; John C., 72.
 Cockroft, Wm., 229.
 Coffman, Admiral, 122.
 Cogbill, Geo., 209.
 Cohee, 107.
 Colclough, O., 48.
 Cold-harbour, 107.
 Cole, Wm., 199.
 Coleman, Henry, 214.
 Coles, Edw., 227.
 Collier, Sir Geo., 82, 200.
 Colston's Island, 154.
 Commissioners of Navy, 15, 16.
 Commonwealths, 42.
 Congress (ship), 135, 137, 199, 204.
 Conner, Lewis, 230.
 Conniers, Dennis, 227, 230.
 Consul, French, in Va., 142.
 Conway, Lieut., 137; Edwin, 168; Capt. Robt., 19.
 Cook, Capt., 19, 80.
 Cooke, Adam, 230; John, 123; Frank C., 48.
 Cooksey, Wm., 160, 218 (P).
 Cooper, John, 150.
 Corbin, Henry, 180.
 Cornick, Jas., 252; Mary, 119.
 Cothram, Jas., Rich., Vincet, 237.
 Counstable, Mrs. Rachel, 95.
 Cowper, Capt. John, 200.
 Cox, Wm., 217 (L).
 Coxendale Island, 160.
 Craford, Wm., 251.
 Crawford, Chris., John, 256.
 Crawshaw (Crosshaw), Capt. Rawleigh, 86 (P).
 Crew, Randall, 163.
 Creyk, Capt., 83.
 Cripps, Zach., 210 (L).
 Critcher, Judge, 123.
 Crosby, 227.
 Croshaw, Maj. Jos., Ursula, 225; Rich., 230.
 Crow, Nath., 131, 237.
 Croy, 113.
 Crump, Wm., 180.
 Cuckoo Tavern, 45.
 Cunningham, Jas., 200.
 Curry, T. M., 196.
 Curtaile Creek, 156.
 Curtis, Eliz. McL., 193.
 Dale (Deale), Henry, Frances, Marg., 250; Rich., 11.; Dame Eliz., 219, 223; Sir Thos., 90, 152, etc.
 Dancing Point, 154.
 Dandridge, Barth., Lucy, 47; Col. Wm., 225.
 Daniel, Mr., 191.
 Dansye, John, Jr., 94; 96.
 D'Anmours, Letter to Gov. Jefferson, 142; mentioned, 187.
 Dasher (galley), 202.
 Dashiell, Marg., Parker, 183.
 Davenant, Sir Wm., 183.
 Davenport Family, 253 *et seq.*; Wm., 202.
 Daviat, Walter, 163.
 Davidson, Capt. Wm., 38.
 Davies, Phil., 237.
 Davis, Lewis, 56; Robt., 230; Capt. Thos., 149.
 Dawkes, Henry, 221; Wm., 221 (P).

- Dean (Deane), Michael, Therza, 258;
 Capt. Wm., 77, 79, 80, 207.
 Debor, John, 230.
 Deep Creek, 154.
 Defiance (ship), 19, 80, 133.
 Delke (Dilke), Capt. Clem., 155 (P);
 211 (L); 214 *et seq*; Eliz., 155.
 Denny, Capt., 23.
 Dick, Capt. Alex., 13, 135, 138, 139,
 206.
 Dickeson, Peter, 152.
 Dickinson, Jeremiah, 230.
 Dickson, Eugenia D., 47; John, Mary
 E. H., 48.
 Digges, Dudley, 12; Patsey (in Acros-
 tick), 61.
 Dilke (see Delke).
 Dixon, Adam, Ann, Eliz., 154 (P),
 163.
 Dobbins, Thos., 237.
 Dobson, Ed., 230.
 Dolphin (ship), 198, 200.
 Dolphenby, Rich., 158.
 Donerall, Georg, 156.
 Donne, (Dunn), Geo., 183.
 Doswell, John, 180.
 Downham, John, 148.
 Downing, C. W., Fanny M., 49.
 Dragon (ship), 198, 200, 245.
 Draper, Robt., 94.
 Drinkwater, John, 183.
 Dryden, 103.
 Dryhurst, Thos., 210.
 Dufief, Nich. Gouin, 242.
 Dulac, 112.
 Dunmore, Lord, 22, 39, 40, 91.
 Dunmore (ship), 24.
 Dunthorne, Eliz., 149 (P), 150.
 Durand, Will, 226.
 Dyer, Thos., 227.
 Dyke, Jason, 237.
 Easley, Robt., 229.
 Eason, Wm., 180.
 Eastwood, Edw., 94.
 Eckenrode, H. J., 60.
 Eddes, Delphia, 255.
 Edgerton, Rosa, 123.
 Edloe, Math., 230.
 Edmonds, John, 152.
 Edmonson, John, 131, 237.
 Edmunds, Capt. Thos., 184.
 Edwards, Elysas, 164; Wm., 226.
 Ege, Jacob, 3.
 Eggleston, Benj., 180.
 Eilbeck, Jona., 122.
 Elam, Bartilot, Branch, 209.
 Elizabeth City Co. Tax List (1787),
 177-179.
 Elliott, Capt., 137.
 Ellis, Jos., 228.
 Ellyson, G. R., 115, 228.
 Emperor, Tully, 120.
 England, Fr., 227.
 English, Walter, 229.
 Epes, Wm., 153 (P), 160, 163.
 Eppes, John W., 38; Mrs. V., 191.
 Essex Militia, 237.
 Evans, Capt. Saml., 196; Capt. 237;
 Rich., 154; Robt., 210.
 Executive Journals (review), 126.
 Fairfax, Wm., 210 (L), 223; Lord
 Fairfax, 110; Lord Thos., 185.
 Farrar (ffarer), Wm., 160.
 Family Names, A Chapter of, 172.
 Fauntleroy, Moore, 229.
 Fauquier, Gov., 242.
 Fayette, Comte de la, 45.
 Fayette Co. (Va.—Ken.) Personal Tax
 List (1788), 239-241.
 Feild (Field), Peter, 33, 180; Mary, 33.
 Felgate, Capt. Robt., 220 (P); Tobias,
 221 (P); Eliz., 223.
 Fenford, Thos., 193.
 Ferebee family, 193, 194, 252.
 Ferson, Sugwell, 180.
 fluwellen (see Llewellyn).
 Field, Dr. Thos., 191; Theophilus, 247.
 Fisher, Benj., James, 237.
 Fiskins, Nich., 212.
 Fitzhugh, Henry, Wm., 227.
 Forrest, Mrs., 165.
 Flack, Robt., 231.
 Fleet, Capt. Henry, 161, 163.
 Fleming, 180; Alex., 181; John, 227;
 Chas., 228; Col. Wm., 185.
 Flesher, Casper, 37.
 Flint, Thos., 156 (P), 163, 212 (L),
 213; Mary, 161.
 Flinton, Pharoah, 145 (P), 164.
 Flournoy, Capt., 208.
 Floyd, Chas., 188, 288; Geo., 189;
 Nath., 153.
 Flury, Col., 208.
 Folkes, Baxter, 209.
 fokes, John, 227.
 Fontaine, Rev. Jas., 42.
 Fort Henry, 216.
 Fosset, Rice, 237.
 Foster, Laura H., 122.
 Fountain, Rewbin, 124.
 Fowey (ship), 24.
 Fowler, John, 223; Luke, 209; Mar-
 grett, 223; Wm., 214, 223.
 Fox, Henry, 225.
 Foxhill, 161.
 Fredericksburg, 25, 245.
 French, Mrs. F. R., 258.
 French and Indian War, Soldiers of,
 208.

- Freshwater, Thos., 180.
 Frissall, John, 209.
 Fugler, Wm., 209.
 Fulcher, John, 167, 180.
 Fuller (fuler), Thos., 152.
 Fulwood, John, 219.
 Gainye, Wm., 149 (P), 164.
 Galleys, 65, 200, 207.
 Gamecock (ship), 197.
 Garnet, Reuben, 237.
 Gates, Gen. H., 28, 170.
 Gates, Govt. of Sir Thos., mention in patents.
 Gatesville, 142.
 Gatewood, Capt. 237.
 Gayle, Math., 229.
 Gaylord, 230.
 Gibb, John, 228.
 Gibson, Col. Geo., 170.
 Gilliam, Eliz., 256.
 Gipson, Benj., 208.
 Girardin, Nicholas Hue, 242.
 Gire (Gyre), Robt., 150.
 Gloucester, Galley, 66.
 Glebe land, 149.
 Glennon, J. B., 49.
 Glinn, Jane, 111.
 Godbye, Thos., 145, 146 (P).
 Godfrey, Eliz., Warren, 124.
 Goffingan, Laban, 205.
 Goldbourn, Edw., 111.
 Good, Rich., 237.
 Goodrich, 130, 131.
 Gookin, Danl., 230.
 Goose Hill, 217.
 Gorsuch, Rev. John, 183.
 Gower, Abel, 33.
 Graies, Capt. Thos., 161.
 Grammar, Armistead's, 41.
 Graves, John, 256; King, 209.
 Gray, Jas., 247.
 Grayson, Col., 25.
 Green, B. W., 41, 107; Wm., 195.
 Green Table (Notes and Comments), 40-45; 110-117; 182-187; 242-248.
 Greg, Gen. Isaac, 193.
 Gregory, Betty, 192; Rich., 156; W., 188.
 Greig, S O., 122.
 Greyhound (ship), 64, 139.
 Griffith, John, 230.
 Griggs, Robt., 226.
 Grindall (Grindon), Edw., 92, 109, 144, 155.
 Grubb, John, 210, 223.
 Grymes, John, 24.
 Guedalla, 183.
 Gunn, Mrs. Sarah, 28; Capt., 208.
 Gunnery, John, 150.
 Gurr, Geo., 92.
 Gwathmey, Rich., 237.
 Gwyn, Hugh, 227.
 Gwynn's Island, Battle of, 22.
 Hackell, Wm., 229.
 Hackley, Lot, 56.
 Haile, Lewis, 237.
 Hakoms Gaole, 94.
 Hall, Ann, Fr., 54; Martha, 121.
 Hamilton, John, 247.
 Hammond, Capt., 22, 24 (note).
 Hamor, Ralph, 85, 87 (P), 88, 156, 164; Thos., 94.
 Hampton, Robt., 228; Joane, 223; Wm., 214 (L), 223.
 Hand, Thos., 147.
 Hansford, Rich., 228.
 Harman, Mr. (Chas.), 221, 223.
 Harnett, Wm., 120.
 Harrell, I. S., 41.
 Harris, Lieut., 137, 247; Capt., 135, 206, 246; Simon, 200; Thos. 156; Wm., 216 (L), 218, (L).
 Harris his Creeke, 219.
 Harrison, Gov. Benj., 6, 8; Capt., 23; Wm., 180.
 Harvard, John, 183.
 Harvie (Harvey), Capt. (Sir John), 68, 89 (P), etc.
 Harwood, Grace, 223; Humphrey, 223; Paule, 224; Thos., 109, 211, 231.
 Hawkins, Ann, 57, Capt., 237.
 Hayes, John, 148.
 Haydon, Eliz., 148.
 Headrights, Selected, 180-181; 226-231.
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, 123.
 Hely, Rev. Mr., 164.
 Henly, Phil., Jr., 228.
 Henning, Lewis, 54.
 Henry (ship), 78.
 Henry, John, 214 (L), 215; Patrick, 44, 45; Letters of (review), 126; Reginald B., 194; Wm. Wirt, 127.
 Herbert Family, Four Generations of, 249 *et seq.*; Argyle, 247, John, 18, 139, 183, 229.
 Herndon, Marg, 48.
 Hero (ship), 21.
 Hero's Revenge (ship), 201.
 Heth, Col., 25, 28.
 Heyley (Heeley), Walter, 217 (L), 220.
 Heyward, Capt., 246.
 Heynes, Wm., 292.
 Hibernian (ship), 201.
 Hickman, 180.
 Hill, Baylor, Jr., 124; Edw., 149; Mi-hill, Sara, 228; Mrs. Susan B., 258; Wm., 209.

- Hilman, Uriel, 57.
 Hitchcock, Lieut., 83.
 Hobart, Bertram, Sarah, 111.
 Hobbs Hole, 19.
 Hockaday family, 191 *et seq.*; Lt. Col., 229; John, 229, Wm., 180.
 Hodges, John, 181, Keziah, 194.
 Hodgson, Wm., 230.
 Hogskins, John, 94, 224; Temperance, 224.
 Holland, Gabriel, 155; Mary, 91 (P), 155, 164.
 Holliday, Jonah, 231; Joseph, Peggy, Patience, 47.
 Hollingsworth, Family of Valentine, 60; Mr., 140.
 Hollowell, Jos., 229.
 Holmes, John, 160.
 Hope, Geo., 209; James Barron, 123.
 Hopkins, Lt. Col., 28; Phoebe, 93.
 Hornby, Dr., 110.
 Horne, Hannah (Johanna), Thos., 249.
 Horner (ship), 80, 133.
 Horsley, Ralph, 229.
 Hoskins, Barth., 151, 152 (P); Nich., 215 (L).
 Hospitals (naval), 75.
 Hothersall, Thos., 85 (P), Mary, Rich., 86.
 Howard, 54.
 Howarton, John, 237.
 Howe, John, 215, 216 (L); Col., 28.
 Howe, Lord (ship), 198.
 Howell, Thos., 153, 164.
 Howes, John, 154.
 Hugett, Mihill, 228.
 Hunt, Wm., 231.
 Hunter, Jacomine, 120; Jas., 141, 204, 205; John, 119, 120; Josiah, 119; Wm., 195.
 Hutchings, John, 15.
 Ibbison, Percivall, 94.
 Indian house thicket, 212, 213, 217.
 Inge, Dean, 110.
 Ingram, Eliz., 58.
 Irby, Fr., Littlebury, 189.
 Ives, Timothy, 252.
 Jacob's Well, 220.
 Jackson, Andr., 187; John, 164, Thos., 255.
 James, Capt. John, 119; Thos., 237.
 James City Co. Tax List (Land), (1783), 175-177.
 Jane (ship), 134.
 Jeaffreson, arms, 34.
 Jefferson, (ship), 102, 198; 200, 246.
 Jefferson, John, 93, 109, 223, 227, 229; Peter (pedigree), 33; Thomas and his Landlord (house in Richmond) 5 *et seq.*; Thos., 33, 41, 45, 142, 185, 229, 242; Mrs., 6, 7; Randolph, Mary, Eliz., Martha, Lucy, Anne Scott, Jane, 33.
 Jeffries, John, Thos., 237.
 Jennings, Edw., 230; Edmund, 180; Katherine, 33.
 Jernigan, 180.
 Jernow, Nich., 180.
 Johnson, Anth., John, Rich. (negroes), 113; Lieut., 83; Edw., 212 (L); John, 93 (P), 155; Thos., 256.
 Johnston, Mrs. J. A., 50.
 Johnstown, Saml., 237.
 Joliff, Jos., Sara, 194.
 Jones, Eliz., 156 (P), 190; Eliz., Jas., and Lucy, 54; Rev. Emanuel, 54; Evan, 180, 226; Frances E., 56; Giles, 165, 219; Capt. Gabriel, 13; Harwood, 191; Jas., 237; John Courts, 122; Lewis, 247; Martha, 38; Michael, 247; (John) Paul, 12, 76; Rice, 159 (P); Rich., 138, 156; Thos. Anderson, 91; Tignal and family, 191; Willie, 38; Wm., 153; W. Mac., 208.
 Jordan, Maj. John, 184.
 Jouett, Capt. Jack, 44, 45.
 Judah, Rev. Isaac H., 38.
 Julian, Wm., 147, 148, (P), 165.
 Keene, Mary, Hannah, Thos., Wm., 228.
 Kellum, Wm., 229.
 Kemp, Capt. John, 169; Dr., 72.
 Kennon, Dr. G. T., 121, 252.
 Kethes Creek, 153, 211.
 Key, Martha, Thos., 159.
 Keyserling, Count Hermann, 243.
 King, Robt., 228.
 King George Co., Land Tax List (1782), 238-239.
 Kingsmill, Jane, 224; Rich., 164, 210, 223, 224; Nath., 224.
 King's Creek, 153.
 Kirkpatrick, Capt., 185.
 Knight, Jos., 124; Peter, 227.
 Knollys, Sir Fr., 225.
 Knott, Jas., 228.
 Knowler, Thos., 94.
 Krapp, Dr. Geo. Phillip, 41.
 Lacraie, Capt., Affair of, 143.
 La Guard, Elias, 210.
 Laighton, Paul, Thos. B., 105.
 Lamb, Nath., 208.
 Land, Curtis, 229.
 Land Patents, Leases, and Index, 85-99, 144-168, 210-225.

- Lang, Grace, Hannah, John, 105.
 Lansdon, Wm., 150 (P).
 Latane, Wm., 237.
 Lautaro, 235.
 Laying out of Norfolk, 252.
 Lawler, Ida, Gen., 123.
 Lawson, Gen., 28.
 Lea, Wm., 111.
 Lee, Capt., 237; Col., 28; Hugh, 228;
 Rich. H., 139; Thos. L., 13.
 Leigh, Rich., 54.
 Leister, John, 245.
 Lejeune, Gen. John A., 48, 50 *et seq.*
 (sketch).
 L'Enfant, Maj., 102.
 Lennis, Frank, 200.
 Leslie, Gen., 131.
 Levy, J. M., 122.
 Lewis (ship), 80.
 Lewis, Gen., 22; Col. Fielding, 18, 20;
 Mary, Susannah, 191.
 Leyden (Layden), John, 159 (P); 160,
 165, 218.
 Liberty (ship), 18, 21; 129 *et seq.*; 129
 et seq.; 151; 205, 206; 197.
 Lichtenstein, Gaston, 127.
 Lightbourne, Capt. Thos., 202.
 Lilley (Lilly), Capt., 10, 21, 68, 134,
 197.
 Lind, Arthur, 185.
 Lindsley, Eileen, 122.
 Linn, Chas., 208.
 Litchfeild, Wm., 226.
 Littleboys, John, 231.
 Littlepage, Rich., 180.
 Liverpool (frigate), 111.
 Ljungstedt, Milnor, 228.
 Llewellyn, Abel, Edw., Rich., 249.
 Lloyd, 229.
 Loafman, John, 208.
 Locke, John, 152.
 Long, Rich., 228, Col., 170.
 Look-out boats, 197.
 Lovelace, Anne, Fr., Rich., 183.
 Loyalism in Va. (Harrell), 41.
 Ludlow, Geo., 181, 191, 226.
 Lupo, Albiano, 147, 148 (P), Eliz.,
 148 (P).
 Lynch, John, 37.
 Lyon, Dr., 72.
 Lytefoote, John, 90.
 Lyving, Math, 210.
 Machen, Wm., 231.
 Mackie, J. G., Capt. Wm., 193.
 Maddison, John, 181.
 Magdalen (ship), 9.
 Magregory, 229.
 Magruder, Admiral, 122.
 Major (de la), Thos., 210, (L).
 Malbone, Marg., 121.
 Mallory, Anne W., 123; Johnson, 123,
 252.
 Manly, Capt., 63, 76.
 Manly (ship), 21, 139.
 Mann, Jos., 237, Thos., 156.
 Marchant, Dr. G. C., 193; Johanna, 53.
 Marines, 13, 17, 51, 79, 81, 137, 139,
 206.
 Marker, Roger, 158.
 Markham, Capt. Jas., 80, 137, 198, 246;
 John, 249.
 Marks, Hyman, 38.
 Marquis Lafayette (ship), 202.
 Marshall, Robt., 217 (L).
 Martian, Capt. N., 228.
 Martin's Hundred, 109.
 Martin, John, 155; Jos., 171.
 Mason, Alice, 120; Ann, 158; Col.
 Geo., 13, 64, 80; Lemuel, 120;
 Peter, 156; Susan, 181.
 Mathews, Fr., John, 97; Capt. Saml.,
 94, 97, 154, 166, 210; S. P., 257.
 Matthews, Gen., 82; Anth., 226.
 Maupin, Geo. W. O., 49.
 Maury, Lieut. A., 184; Rev. Jas., 186;
 Math., 43.
 Maxwell, Jas., 70, 140.
 May, Sir Edm., 186; Cornelius, Eliz.,
 Henry, 85, 97; Marg., Thos., 183.
 Maycock, Capt. Saml., 166.
 Maynard, John, 188; Lieut., 10.
 Mays, Danl. W., 39; D. J., 58.
 McCabe, Capt., 49.
 McCarty, Chas., 131.
 M'Clanahan, Col., 23.
 McClurg, Dr., 72.
 McCoy, Hannah, Robt., 60.
 McIlwaine, H. R., 126.
 McIntosh, C. F., 195, 249 *et seq.*;
 George, 195.
 McLane, Capt., 201.
 Menefie, Geo., 87, 89, 109.
 Mercer, Jas., 13.
 Merchant Marine, 11.
 Merriweather, Fr., 230; Nich., 180.
 Meyer, Prof. Eduard, 243; John, 156.
 Michael, Fr., 146.
 Michaux, Abra., 181.
 Miles, Jane, 250, 251.
 Mills, Capt. Elligood, Capt. Chas.,
 Luke, 105; Wm., 229.
 Milne, Lt. Col., 226.
 Minnegerode, Rev. Chas., 47.
 Mitchell, John (F. R. S.), 111; Capt.
 Wm., 137.
 Molly (ship), 134.
 Moone, Abra., 180, 228.
 Moore, Wm., 227.

- Morgan, Robt., 152; Wm., 226; Zack-will, 185.
 Morris, Wm., 150.
 Morrison, 55; Sarah, 57.
 Morrow, Capt. Robt., 184.
 Morton, Edm., 247.
 Moseley, Blackman, 209; Burwell B., 252.
 Mosquito (ship), 12, 135 *et seq.*, 68, 205.
 Moss, Robt., Thos., Wm., 114.
 Mott, John Sr. and Jr., 94.
 Mountney Alex., 149 (P); Alex., Hannah, John, Thos., Leonard, 166.
 Muhlenberg, Gen., 25, 28, 169.
 Munford, Robt., 35; Robt. B., 127; Wm., 35; Wm. G., 188.
 Murdaugh family, 46 *et seq.*
 Murray, Augusta, Virginia, 40.
 Muter, Capt. Geo., 20 *et seq.*; 38 *et seq.*; 13, 138, 196.
 Myers, Grace, 38.
 Names of slaves, 244.
 Nance Land Patents, 257.
 Nance, Wm., 229.
 Nansemond Co. History (Dunn), 47.
 Nash, Dr. Herbert, 122.
 Naval Descent upon Virginia in 1779, pp. 82-84.
 Naval Officer, 11, 107.
 Navy, Virginia, of the Revolution, 9-16, 62-76, 129-136, 198-203.
 Navy Board, Excerpts from Letter Book of, 17-21, 77-81, 137-141, 204-207.
 Navy, formation of, 13; list of vessels, 62, 63.
 Needham, John, 94.
 Needles, John, 226.
 Negroes, 270.
 Neill, Lewis, 60.
 Nelson, Gov., 201.
 Newbold, Sir Henry, 248.
 Newports Newse, 144 *et seq.*
 Newson, Robt., 230; Thos., 156.
 Newton, Thos. Jr., 15.
 New Towne, 88.
 Nicholson, Sir Fr., 10.
 Nickson, Thos., 230.
 Nimmo, Gershom, 119.
 Nock, A. J., 43, 59.
 Norfolk, Laying out of, 252.
 Norfolk Revenge (ship), 205.
 Northampton (ship), 130, 198, 206.
 Nowell, Thos., 220.
 Nugent, Mrs. Nell, 113.
 Nutt, Nath, 91; Mr., 234.
 Nuttall, Iverson, 53.
 Obert (Hobart), Bertram, 111.
 Oadian, Abra., 227.
 Old Stone House, 3.
 Ordinary, 107.
 Otter (ship), 22.
 Overby, 181.
 Overton, Thos., 184.
 Owen, Patty, 189.
 Owles, Robt., 160.
 Oxford (ship), 132.
 Pace, Geo., 158 (P); Rich., 158.
 Pace's Paines, 158.
 Page (galley), 80.
 Page, John, 13.
 Pakes, Walter, 226.
 Palmer, Danl., 148; Dr. W. P., 9.
 Parish, Joel, 255.
 Parker, Copeland, 122; Geo., 229; Nich. W., 122; Rich., 247; Thos., 180, 229; Wm., 56, 147, 247.
 Parks, Marshall, 252.
 Parry, Edw., 154; Saml., 230.
 Parsons, Wm., Jr., 184.
 Partlow (Partloe) family, 256, 257, 258.
 Passmore, Thos., 91 (P), 155, 217; Geo., 231.
 Pasture (Pasteur), Capt. John, 134, 204.
 Pate, Geo., 226.
 Patriot (ship), 130, 198 *et seq.*
 Patriots, The (play), 35.
 Pay of seamen, 13.
 Payne, Merryman, 247.
 Peachey, Col., 208; Henry, 230.
 Peete, John, 96.
 Peirce, Capt. Wm., 156, 166.
 Pelham, Maj. Chas., 184.
 Pell, Dr., 72.
 Pendleton, Capt., 25; Edmund, 122, 258.
 Pennock, Wm., 196.
 Penny, John, 156.
 Pepper; Fr., 111; Henry, 227.
 Peppett, Gilbert, 153 (P), 154, 210; Alice, 154.
 Pepys, Samuel, 182.
 Percy, Master Abra., 144, 166.
 Perkins, Rachel, 60.
 Perrie, Capt. Wm., 211.
 Perrin (Perine), John, 78, 228.
 Perry, Eliz., 158; Capt. Henry, 166; Geo., 223; Isabella, 157 (P); Wm., 158; Com., 233.
 Persons, Jas., 227.
 Petersburg, 27.
 Pettus, Thos., 230.
 Pettygrew, John, 247.
 Peyton, Sir John, 77; Capt. John, 184.
 Phillips, Elinor, 217; John, 156.

- Phripp, Capt. Math., 206
 Pickett, Lt., 72.
 Pinke, Wm. alias Jonas, 91.
 Pippy, John, 150.
 Pirates, 10.
 Pitt, Peter, 181, 231.
 Pleasants, Thos., 33.
 Pocahontas, 235.
 Poe, E. A., 4.
 Point Comfort Island, 156, etc.
 Pointer, Sol D., 54.
 Poland, Thos., 209.
 Polk, Anna, 122.
 Pollard, Robt. Jr., 37; Lieut. Thos., 138, 205; Lucy Ann, 38.
 Poole, David, 213 (L), 214, 215; John, 154; Robt., 154 (P), 153.
 Pope, Nath., 37.
 Popeley, Rich., 165, 229.
 Poquoson, 107.
 Porten (Portene), Wm., 120, 181.
 Portsmouth (Va.), fortifications, 140; importance to British, 83; (Ohio), 251.
 Posey, Col., 26.
 Pott, Francis, 229; Gov. John, 89 (P); 157 (P).
 Pounsey (Pouncy), John, 226, 231.
 Powell, John, 146 (P); 147; Thos., 215; Wm., 181.
 Power, Innocent, 152.
 Powhatan, 235.
 Powhatan Swamp, 221.
 Powis, Thos., 156.
 Poythress, Maj. Fr., John, 229.
 Preston, Col. Wm., 185.
 Prettiman, John, 180.
 Prickett, Miles, 147, 157; Wm., 147.
 Pritchard, Fr., 231.
 Proby, Eliz., Paul, 195.
 Processioner, 107.
 Proctor, Thos., 146.
 Pronunciation of Va. family names, 115 *et seq.*, 244.
 Prosser, Wm., 37.
 Protector (boat), 19.
 Provose, Wm., 154.
 Pugh, Mary, 195.
 Pulle, Bennett, 158.
 Pullen, Diana, 258.
 Pullipen, Rich., 152.
 Purfury (Purefoy), Thos., 98, 216 (L), 220 (P).
 Purnell, Mary, 228.
 Pursimond, ponds, 158.
 Quakers, 46.
 Quarles Landing, 64.
 Queen Elizabeth, 225, 248.
 Queen's Creek, 137, 141.
 Quiney, Rich., 183.
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 248.
 Randolph, Edmund, 28; Henry, 33, 183; Thos., 183.
 Ratcliffe, Anne E., 192; Chas., 180.
 Ravening, Rebecca, 146.
 Rawleigh (Raleigh), (brig), 12, 17, 21, 136, 205.
 Raymond, E. T., 40.
 Raynbeare, Nich., 153.
 Rea, 230.
 Read, Col. Thos., 185.
 Readford (Radford), John, 156.
 Redmond, Lawrens, 258.
 Reed, Capt., 246; W., 49.
 Reeves, John, 258.
 Renshaw, 228.
 Revenge (ship), 63 (note), 68, 79, 133, 137, 138.
 Reverly, Thos. C., 56.
 Reynolds, Cath., 57; Dr., 72.
 Rice, Marg. W., 49.
 Richards, Rich., 158, 237; Wm., 247.
 Richardson, Danl., 247.
 Richmond Library Society, 37.
 Riddick, Col., 185; Col. Willis, 18; Mary P., 47.
 Riddle, Dr., 72.
 Rigbye, Peter, 231.
 Right, Wm., 92.
 Ring, Mrs. Letitia, 37.
 Robbins, John, 153.
 Roberts, John, 38.
 Robertson, Eliz., 119; John, 208.
 Robins, Amelia, Thos. C., 53; John, 226, 227; Arthur, 226.
 Robinson, Eliz., 52; Fr., 253.
 Roe (Rowe), Jas., 231; Mary, 225; Nich., 219 (L).
 Roebuck (ship), 24.
 Rogers, Com., 233; Col. David, 185; Edw., 153; Capt. Geo., 197; Marg., 229.
 Roler, Thos., 234.
 Rolfe, John, 156; 167.
 Roone, Rich., 153.
 Rose, Dr. Robt., 122.
 Ross, Alex., 60; Wm., 53.
 Rosyer, John, 226.
 Rowen, Henry, 156.
 Row galleys, 18, 20.
 Royster family, 188 *et seq.*
 Royston, Thos., 227.
 Rudd, John, 208.
 Ruffin, Edmund, 15; —, 181.
 Bust, Benj., 232, 247.
 Rutherford, John, 160.
 Rutter, John, 231.

- Salford, John, 144 (P), 147; Robt., 147 (P).
 Salmon, John, 181.
 Sams, Conway, Whittle, 248.
 Sandys (Sandis), Geo., 92 (P), 94, 109, 183, 224; Edwin, 98.
 Saunders, Capt. Ceeley, 80, 137, 195, 245, 246; Jonathan, 194; Jos., 245; Robt. H., 37; Roger, 221 (P); Capt. Wm., 19, 245.
 Savage (Savadge), Hannah, 155, 156 (P); Thos., 156.
 Sayer (Sawyer), Arthur, 194; Maj. Fr., 193; Chas., Frances, Marg., 120.
 Scorpion (ship in a seafight), 203; 133, 141; 203, 205.
 Scott, Johnny, 245; John F., 54; Capt. 208.
 Segar, Mary S., 123.
 Sebrell, Jane, 46.
 Selden, Martha D., John, 195; Saml., 184.
 Self, Lura M., 257, 258.
 Selvey, Tobias, 225.
 Sharpless, Dr., 72.
 Shepard, Col., 185.
 Shepard, H. A., 171; Sol. Shepherd, 47.
 Shepp, John, 231.
 Sheppard, Capt. Rich. alias Richmond, 146.
 Shere, Strength, 157.
 Sherman, Rich., 181.
 Sherwood, Grace, 245.
 Shipyards, 64, 69.
 Shogun Sakai, 243.
 Shore, Thos., 140.
 Signals (naval), 134, 135.
 Simnett, John, 98.
 Simpson, Southy, 17.
 Sinclair, Eliz., Capt. John, 122.
 Singleton, Joshua, 247.
 Sipsey, John, 150. See also "Sypsey."
 Skeeter, 46.
 Skiffs Creeke, 220.
 Skinner, John, 158; Capt. Wm., 141, 204.
 Slade, 181.
 Slaughter, Ann, 57; John, 148.
 Smalley, Capt., 164.
 Smith, Augustine, 181; 237; Capt. John, 235; John, 157, 114, 120, 185, 226, 235; Col. Lawrence, 230; Phillipp, 156; Roger, 219 (L); 225. Capt. Roy Campbell, 110; Sir Thos., 161; Wm., 55, 92, 180, 219 (L); Col. W. S., 102; Franky, 55; Col., 181.
 Snayle, Henry, 118.
 Snellings, Nich., 230.
 Snow, Frost, 245.
 Soane (Soanes), Henry, 33, 228; Judith, 33; Wm., 155.
 Solebay (ship), 136.
 Sorrell, Robt., 192.
 Southall, Lucy T., 54; Col. Turner, 185.
 Southampton river, 149, 158, 217.
 Southell, Henry, 165.
 Southerne, John, 155 (P).
 Southey, Henry, 256.
 Sparling, Eliz., 123.
 Sparshott, Edw., 229.
 Speed, Mrs., 191.
 Speedwell (ship), 19, 63, 80, 133.
 Spence, Wm., 223.
 Spencer, P., 227; Wm., 90 (P), 93; —, 192.
 Spilman, Thos., 149 (P).
 Spottswood, Gen. Alex., 26.
 Sprague, Ellnor, 187.
 Staples, Rich., 223.
 Starke, Hannah B., 123.
 Starkey, Peter, 222.
 Starnell, Rich., 195.
 Staunton, 27.
 Stephen, Col. Adam, 55.
 Stephens, Rich., 85 (P), 81, 67, 89; Gen., 77.
 Stephenson, Wm., 78.
 Steuben, Baron, 25.
 St. Eustatia, 204, 246, etc.
 Stevens, Capt., 198; Col. Edmund, 28.
 Stewart, Maj., 169; Anne, 119; Chas., 257; J. Adger, 58, 60; Max., 119; Robt. A., 127.
 Stockden (Stockton), Jonas, 213 (L), 217; Timothy, 225.
 Stoats, Wm., 153.
 Stocker, Wm., 93.
 Stone, John, 94; Eliz., Max., 156.
 Story, Joshua, 180.
 Stovall, Phebe, 190.
 Straughan, 196.
 Strawberry Bank, 212, 213.
 Stubblefeld family, 53 *et seq.*; Col. Geo., 169, 170; Peter, 169.
 Stubbs, John S., Simon S., 53; Mrs. W. C., 245.
 Sturdivant, Lieut., 204.
 Sturgis, Mary A., 54.
 Sugg, 250.
 Sully, Thos., 91 (P), 158 (P).
 Sullivan, Wm., 56.
 Sweeny (Sweeney—Swinny), Ann, Chas., 121; Lazarus, 118.
 Sweete, Robt., 160 (P).
 Swope, Dr., 72.
 Sypsey, John, 152 (P).
 Syme, Col. John, 185.
 Symonds, Capt., 131; Thos., 226.

- Tabb, John, 13; Eliz., Mary, 122.
 Talbot, 122.
 Talbott, Haley, 208.
 Taliaferro, Fr., John, 180.
 Taply, Adam, 180; — 231.
 Tartar (ship), 198, 199, 245, 246.
 Taylor, 10; Jas., 54; John, 146 (P);
 Capt. John, 245; Capt. Rich., 132;
 Wm., 191.
 Tempest (ship), 65, 200, 246.
 Tenant, Lt., 205.
 Thatcher, 195.
 Thelabell, Mrs. Betty, Marg., 119; Pru-
 dence, 123; Thos., 118.
 Thetis (ship), 200.
 Thomas, Capt. Chas., 19, 66, 139, 204;
 Nath., 156; W., 131.
 Thomas his Creeke, 218, 212.
 Thorowgood, Adam, 222, 252.
 Thornburgh, Thos., 180 (printed er-
 roneously "Flamborough").
 Throckmorton, Gabriel, John, 227.
 Thrall, John, 247.
 Tinsley, Capt. Saml., 184.
 Tofft, Mrs. Anne, 228, 230.
 Tompkins, Capt. Robt., 77.
 Tompson, Georg, Paule, 147; Maurice
 (Morris), 144 (P), 145; John
 (Baron Haversham), 168; Wm.,
 147, 152.
 Towles, Lt. Col. O., 26; Julia A., Mary
 C., 56; Thos., 56.
 Tradescant (Tredescant), John, 110,
 111.
 Travis, Capt., 21, 245; Col. Champion,
 15; 121; Edw. C., 15; Eliz., Edw.
 C., John, Robt., 194; Susan, 15.
 Traylor, John, 208.
 Tree, Rich., 144 (P), 216.
 Trent, Alex., 5.
 Tribble (Tribble), John, Petter, 257.
 Trimmer (ship), 201.
 Triplett, Fr., 180; Lt., 199; —, 251.
 Tuckahoe, 108.
 Tucker, John, Mary, 227; Wm., 116,
 147 (P), 157, 168.
 Turner, Ellen B., 195; Geo., 226; Mar-
 tin, 94.
 Turpin, Thos., 5 *et seq.*, 229.
 Underhill, John, 226.
 Underwood, Ellinor, 56; Wm., 230.
 Utopia, 109.
 Utye, John, 93 (P), 109.
 Valentine, Mr., 139.
 Vallintine (see Ballintine).
 Vanbibber and Harrison, 206.
 Vance, David, Wm., 255.
 Varina (s), 108, 221.
 Vass, Vincent, Deposition of, 169-170.
 Vaughan, 230.
 Veale, Eliz., Geo., 250, 251.
 Vicaris, Thos., 181.
 Ville, termination, 42, 43.
 Vincent, Wm., 113.
 Virginia Spiderwort, 111.
 Visitor (publication), 37.
 Voltaire, 110.
 Waddilow, Nich., 113.
 Wade, John, 180.
 Waggoner, Capt., 208.
 Walke, Rev. Anth., 123; David M.,
 123; Mary, 47; Thos., 47.
 Walker and Banks, 131.
 Waller, widow, 256; Anne, Benj., 121;
 Rev. John, 169; J. C., 257.
 Wallace, Geo. T., Mary E., 193; Wm.,
 Jos., 194.
 Wallington, Capt., 246.
 Wallis, John, 228.
 Walthall, Wm., 209.
 Walton, John, 228.
 War of 1812, A Lad in, 232, 233.
 Ward, Capt., 209.
 Warden, Thos., 153.
 Waring, Wm., 237.
 Warner, Augustine, 226, 227.
 Warren, Mary, 119.
 Washington, Col., 208; Gen., 64, 75,
 102; letter to Va. Society of the
 Cincinnati, 101-102.
 Warwicksqueiake River, 154.
 Waters, Lt. Edw., 94 (P); 99, 218 (L);
 Grace, Marg., Wm., 99.
 Watkins, Rev. Abner, 39; David, 151;
 Lt., 72.
 Watts, Henry, 180.
 Wayne, Gen. Anthony, 170.
 Weaver, Wm., 160.
 Webb, Cath., 122; Geo., 15; Dr. Geo.,
 122; Jas., 237; John, 214 (L);
 Rich., 237.
 Weedon, Gen., 26.
 Wells, Isham, 209.
 West, Anne, 225; John, 225, 227;
 Francis, 216, etc.; Nath., Thos.,
 225; Mrs. Marg., Thos., 39; Capt.
 Fr., Mrs. Frances, Nath., 99.
 Westcott, Capt. Wright, 21, 77, 79, 80,
 141, 207.
 Wheeler, Hester, 148.
 Whitacres, Capt., 212.
 Whitaker, Mrs. Eliz., 184.
 Whitby, Danl., 228.
 White, Henry, 180.
 Whitehand, Geo., 156.
 Whitehurst, Lillian, 48.
 Whitestone, John, 227.

63
R4

VOL. II.

OCTOBER, 1927

No. 1.

The Researcher

A MAGAZINE OF HISTORY &
GENEALOGICAL EXCHANGE



EDITED BY
ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART

Issued Quarterly

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE, THREE DOLLARS PER ANNUM
SINGLE COPY, ONE DOLLAR

THE RESEARCHER
109 East Cary Street, Richmond, Virginia.

Contents

- I.—The Virginia Navy of the Revolution (continued.)
- II.—Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Virginia Navy Board (continued.)
- III.—Earliest Land Patents and Leases of the Colony of Virginia (continued.)
- IV.—Index to the Foregoing Patents.
- V.—Selected Headrights.
- VI.—Concerning Robert Morris the Signer.
- VII.—Review of Bell's "The Old Free State," by Rosewell Page.
- VIII.—Tax Lists.
 - Fayette County (continued.)
 - Prince William County.
 - Charles City County.
- IX.—Sketch of Col. Hilary Abner Herbert.
- X.—Genealogy.
 - Descendants of Lt. Thomas Herbert of Virginia and South Carolina.
 - Mackie.
- XI.—Wills contributed by Louis A. Burgess.
- XII.—Genealogical Exchange.

The Researcher

A Magazine of History and Genealogical Exchange.

Vol. 2.

OCTOBER, 1927

No. I

The Virginia Navy of the Revolution

(Continued from the July number.)

Very early in the year 1781, the *Tempest* and the *Jefferson*, that had been enjoying a season of repose at the Chickahominy Yard, were ordered on duty. In respect to the former less seems to be known than of any of the State's ships, but the latter brig had frequently made long and successful cruises. At the appearance of the French fleet off the Capes these two vessels were detailed to perform the services of tenders—duties supremely important to strangers on a foreign coast, in the way of giving information, piloting, and provisioning. They were now under the command of Captains Markham and Travis. But their term of service soon expired. The fleet of our allies put to sea in search of a British squadron, and no sooner had they disappeared than the enemy again entered the Chesapeake.

But before recording the destruction wrought by this incursion it is necessary to refer to the capture of the sloop *Liberty*, in March of this year. She was on duty in York River and the neighboring waters, when very early one morning, she was surprised in the darkness as she rode quietly at anchor, by a flotilla of eight of the enemy's boats. Before even a show of defence could be made the crew was overpowered by numbers and all made prisoners. This flotilla was manned by a party of marauders who had been up Back River, committing depredations, and now, under cover of night, making their way to their ships, had reached this point just before daybreak. This vessel must not be confounded with others of the same name. The brig *Liberty* had already been captured; the *schooner* *Liberty* never was taken by the enemy; consequently, this was the *sloop* bearing that popular name.

It will be remembered that on a preceding page of this narrative it was mentioned that at the appearance of the overpowering forces of the enemy in the waters of Virginia, the State's larger vessels had been hurried up the James and Appomattox rivers for security. Many of their consorts had been taken at sea and in the Chesapeake; few of the galleys were left, and these, flying before superior numbers, had secreted themselves at the heads of the smaller streams, and up the unfrequented inlets of the Bay.

The already paralyzed navy was now about to receive the last and most destructive blow. Early in January, 1781, Arnold landed in Virginia, and preparations were at once made for a foray into the interior. The object of the invaders was not only the annoyance of the inhabitants and destruction of private property, but the seizure of public stores, supposed to be deposited at several points up the country. A force of about twelve hundred regulars and seamen under Arnold moved up the James River, meeting with little resistance. They disembarked at numerous points along the shore, and parties detailed upon errands of mischief always safely returned to their boats laden with spoils and provisions. The country was literally drained of men, so that the marauders frequently found none but women and children at the almost deserted mansions in their line of march. The only show of resistance was at Hood's where lay anchored some of the Virginia vessels. At this point, by the advice of La Fayette, a small fort had been constructed, opposite the point of Weyanoke, nestled under the over-shadowing cliffs. It mounted ten guns, and could be well defended by about sixty resolute men. Just before it, and commanded by its battery was "Seven Mile Reach," a broad expanse of water upon which the stately mansion of Upper Brandon now looks. Arnold was attracted to this spot by the appearance of a force of vessels and men, but he did not advance sufficiently near to engage the fort. He chose rather to land a detachment under Lieutenant Col. Simcoe of the Queen's Rangers, who, by ascending the south bank of the river and turning the flank of the Americans, was to attack them in rear, while he, with the main body, should approach by water in front. The plan succeeded. The garrison, too small to spare a force to counteract the flank movement of the enemy, and having no further hope of successful resistance, abandoned their guns and vessels. "Fort Eustace," as it was called, was thus an easy conquest, and with it followed the destruction of all the vessels that had so recently been moored for safety under its guns.

But it is not our purpose to trace the history of Arnold's depredations in Virginia, except as connected with the repeated blows dealt by him to her already diminished marine.

Soon after the destruction of the post at Hood's, the traitor fell down the river with his whole force, and retired to Portsmouth, where the British were fortified. But later in the spring, General Phillips and himself, with a much larger body of troops, again appeared up James River, meeting with but little resistance, except at Petersburg. Here Phillips, it is known, was taken ill of a fever and died. Arnold was left in command; and after destroying tobacco and stores, and vessels, both afloat and on the stocks at that place, he was soon on his march to Manchester and Richmond, tempted thither by large deposits of public and private property. In his reports of these operations he dwells upon particulars, so that there cannot be much doubt of the accuracy of his proceedings, except in one instance. In a letter from himself to Sir Henry Clinton, the following language occurs, in giving the details of these operations: "Finding the enemy had very considerable force of ships five miles above Osborne's

drawn up in a line to oppose us, I sent a flag to the Commodore, proposing to treat with him for the surrender of his fleet, which he refused, with the answer *that he was determined to defend it to the last extremity,*" &c.

Who this Commodore was we do not know, but suppose it was Captain Lewis, who about this period had command of numerous small vessels and barges, with which he had been ordered to supply the troops in the lower James and about Williamsburg with provisions.

Arnold, who wrote this account himself, then proceeds: "I immediately ordered two 6 and two 3-pounders, brass field pieces, to a bank of the river, nearly level with the water, and within one hundred yards of the Tempest, a twenty gun State-ship, which began immediately to fire upon us, as did the Renown of 26 guns, the Jefferson, a State-brigantine of 14 guns, and several other armed ships and brigantines; about two or three hundred militia on the opposite shore, at the same time kept up a *heavy* fire of musketry upon us. Notwithstanding which, the fire of the artillery, under the direction of Captain Fage and Lieutenant Rogers, took such place that the ships were obliged to strike their colors and the militia drove from the opposite shore. Want of boats, and the wind blowing hard, prevented our capturing many of the seamen who took to their boats and escaped on shore, but not without first scuttling and setting fire to some of their ships which could not be saved. Two ships, five sloops, and two schooners loaded with tobacco, cordage, flour, &c., fell into our hands. Four ships, five brigantines and a number of small vessels were sunk and burnt—not a man killed or wounded."

Any candid mind, upon reading the preceding account, will immediately perceive the evident attempt to produce upon Sir Henry Clinton a strong impression of the value of his services. In the outset, he is wrong in stating that those vessels were drawn up in a line to oppose him; they had been sent to that point for safety, since the enemy had landed much further down the river, and it was hoped would not discover their hiding place; moreover, he was marching *on land* and as he says, *had no boats*; how then could vessels be drawn up *in line* to receive a land force approaching by different routes? It is doubtless true that when he demanded the surrender of the entire fleet, he received the answer mentioned; for the gallant Virginian could not be expected to yield without even a show of resistance. Again, does it accord with even a remote probability, that *four small field pieces*, no matter how well served, could successfully contend with such a number of guns as he acknowledged were on board the Virginian ships, unless under most extraordinary advantages? And when it is remembered, too, that during all this, his men were sustaining a "*heavy fire of musketry,*" from the opposite shore, we must suppose them to have been more than bullet proof, not even to have received the slightest hurt whatever; for he closes his uncandid narrative by the assurance that no one was killed or *wounded*. How then, it will be asked, did Arnold manage to capture and destroy with so small a force so many large vessels, mounting some fifty guns or more? The facts, as they have been given by one not far from the scene of this disaster, and who heard them from eye-witnesses,

are these: the Virginia vessels were moored in deep water close under the shore, which, at that point, rose high above the river, and was crowned with a growth of bushes and thicket. They were strung along the bank, one astern of the other, and in very close proximity. In this position they had been secured by their anchors and by lines to the river bank. At the approach of the enemy, some of them may have been eased off into the channel so that their guns could be used, but this seems to be uncertain. Arnold, who had been a sailor himself, saw at a glance that from the position of the vessels, he could, by placing a few guns out of reach of those on their decks, command the whole flotilla. And this he did. The four guns, so well served by his officers, were posted upon a high bank, from which they played down upon the exposed decks of his unfortunate foe, who could not sufficiently elevate their pieces to reply to such an unequal fight. The consequence was that the seamen were driven to their boats, and escaped to the opposite shore, rather than stand and be killed without the chance of even a doubtful resistance. It is easily understood, too, why none of the enemy were *killed or wounded*. The militia on "the opposite shore" were not only too far off, but were not as numerous as he would have Sir Henry believe. In addition to this, Arnold's men were to a great degree hid by the growth along the brow of the overhanging bank, and consequently presented very indistinct marks to the aim of the Virginians in the opposite woods.

It is next to impossible that four pieces of artillery, even well served, could successfully stand the fire of even a dozen guns tolerably managed, at the distance of only "one hundred yards. It is clear, then, that the British must have had a great advantage of some sort. That there were men enough on the Virginian vessels is proved by their own account, for they escaped in their boats after setting fire to several of the ships. We do not doubt the truth of the statement made above, as entirely satisfactory in relieving the unfortunate Americans from any suspicion of want of gallantry on this occasion.

It will be seen from the list of vessels here destroyed and carried off that the navy was well nigh crushed by this blow. The Tempest, the Renown, the Jefferson are mentioned by name; in addition to these, twelve vessels of all sizes fell into the hands of the enemy. Nine large, "and a number of small vessels were sunk and burnt." Here, then, was a loss of twenty-one at a single stroke, most of which were armed on State account.

The depredations of the enemy did not end here. In the language of the same report he continues: "The same evening we returned to Warwick, destroyed flour, Col. Cary's fine mills and warehouses, and a large ship and brigantine afloat, three vessels on the stocks, public rope-walks," &c. No mention is made of armed vessels in this disaster, but it is probable some were among those destroyed. This occurrence was on the 20th May. From Osborne's, some twenty odd miles below Manchester, he had gone to the latter place, destroyed "one thousand hogshead of tobacco," and was now at Warwick.

After waiting for the scouting and foraging parties he had dispatched to various places above Richmond, he now again retired down the river, near the mouth of Chickahominy; on the 27th, he fell in with Lieutenant Col. Abercrombie, who had been sent to destroy the public property at the State shipyard in that stream. In this he had succeeded to his heart's content, having surprised the few soldiers and operatives left at that post, and demolished all the buildings and numerous vessels, some on the stocks and some afloat. Among the later were the ships *Thetis*, and *Dragon*, the *Rattlesnake*, and the *Page* galley. Abercrombie here joined the forces of the traitor, of whom we hear no more after these events, except that the Fates were favoring his safe retreat from Virginia, when it was ardently hoped he would have fallen into the hands of those sent to intercept him.

In the foregoing accounts, it will be remembered that the ship *Renown* is particularly mentioned among the vessels destroyed at Osborne's. According to a communication to be seen in the Virginia Historical Register, this ship, in company with numerous others, was lost in the West Indies, after having been chased by an overpowering force of the enemy, who finally captured them, although in a neutral port, and under the guns of a Dutch fortress. If this be true there must have been two "*Renown*" ships in the State's service. The one captured in the West Indies may have been a privateer, thus accounting for the apparent contradiction. Certain it is, though, that Arnold would not have so distinctly mentioned her name and force, had not such a vessel fallen into his hands. It is barely possible that the *Renown* had escaped from her captors, at sea, and made her way back to James River, to meet eventually with a sadder fate; this, though, is mere conjecture.

We cannot leave these accounts of the destruction at Osborne's without referring to the report of Lieutenant Col. Simcoe, who was present and witnessed all of the operations on that occasion. It will be observed that he says much to establish the truth of the narrative which we have received from the source alluded to before. Simcoe, although commanding a partisan corps of provincial loyalists, was a most estimable and humane gentleman, whose conduct during the whole war always presented a strong contrast with that of his compeer Banastre Tarleton. In his account, after speaking of Arnold's summons to surrender, &c., he says: "The enemy answered that they were determined and ready to defend their ships, and would sink them rather than surrender, &c. * * * Gen. Arnold stationed Lieut. Rogers with two 3-pounders, *near the stern* of a large ship which had springs upon her cable. With *difficulty* she brought her broadside to bear and returned a smart fire, when Captain Fage, with two 6-pounders, opened from an *unexpected quarter*, with great effect. Lieutenant Col. Simcoe placed the Queen's Rangers *out of the line of fire*, and directed Lieut. Spencer who had been sent to reconnoitre the left, to conduct some Yagers by a route partly covered by ditches, within thirty yards of her stern. Luckily she had loaded her guns with round shot, expecting that the principal attack would have been made by water—*grape shot must have inevitably* killed or driven the artillery from their guns. Gen Arnold sent

orders to Lieutenant Col. Simcoe to march the Queen's Rangers to the shore, and to fire musquetry at the ship; he was preparing to execute this order, when, what he shall ever esteem a most fortunate shot, cut a spring cable and threw the ship round; in this situation, the crew, exposed to the raking of Lieut. Rogers' cannon, and whoever appeared on deck, to the fire of the Rangers, and despairing of assistance from the remainder of the *ill stationed fleet*, were frightened and took to their boats to escape," &c., &c.

The *unexpected quarter* referred to here, was doubtless from the high bluff before mentioned; and it may readily be seen from the difficulty the Americans had in bringing this single ship into action, from the disadvantages of an *ill-stationed fleet*, and from the galling fire of those lurking in the ditches, that they fought under most adverse circumstances. It was the opinion of Simcoe that if they had loaded their guns with grape shot, Rogers' two pieces would soon have been silenced after the ship's broadside had been brought to bear upon them; but we doubt whether the poor fellows had any such shot, else they would have also tried their effect upon the Yagers, who so cruelly annoyed them at thirty yards only from the stern of their vessel.

On the whole, it is evident from his straightforward and manly account that Simcoe is disposed to do his enemies justice; at the same time, he rather intimates a doubt of Arnold's prudence in the order sent to him, to bring the Rangers within reach of the Virginians' cannon. What he deemed as a "*most fortunate shot*" had accidentally cut her cable and rendered this manoeuvre unnecessary. The truth is, it may be remarked in this connection, that the traitor never was a favorite with those who made use of his treason; for good authority establishes the fact, that when Clinton sent him to Virginia, he also sent two to watch his movements. Phillips and Dundas had both secret orders to that effect.

The last action on the water during the Revolution, of which we have any account, was that known as "The Battle of the Barges," but which should be more properly recorded as the "Battle of Kedge's, or Cagey's, Strait." It occurred on the thirtieth of November, 1782, the very day on which the preliminaries of peace were signed at Paris. The name we choose to give it here, is from the fact that the action took place off Tangier Islands and very near a strait dividing two of them, just within the limits of the waters of Virginia. It properly belongs to the history of the Maryland marine of that period, the fleet of barges engaged with the enemy having been, for the most part, manned by Marylanders and commanded by an officer of that State. From the accounts given, this "Battle of Cagey's Strait" was one of the most desperately contested fights of the war, whether on the land or on the water, and both Marylanders and Virginians, so far as they had occasion to display it, certainly vindicated their claim to courage of the highest order; for although they were overcome, it was only after a bloody hand to hand struggle with cutlasses and boarding-pikes, amid a storm of bullets and other missiles, and when nearly all the Americans had either been killed or wounded, that they finally yielded to superior numbers.

A detail of barges, under the command of Commodore Whaley, had been sent out by the public authorities of Maryland for the protection of the shores of that State, against expeditions of the same description fitted out by the enemy. These latter were manned partly by seamen from the British ships, but chiefly by Tories and refugees of the most abandoned character, whose descents upon the property of the defenceless inhabitants were generally accompanied with atrocities more worthy of buccaneers than of men engaged in civilized warfare. While Whaley was cruising in that part of the Chesapeake known as "the Sound," off Somerset county, Maryland, he descried, some distance to the westward, the enemy's fleet of boats, commanded by a bold and hardy Scotchman, who had adopted the name of Kidd. This man must not, of course, be confounded with his redoubtable namesake, the great pirate of the western seas, who had long before been taken, while walking the streets of Boston, carried to England and executed. The British flotilla, numbering six large barges, filled with men, was too powerful for Whaley's force, and he therefore thought it more prudent to take refuge in Onancock creek, Virginia, where he hoped to get such reinforcements as would enable him to pursue and attack his more powerful adversary. In this he was not mistaken. It was court day in Accomac when he landed; and the people were, no doubt, assembled in their usual numbers, talking over the events of the times, and exchanging the ordinary salutations, common on such occasions in Virginia.

Col. John Cropper was then in command of the militia of that part of the country, and to him the Marylander applied for aid. Luckily the message found him at home, and within reach of means to meet the call immediately. The gallant Cropper had but to proceed to the court-green and announce the fact that volunteers were wanted to aid their brothers of a sister State against the common enemy, when at once he found himself at the head of a considerable reinforcement, which he promptly led to the aid of Commodore Whaley. Col. Cropper, Major Smith Sneed, and Capt. Thomas Parker, officers of the Continental line; Lieut. Sneed, Lieut. Christian, Capt. Reville, and a number of militia went on board the Maryland fleet, while a Virginia barge called the "*Victory*" was also manned by the remainder of the volunteers, and joined the expedition. Many of these men did not even take time to inform their families of the step they were about to take, so unexpected had been the call for their services. Most of them never returned to the firesides they had left, but went down to watery graves within sight of the homes they died defending.

Full of hope and eager to engage the enemy, Whaley now shaped his course towards Tangier Islands, in which direction he had last seen Kidd's fleet. A few hours' sail brought him in sight of the latter, drawn up in line of battle off Cagney's Strait, some twenty miles north of the mouth of Onancock creek. It may be well to remark that these barges, both British and American, were propelled by means of sails as well as by oarsmen, and were armed with guns of considerable size.

Commodore Whaley is said to have been a very brave man, but unnecessarily rash and ungovernable, as his conduct on this occasion proved. His

barge, the "Protector," was a better sailer than her consorts, and was now leaving the remainder of the fleet too far in the rear to ensure a simultaneous attack on the part of his whole force. This state of things was so apparent, that he was importuned by Col. Cropper, and the other officers, to lay to and await their arrival before commencing the action; yet disregarding this advice, he signalled the others to follow and boldly advanced to attack the British line with his single boat.

At his approach the whole fire of the enemy was directed with terrible effect upon the "Protector;" she as gallantly sustained and returned it, still shortening the distance between herself and her adversaries. The conflict was bloody and obstinately maintained on both sides, and had the remainder of the American force been near at hand the result would certainly have been more honorable to their arms than it was. But at this stage of the fight, when unaided she was bearing the whole brunt of the enemy's attack, the magazine of the Protector blew up, killing and wounding many of her men, and causing others to leap into the water to escape the pain of being burned to death. Even then the remainder of her heroic crew did not yield, but fought desperately, defending themselves against the attack of the "Kidnapper," a barge of the enemy, which had advanced to board the "Protector." In this position they would doubtless have maintained themselves, hoping that their comrades would soon arrive at the scene of action and reclaim the fortunes of the day. Instead of this, to their great mortification and disappointment, the remaining three barges were seen in full retreat, retiring without having fired a shot, and leaving their countrymen to the mercy of the enemy. The Virginia barge, the "Victory," which had been manned by the volunteers who could not go on Whaley's boats, had unfortunately got aground before she reached the mouth of Onancock creek, and consequently was not amongst the fugitives.

The gallant conduct of Whaley and his Marylanders, and Cropper and his Virginians, commends itself the more to our admiration that they were thus basely deserted; especially as the enemy afterwards acknowledged, that they were about to abandon the fight when the explosion took place on board the "Protector," but that the accident had caused them to take fresh courage in maintaining the attack. Before this unfortunate occurrence the enemy must have been reduced to considerable straits, for the "Protector," in her gallant charge upon their whole line, had so directed her fire as, to have caused four of their boats to strike, one by one. The victory, therefore, was actually hers, and the fortunes of the day would have been doubly secured had her consort not behaved so ingloriously; the enemy's courage would never have revived had they been present.

Whaley and most of his officers were killed or wounded, and upon the death of the former, Col. Cropper was left in command. He, too, was numbered among the wounded soon after the fall of the Commodore, and was finally compelled to surrender the shattered "Protector" and the remnant of her gallant crew to the enemy. Col. Cropper would, himself, have been killed on this occasion but for the timely interposition of a negro man, who had been one of his family servants and had been carried off by

Kidd's marauders sometime previous to this date. While fighting by Whaley's side he had received several severe wounds, one of which, a sabre cut, had laid his scalp open entirely across the crown of the head. In this condition, and while defending himself with a musket and bayonet, he was attacked by two white men and a brawny negro. One of his assailants, while in the act of dealing him a blow with a heavy gun-rammer, had his lower jaw entirely carried away by a shot; but in the agony of death, as if by a violent spasmodic effort, he brought down the whole force of his frantic strength upon Cropper's already wounded head. This sent the latter to the bottom of the barge, apparently dead. Just at this moment the negro advanced, cutlass in hand, and was about to make sure his destruction by piercing his body through. In an instant, however, the assailant recognized the prostrate form and pale features of his former master, and breaking out into exclamations of surprise and affection, begged of the others that his life might be spared.

Out of sixty-five men, the American barge lost fifty-four, killed and wounded; eleven only being left unhurt as prisoners of war.

A day or two after the action, Capt. Kidd, not having accommodations on board his fleet for the wounded, entered into terms with Col. Cropper, by which the American prisoners were to be sent on shore on parole and the wounded of both parties to receive the same care and attention from proper persons, selected by the latter. The galleys engaged in the affair were capable of carrying seventy-five men each, and mounted eighteen pound guns, besides pieces of a smaller calibre.

Thus ended the battle of "Cagey's Strait," all of the facts of which are well-authenticated, not only by the testimony of Col. Cropper himself, whose letter will be found below, giving the details as they occurred under his own eye, but also by that of another, who had often listened with interest to the narrative, from the lips of some who long survived the troubles of the Revolution and who, as soldiers are wont to do, "would shoulder their crutches and fight their battles over again."

The letter, sent to Col. Wm. Davies, his superior in command, was forwarded by Major J. Poulson. It was dated, from Accomac, 6th December, 1782, but a few days after the encounter with Kidd, and reads thus—

"Dear Sir.

"On the 28th ultimo, I received a letter from Commodore Whaley, requesting a number of militia to full man his fleet, in consequence of his intention to attack the enemy's barges then off Onancock. In compliance with which request, on the 29th I went on board his fleet myself, with twenty-five volunteers of the Accomac militia. On the 30th, at the head of Cagey's Straits (or Kedge's) we fell in with and engaged the enemy. When we approached them, within about three hundred yards, and the fire began to be serious our barges all ran away except the Commodore's, the "Protector," in which were Major Smith Snead, Capt. Thomas Parker, Captain William Snead, myself and five other volunteers. This dastardly

conduct of our comrades brought on our barge the whole fire of the enemy, which was very severe, and it was as severely answered by the Protector, until the enemy's six barges were within fifty yards, when most unfortunately the cartridges of our short *eighteen-pounders* caught fire amidships; the explosion of which burned three or four people to death, and caused five or six more, all a-fire to leap over-board, and the alarm of the barges' blowing up made several others swim for their lives. The enemy, almost determined to retreat from our fire, as they told us afterwards, took new spirit at this disaster, and pushed up with redoubled fury. On the other hand, our people opposed them with the most daring resolution. There was one continued shower of musket balls, boarding pikes, cutlass, cold shot and iron stan-sails, for eight or ten minutes, till greatly overpowered by numbers, and having all the officers of the barge killed and wounded, we struck to them, after having wounded their Commodore, killed one Captain, wounded another, killed and wounded several of their inferior officers, and killed and wounded fifteen of the Kidnapper's crew, the barge which first boarded us. Commodore Whaley was shot down a little before the enemy boarded, acting the part of a cool, intrepid, gallant officer; Captain Joseph Handy fell nigh the same time, nobly fighting with one arm after the loss of the other—Captain Levin Handy was badly wounded. There went into action in the Protector sixty-five men; twenty-five of them were killed and drowned, twenty-nine were wounded, some of whom are since dead and eleven only escaped being wounded, most of whom leaped into the water to save themselves from the explosion. At the foot you have a particular account of the loss sustained by the volunteers on board the Protector. After the surrender I entered into an agreement with Commodore Kidd to take ashore such of his wounded as chose to go and to have them nursed and attended at the public expense, upon condition that he would parole all our prisoners, as well the unhurt as the wounded; which agreement I hope will meet the approbation of his Excellency in Council and the Assembly. Being very much disordered with my wounds, I am scarcely able to write, therefore I beg leave to subscribe myself,

"Your most respected servant,

"John Cropper, Jnr.

"*Major Smith Snead* was wounded with a cutlass in the head, and boarding pike in the arm, and a contusion of a cold shot in his body.

"*Captain William Snead* was wounded in the head with a cutlass, and had his arm broken with a musket ball.

"*Captain George Christian* was killed with a musket ball.

"*Mr. John Reville* was wounded in the arm with a musket ball, and on the head with a cutlass.

"*Captain Thomas Parker*, Mr. William Gibb, and Mr. Evans, escaped being wounded, probably by leaping overboard at the alarm of the barge blowing up.

"*Myself* was wounded by a cutlass on the head, slightly by a pike on the face and thigh, slightly by a cutlass on the shoulders, and after the

surrender was knocked down by a four pound rammer, the blow of which was unfortunately near upon the same place, where the cutlass hit.

"You will do me a most singular favour to excuse the sally I took in the barge, and have me exchanged as soon as possible.

"Yours affectionately,

"J. Cropper Jnr."

In connection with this memorable action numerous anecdotes are related, illustrating the personal peculiarities of those who took part in it—one or two of which are here given in almost the very language of Thomas R. Joynes, Sr., of Accomac, who, having personally known some of our heroes, retained the incidents fresh in his memory.

Among those thrown into the Bay by the explosion was a sturdy Scotchman, William Gibb Esq., for many years afterwards Deputy Clerk of Accomac Court. Gibb could not swim and was sinking when his friend and neighbor, Capt. Thos. Parker, seized him by the hair, and kept him afloat until both were picked up by the enemy, now sated with slaughter of their defenceless foes. Until his death, forty-five years later, the grateful Scot would have at his house, every year on the 30th of November, a great feast to which he invited all the survivors of that terrible occasion. This he styled the Feast of the "*swim swim nati*" in imitation of the "Order of the Cincinnati," which had been established by some of the officers of the Revolution. Of course Captain (later Colonel) Parker was one of the most honored guests, and Mr. Gibb always insisted, if anything occurred to detain his friend, that the *chicken-pie* must never be cut until "Tommy" arrived.

Even after his having been saved from drowning, Gibb was probably again indebted to Capt. Parker for his life. Kidd was also a Scotchman, and looked upon the former not as a countryman but as a rebel of the worst stamp, treating him much more roughly than he did the Americans, and swearing continually that he should be hung upon the first tree they found. Poor Gibb, already exhausted and prostrate in the bottom of the barge, where he had been thrust by his unrelenting captors, was afraid upon hearing this to show even signs of remaining life, and would probably have died from his accumulated misfortunes. But the ingenuity of his once tried friend succeeded in the end in restoring to him both life and hope. Parker, who by his frankness and manly bonhomie, had gained the hearts of his hardy foes, knew that Gibb relished the taste of "fire water" better than he did salt water, and seeing that he could not long survive without stimulants of some sort succeeded in procuring a supply of spirit for himself, which he professed to use upon his own wounds. He was aware of the power of sympathy, and placing himself so that Gibb could both see and hear what he did, he poured out the liquor so that its grateful rippling could reach the ear of the Scot, then, having retained half of it, he slowly and gradually swallowed the other. The experiment succeeded. Gibb not only opened his eyes, but by the time Parker had emptied his cup, the thirsty tongue of the Scotchman was out to its full extent, speaking a silent but

effective appeal for some of the "elixir of life." The Buccaneer chief was a man; he could not withstand such a demand upon his generosity. His suffering countryman was not only relieved, but by the kind influences of Parker, was so far restored to the favor of Kidd that the latter consented to his exchange, instead of his execution.

It will be remembered that when application was made to Colonel Cropper for assistance, the volunteers did not take time to repair to their homes before joining Whaley's flotilla. This resulted in another incident, whereby a most worthy officer was subjected to considerable inconvenience and chagrin. Captain Parker was dressed in his Continental uniform, but Major Snead, his superior in the service, was in citizens' dress. After they became prisoners of war, the latter earnestly requested his companions to refrain from addressing him as "Major" because if his rank should thereby become known, it would be much more difficult for him to effect an exchange. Of course Parker's rank was immediately discovered, and contrary to his expectation, and doubtless from the favor he had gained in the sight of his captors, he was treated with unusual respect and attention. He had frequently been invited to dine, from barge to barge, whenever they had anything better than common for dinner, while his immediate commander Major Snead was treated like a common soldier. Several times, when Parker was pacing the half deck of Kidd's barge, it happened that the unfortunate Major would be near by, or perhaps a little in their way; Kidd on these occasions would say to him, in the roughest manner, "Get out of the way, you d——d rebel, and let the *Captain* pass."

Such incidents as these, though of no real importance in themselves, go far to show the tone and temper of the men who endured the vicissitudes of our Revolutionary struggle. There are others of higher import, and of more decided character; others which if recorded in their proper relations with the times they illustrate, would assume more the form of fiction, than of truth.

(To be Continued.)

Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Navy Board

(From Virginia State Archives.)

(Continued.)

To Capt. Francis Bright

(February 12, 1777)

You are to proceed from your present Station with your Vessel to York on James River, as soon as possible, provided it can be done with safety—and when arriv'd there wait on the Board for further orders.

To Col. Thomas Reynolds Walker

(February 12, 1777)

Captain Taylor of the Schooner Hornet sent his Boat to Shore about ten Miles to the Southward of Cape Henry with his Mate and five hands the Surf being so high that they could not return with the said Boat therefore were under the necessity of leaving her. She is a London built Boat rows with four Oars, her upper Streak clinch wood her bottom white and her Stern painted blue with a ring bolt forward and Aft. The Board desire you will dispose of her to the best advantage for this State.

To Capt. Markham of the Page Galley and Capt. Saunders of the Lewis Galley.

(February 12, 1777)

The Board desire you'll pay no regard to your former orders respecting your joining Capt. Calvert but remain in and near the Mouth of Rappahannock River taking care to annoy the Enemy, protect and defend the trading Vessels and prevent the Negroes from going on board the Enemies Vessels.

To Col. Isaac Zane in Frederick

(March 3)

As Cannon are much wanted for the immediate use of the Navy be pleas'd to inform us as soon as possible whether you have yet cast any * * *

THE RESEARCHER

To Mr. Caleb Herbert

(March 12)

As you are building a Galley at the public Warehouse at Quarles's in King William County, we desire you will be as careful that no accident happen from Fire as you possibly can and give us little trouble to the Inspectors as may be * * *

To Capt Joel Sturdivant, John Calvert, George Muter, James Barron, Richard Barron, Robert Tomkins, Gely Saunders, James Markham and Edward Travis.

(March 14)

By orders of the Commissioners of the Navy you are directed to attend the board in this City (Williamsburg) on Friday the 28th Inst on business of great importance bringing with you the time of your appointment, leaving your Vessel at her present Station under the care of a proper Officer.

To Capt. Willis Wilson

(March 15)

* * * the additions you propos'd to make to the Caswell, the Board think unnecessary except the coiling of the waist from the top of the Ports up * * *

To Capt. John Calvert

* * * we are of opinion that Mr [Lieut.] Tennants behaviour has been very remiss and have therefore affirm'd the judgment of the Court Martial. We shall consider when we have a fuller Board whether he ought to be reinstated.

To Capt. Thos. Lilley

Capt Travis is in want of several Articles for fitting his Vessel for a cruise, we have therefore directed him to apply to you for such necessaries as you can spare him from the Brigg Liberty * * *

To Capt Walter Brooke

(March 21)

The Commissioners of the Navy finding it necessary to have a Commodore for the Navy of the Commonwealth appointed have thought proper to

recommend you to the honble the Governour and Council for that position * * *

To Mr. James Hunter, Fredericksburg

(April 2)

You are desir'd to furnish Cap^t Callender with such Anchors Cutlasses and Pikes as he may be in want of for the use of the Dragon Galley now building at Fredericksburg under the direction of Col. Lewis.

To Mr. Samuel Allyne

(April 8)

Your letter of yesterdays date we have receiv'd and delivered to Col. William Aylett who has the Sole disposition of all the trading Vessels & with whom you must now take all directions for furnishing the Brigg bought of you by the Commissioners of the Navy.

To Commodore Brooke

(April 10)

We are inform'd from very good authority that a Fleet of Men of War and Transports with Troops from the Northward may be expected in the Bay every day. You are therefore desir'd to order the two Captain Barrons to keep an extraordinary look out * * *

To Capt Eleazer Callender

(April 17)

We are informed Lieut John Lurty is now in your neighbourhood if so be pleas'd to let him know that the Commissioners of the Navy have appointed him first Lieutenant of the Galley now building at Fredericksburg.

Mess^{rs} Vanbibber and Harrison, Martinique

(April 18)

Captain Travis of the Brigg Rawleigh is now on a cruise.

[Here follows the same statement with regard to prizes as that in the letter, page 206, Vol. I. of THE RESEARCHER. In that letter "Rest," second line from bottom, should read "nett"]

To Cap^t William Saunders

(April 18)

The Board desire you will repair here immediately to take command of the Manly Galley, the late commander being dead.

To Cap^t Richard Taylor

(April 19)

The Commissioners of the Navy require your attendance at the Board as soon as you possibly can, they having appointed you to the command of the Galley building up Mattapony by M^r Herbert.

To Col. Thomas Nash

(April 24)

The seven flatt bottom'd Boats in the Neighbourhood of Portsmouth you are desired to take into your care and have them properly fitted with oars * * *

To Cap^t Francis Bright of the Brigg Northampton

(April 24)

This covers an order on Cap^t Green of the Sloop Defiance for your Cannon which you are directed to send for immediately for the Brigg Northampton under your command. We shall expect this Brigg next week as she has been a long time up Mattapony * * *

(To be Continued.)

Earliest Extant Land Patents and Leases of the Colony of Virginia

(Continued.)

(From Book I, pages 109-131, *Virginia Land Office*.)

John Arundell, 100 acres

(August 1, 1632)

* * * unto John Arundell of the lower parish of Elizabeth Citty in Virginia gent * * * one hundred acres * * * wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid upon the back river abutting Westerly upon the land graunted by Pattent unto Bartholomew Hoskins and thence extending Easterly towards the land now in the tenure and occupacon of John Chandler fifty poles Northward upon the back river aforesaid Southward into the woods tending towards the head of Southampton river * * * due * * * as one share in p(ar)te of a bill of Adventure of two hundred and eightie seaven pownds tenn shillings bearing date the fowerth day of October one Thousand six hundred and seaventeen signed David Watkins Cash * * *

Thomas Harwood, 100 acres

(September 1, 1632)

* * * Letters Pattents directed to mee and the Councell of State bearing date the six and twentie day of March in the third of his Maj^{ties} raigne * * * (1627) * * * unto Thomas Heywood of Skiffes Creeke in Virginia gent and to his heires * * * one hundred acres of Land * * * upon Skiffes Creeke aforesaid * * * abutting Southerly upon the Land of the said Thomas Harwood graunted in the right of Serg^t Hugh Heyward by Pattent bearing date wth these p^rsents and thence extending Northerly towards the head of the said Creeke fiftie pole Westerly upon the said Creeke and Easterly into the woods * * *

Thomas Harwood, 140 acres

(September 5, 8th Charles I.)

(by the Grace of God of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland and Virginia King defender of the faith &c.)

* * * unto Thomas Harwood of Skiffe Creeke in Virginia gent * * * for over one hundred and forty acres * * * upon Skiffes Creeke * * * Southerly towards the land of M^r Avery according to the markes laid out

by M^r Thomas Harwood and thence extending Northerlie along the said Creeke seaventie pole Westerly upon the said Creeke and Easterly into the maine woods the said one hundred and forty acres of Land accrewing due unto him in the right of Hugh Heyward being graunted to him the said Heywood by an order of Court made the sixth day of October (1631) * * *

John Pott, 200 acres

(September 1, 1632)

* * * unto John Pott of Harrop wthin the Corporacon of James Citty Doct^r in Physick * * * upon Skiffes Creeke which p(ar)teth the same from the Land of M^r Thomas Nowell and thence extending Northerly towards the land of M^r Jacob Avery one hundred pole Westerlie upon the maine Creeke and Easterly into the maine woods the said two hundred acres * * * accrewing due unto him for the adventure of fower servants namely John Wilward Randolph Holt Ruth a maid servant and Thomas Popkin whoe came over in the Georg 1621 and graunted by order of Court * * * the third day of March sixteen hundred and thirty twoe. * * *

William Dawkes, 200 acres

(September 7, 1632)

* * * Letters Pattents * * * dated March the twenty sixth in the yeare of his Maj^{ties} Raigne * * * unto William Dawkes of Verinas wthin the Corporacon of Charles Citty planter sonn and heire of Henry Dawkes deceased * * * abutting Easterly upon a Creeke comonly called or knowne by the name of the twoe angle Creeke and thence extending Westerly towards the land of Thomas Parker one hundred pole Southerly * * * the Swampe adjoyning to the maine River and Northerly into the maine woods one hundred acres of the said Land accrewing due unto him as being the lawfull heire of the said Henry Dawkes being an Antient planter for his p(er)sonall devident and the other one hundred due by a bill of Adventure of twelve pownds tenn shillings in the right of the said Henry Dawkes his ffather deceased dated the fowerteenth day of July one Thousand six hundred and Eight and graunted unto him by an order of Court made the seaventh day of October last past.

Whereas Henry Dawkes now bound on the intended Voyage to Virginia hath paid in ready mony to S^r Thomas Smith K^t Treasurer for Virginia the some of twelve pownds tenn shillings for his Adventure in the Voyage to Virginia It is agreed y^t for the same the said Henry Dawkes his heires Executo^{rs} and Admin^{rs} and assignes shall have rateably according to

his Adventure his full p(ar)te of all such land planted and inhabited And of all such Mines and Mineralls of Gould Silver and other mettalls or Treasure as pearls pretious stoanes or any kinde of Wares or Merchandize comodities or p(ro)fitts whatsoever which shall bee obtained or gotten in the said Voyage According to the portion of Money by him employed to that use In as large and ample manner as any other Adventurer therein shall receive for the some written the fowerteenth of July one Thousand six hundred and Eight * * *

Richard Atkinson

Recorded the Eighth of September one Thousand six hundred and thirty two

Benj Harrison

John Arundell, 100 acres

(September 7, 1632)

* * * unto John Arundell of the back river in the Corporation of Elizabeth City gent sonn and heire apparant to Peter Arundell gent deceased and to his * * * at the back river wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth City aforesaid abutting Westerly upon the land graunted by Pattent unto Bartholomew Hoskins and thence Extending Easterly towards the land of Cap^t Richard Stephens Esq^r now in the tenure and occupacon of John Chandler planter fifty pole Northerly upon the said back river and Southerly into the maine woods the said one hundred acres of land accrewing due unto him in right of the said Peter Arundell his ffather for one share of a bill of Adventure of twoe hundred eightie seaven pownds tenn shillings bearing date the fowerth day of October one Thousand six hundred and seaventeene and signed David Watkins Cash twoe other shares being formerly graunted unto the said Peter Arundell deceased by a Pattent bearing date the eighth day of November one Thousand six hundred twentie fower doth appeare * * *

[As in former Bill] * * * written the fowerth of October Anno Domi one Thousand six hundred and seaventeene
sealed in the p^sence of David Watkins Cash

Bartholomew Hoskins, 100 acres)

(September, 1632)

* * * unto Bartholomew Hoskins of the back river wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth City an antient planter whoe came over into this Country before the departure of Sr Thomas Dale * * * one hundred acres * * * in the back river wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth City aforesaid abutting Westerly upon a small Creeke that divideth the same from the land graunted by Pattent unto Peter Arundell gent thence extending towards

the land graunted by Pattent unto John Arundell gent Northerly upon the said back river Southerly into the woods towards the head of Hampton river the said land accrewing due unto him for his p(er)sonall Adventure and formerly graunted unto him from Sr Francis Wyatt K^t Govern^r &c by Pattent bearing date the third day of November (1624) * * *

John Robins, 300 acres

(September 7, 1632)

* * * unto John Robins the younger of the back river wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth City planter sonn and heire apparant unto John Robins the elder deceased * * * three hundred acres at the backe river wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth City aforesaid abutting Easterly upon the land graunted by Pattent unto Peter Arundell gent deceased and thence extending Westerly towards the head of the said back river and Southerly into the maine woods The said three hundred acres of Land accrewing due unto him in the right of the said John Robins the elder his flather for the Adventure of six p(er)sons into this Country (viz') of himselfe the said John Robins the elder and John Robins the younger his sonn Henry West Peter Asheley Joseph (Jasper?) Moore and William Davis his servants whoe all came over in the Margaret and John 1622 * * *

William Spencer, 250 acres

(September 20, 1632)

* * * unto William Spencer of James Island wthin the Corporacon of James City yeoman twoe hundred and fiftie acres * * * Westerly side of a Creeke called Lawnes Creeke at the Mouth of the said Creeke extending up the Creeke towards the Southwest one hundred twenty five pole fiftie acres of the said accrewing due unto him in the right of James Tooke whoe came over in the George 1621 the charges of whose passage the said William Spencer as he saith defrayed unto William Dunn Carpenter of the said shipp another hundred acres in the right of Hugh Wynn and Robert Latchett whoe both came over in the said Shipp the George 1621 as aforesaid at the charges of Cap^t William Peirce whoe in open Court hath transferred the land accrewing by vertue of their passage unto the said William Spencer and to his heires and assignes for ever other fiftie acres in the right of James Robinson whoe came over in the Shipp the Charitie 1622 whose passage the said William Spencer as hee saith defrayed unto Mr. Weston Merchant of the said Shipp the Charitie and the other fiftie acres in right of Joseph Doane whoe came over in the Abigall 1622 the charges of whose passage the said William Spencer defrayed as he saith unto John Tooke Marriner * * *

Cap^t William Tucker, 100 acres

* * * unto Cap^t Wm Tucker Esq^r and one of the Councill of the State of Virginia one hundred acres of Land * * * at the back river wthin the p^rincts of Elizabeth City at or wthin the Mouth of a Creeke knowne by the name of the broad Creeke bounding Southerly upon a branch of the said Creeke parting it from the land now in the tenure and occupacon of Henry Southerne and thence extending Northerly up the said Creeke towards the land of Thomas Watts fiftie pole Easterlie bordering upon the said broad Creeke and Westerly into the woods the said one hundred acres accrewing due unto him for the transportation of Richard Heale and William Elberry into this Country in the Shipp the Elian^r * * *

Memor^a that I Cap^t William Tucker Esq^r doe by these p^rsents transferr all the right title claime or interest to mee belonging or any waies app(ur)tayning of one hundred acres of land due for the transportacon of Richard Heale and William Elberry into this Country in the shipp Elainor one Thousand one hundred twentie and twoe unto Launcelott Barnes his heires Execut^r Adm^r or assignes to have hold occupie and enjoy the same for ever Witnes my hand this sixth day of february Anno domi one Thousand six hundred thirtie twoe

William Tucker

Signed & delivered in the
p^rsence of

John Utye ffancis Bolton

Elmer Phillippis, 100 acres

* * * unto Elmer Phillippis of Elizabeth City one hundred acres neare unto ffoxhill called * * * the Indian Spring extending along the Bank of the Creeke called point Comfort Creeke fifty pole and butting Easterly on the said point Comfort Creeke and Westerly on the maine woods the said one hundred acres being due unto him for the transportacon of himselfe the said Elmer Phillippis and his servant Daniell ffranck whoe came in the Shipp Southampton 1622 * * *

Jeremiah Clements, 350 acres

(August 26, 1633)

* * * unto Jeremiah Clement sonn and heire apparant to Elizabeth Clements deceased and to his heires * * * three hundred and fifty acres * * * upon the Easterlie side of Upper Chippoackes Creeke abutting Westerlie upon the said Chippoaches Creeke and thence extending Easterlie along the banke of the maine river one hundred and seventie and five pole abutting Northerly upon the maine river and Southerly into the Woods The said three hundred and fiftie acres of land accrewing due unto him in the right of the said Elizabeth Clements his Mother for the Adventure of seaven

p(er)sons into the Colony (viz^t) her selfe the said Elizabeth Clements
Jerimiah Clements Nicholas Clements Ezeckiel Clements her sonns Eliza-
beth Clements her daughter Dorothy Greene and Jefferie Hull her servants
whoe came all over in the George * * * 1617 * * *

John Smith, 150 acres

(August 26, 1633)

* * * unto John Smith of Warwicksqueeke planter * * * one hundred
and fiftie acres * * * being upon the Southward Creeke over against
Maries Mount neare unto the Mouth of Nansemond river abutting to the
Eastward upon Cedar Island and thence extending Westerly along the
banke of the river seaventy five pole towards another Cedar Island North-
erly upon the maine river Southerly wth a direct line striking up into the
maine Land one hundred acres * * * due * * * for his p(er)sonall Ad-
venture whoe came into this Country in the Shipp the Starr at the first
comeing of S^r Thomas Dale K^t the other fiftie for the transportacon of a
servant named Reginald Griffin in the shipp the bona Nova 1621 * * *

John Moone, 300 acres

* * * unto John Moone of Warwicksqueicke planter twoe hundred acres
* * * wthin the limitts of Warwicksqueicke on the Easterly side of the
Creeke Knowne by the name of Virgoes Creeke and thence extending
Easterly towards another small Creeke called the Pagan point Creeke
Westerly upon Warwicksqueeke Creeke and Southerly into the woods
* * * due * * * in consideracon of the charge of transportacon of fower
p(er)sons into this Country at his owne charge (Viz^t) himself the said
John Moone Giles Martin Julian Hollier and Clement Thrush his ser-
vants whoe came in the shippe y^e Returne of London 1623 * * *

Thomas Davis, 300 acres

* * * unto Thomas Davis of Warwicksqueick planter sonn & heire
aparrant unto James Davis late of Henerico in Virginia gent deceased three
hundred acres * * * wthin the limitts of Warwicksqueicke and abutting
on the Easterly side of the Creeke knowne by the name of Warwicksqueicke
Creeke about twoe miles from the Mouth of the said Creeke bounding and
begining at a point of land called the redd point and thence extending upon
the said Creeke one hundred and fiftie pole abutting Northerly upon the
said Creeke and Southerly into the maine woods one hundred acres * * *
due in the right of the said James Davis his ffather an Antient planter for
his personal Devident and one other hundred in the right of the said James
Davis his ffather for the transportacon of twoe servants * * * (vizt)
George Cooke Alice Mulleines whoe came in the Shipp the Georg one

Thousand six hundred seaventeene and one other hundred acres in the right of Rachell Davis late wife to the said James Davis and mother to the said Thomas Davis for her p(er)sonall devident whoe was an Antient planter * * *

Race, ffloyd, Smith, Tatnam, Lease of 400 acres

(April 24, 1632)

* * * unto Roger Race Walter ffloyd Thomas Smith and Silvester Tatnam Carpenter flower hundred acres * * * in Martins hundred and Skiffes Creeke abutting Westerlie upon the said land of Martins hundred extending Easterly along a maine river towards Skiffe Creeke twoe hundred pole and Northerlie into the maine woods * * *

Henry Coneys Lease, 100 acres

(July 24, 1632)

* * * in Consideracon hereof and alsoe in regard to the Extra-ordinary charge and labour of Henry Coney gent bestowed in building and Clearing upon a p(ar)cell of land lying towards the head of Archers hope Creeke comonly called by the name of Coney borrough I the said St John Harvey * * * unto the said Henry Coney one hundred acres of land * * * abutting Southerly upon the land of John Johnson planter and thence extending Northerly towards the land of Robert Martin fiftie pole Easterly upon Archers hope Creeke and Westerly into the maine woods * * *

Robert Martins Lease P. 30 acres

(July 24, 1632)

* * * unto the said Robert Martin thirtie acres * * * abutting Southerly upon the land graunted by Lease unto Henry Coney gent and thence extending Northerlie to the land of John Milnehowse fiftene pole Easterlie upon the aforesaid Creeke and Westerly into the maine woods * * *

John Milnehowse, Lease 40 acres

(July 24, 1632)

* * * John Milnehowse * * * a p(ar)cell of land lying towards the head of Archers hope Creeke comonly called by the name of the Coney Burrough * * * unto John Milnehowse forty acres of Land abutting Southerly on the land graunted by lease unto Robert Martin and thence extending Northerly towards the head of the said Creeke twentie pole Easterlie upon the said Creeke and Westerly into the maine woods * * *

(To be Continued.)

INDEX TO THE FOREGOING PATENTS

(Starred names have appeared in previous lists.)

*Arundell, John, Gent.

*Arundell, Peter, Gent.

Asheley, Peter, transported by Robins. In *Margarett and John*, 1622.

Atkinson, Richard.

*Avery, Mr. Jacob.

Barnes, Launcelott.

Burgess for lower parish of Elizabeth City, 1629-30. "Employed to look after tobacco of Humprey Raslett, decd."—Minutes of Gen. Ct., 1628.

Bolton, Francis.

Chandler, John, planter.

Burg., Eliz. City, 1645, etc.; J. P., 1652.

Clements, Jeremiah, son and heir of Elizabeth Clements, decd.

Clements, Nicholas, Elizabeth, and George. In *George*, 1617.

See "Researcher," Vol. I, p. 180.

Coney, Henry, Gent. Burgess, 1629 etc.

*Dale, Sir Thomas.

*Davis, Thomas, planter, son and heir of James Davis, late of Henrico, Gent.

Davis, Wm., transported by Robins. In *Margarett and John*, 1622.

*Dawkes, Wm., of Varinas, planter, son and heir of Henry Dawkes, decd.

Deane, Joseph. By Spencer to John Tooke. In *Abigall*, 1622.

Ct. Minutes, 1629, p. 200, states that he came in *George*, 1621.

Dunn, Wm. Carpenter of the ship *George*.Elberry, Wm. By Tucker for Barnes. In *Elinor*, 1622.

floyd, Walter.

franck, Daniell, servant of Phillipps. In *Southampton*, 1622.Greene, Dorothy, servant of Clements. In *George*, 1617.Griffin, Reg., servant of John Smith. In *Bona Nova*, 1621.

Harrison, Benjamin. Clerk of the Council; burg., 1642; died, 1649.

He married Mary—, who m. 2d. Benj. Sidway, and had son Thos Sidway. Issue of Benj. Harrison and Mary—: Benjamin and Peter (d. s. p.). Benjamin II, of Wakefield, Councillor, m. Hannah—, and had issue (1) Sarah m. Commissary James Blair (2) Benj. of Berkeley, ancestor of the Presidents Harrison (3) Nathaniel, Atty.-Gen., Treasurer, Speaker, m. Elizabeth Burwell of Carter's Creek; issue Benj. m. Anne d. of "King" Carter (4) Hannah m. Philip Ludwell.

*Harwood, Thomas.

*Harvey, Sir John.

Heale, Richard, by Taylor for Barnes. In *Elinor*, 1622.

Heywood, Serg. Hugh.

- Hollier, Julian, servant of Moone. In *Returne*, 1623.
- Holt, Randolph (Randall), servant of John Pott. In *George*, 1621.
 He m. Mary "sole daughter and heire of John Bailey of Hog Island."
 Issue Randall II, who m. Eliz. d. of John Hansford and widow of
 Christian Wilson. Issue of John Holt and Eliz. Hansford:—John;
 Thomas; William; Jane m. John Hancock; Lucy m. Jos. Mountford;
 Eliz. m. Thos. Edwards. For Holt descendants, see *Tyler's Quarterly*,
 Vol. VII, No. 4.
- *Hoskins, Bartholomew.
- Hull, Jefferie, serv. of Clements. In *George* 1617.
- Johnson, Robt., planter.
- Martin, Giles, servant of Moone. In *Returne*, 1623.
- Martin, Robert.
- Milnhowse, John.
- Moone, John, planter. In *Returne* of London, 1623.
 Born in Berry, near Gosport, co. Hampshire, Eng., burg., Isle of
 Wight, 1639 etc.; will, 1655; wife Prudence; daughters, Sarah,
 Susannah, and Mary.
- Moore, Joseph, transported by Robins. In *Margarett and John*, 1622.
- *Nowell, Mr. Thomas.
- Parker, Thos. See "Researcher," Vol. I, p. 229.
- *Peirce, Capt. Wm.
- Phillipps, Elmer.
- Popkin, Thos., servant of Pott. In *George* 1621.
- *Pott, Dr. John.
- Race, Roger.
- Robins, John the elder.
- Robins, John the younger. In *Margarett and John*, 1622.
 Burg., Eliz. City, 1646; 1649; J. P. 1652.
- Robinson, James, by Spencer to Weston. In *Charitie*. Another record
 says he came in the *Catherine*, 1621.
- Smith, Thomas.
- *Smith, Sir Thomas.
- Southerne, Henry.
- *Spencer, Wm., yeoman.
- *Stephens, Capt. Richard, Esq.
- Tatnam, Silvester.
- Thrush, Clement, servant of Moone. In *Returne*, 1623.
- Tooke, John, "Marriner."
- *Utye, John.
- West, Henry, transported by Robins. In *Margarett and John*, 1622.
- Weston, Mr., Merchant. Frequent mention in "Minutes of the Council
 and General Court."
- Wilward, John, servant of Pott. In *George*, 1621.
- *Wyatt, Sir Francis.

Selected Headrights

- Allmond, John, transported by Jas. Cathon, Warwick, 1696.
- Ashcomb, John, John Jr., Winifred, by John Ashcomb, Upper Norfolk, 1646.
- Aston, Chas., Isabell his wife, John his son, Edmund Sweeny Jr., Elin his wife, Edmund, Jr., Eliz. and Mary Sweeny, Augustine Johannes van de Powke, by Mr. Thos. Purifoy. March, 1655.
- Aston, Richard, (also Richard Hampton) by Capt. Giles Brent, Westmoreland, 1654.
- Bassett, Thos. (also Wm. flowke) by Sir William Berkeley, 1645.
- Beacham, Robt., by John Bebey, Lancaster, 1653.
- Bedford, Henry (also Humph: Jones) by John Hunt Gent., Charles City, 1699.
- Bedford, John, by John Pernell, Isle of Wight, 1695.
- Beverley, John (also John Tyler) by Thos. Harwood, York, 1699.
- Boswell, Henry, by Henry Vincent, freshes of Patomack, 1657.
- Boswell, John, by Danl. Welsh, Lancaster, 1652.
- Boswell, John, by Mr. Wm. Crump, Chas. Edmonds and Mr. Robt. Whithaire, New Kent, 1655.
- Boswell, Thos., by Geo. Frizzell and Thos. Moore, Northampton, 1655.
- Bray, David, by John Corbin Esq., 1698.
- Bray, Ed. (also John and Arch. Spicer) by Mr. Ed. Thomas, freshes of Rappahannock, 1697.
- Brewster, Thos. *alias* Sackford (also Mr. Geo. Read) by Rich. Kemp Esq. (Secretary of State), Mockjack Bay, 1648.
(Thos. Brewster *alias* Sackford of Sackford Hall, co. Suffolk, Gent. m. in 1655 Eliz., widow of John Watkins of Surry, and left issue.)
- Brooke, Nich. Sr., Nich. Jr., Nich., nephew to Sr. (also Peter Garland), by Capt. Chas. Leach, York, 1650.
- Bumpass, Francis (also Nath. Hickinbottom and Henry Best) by Robt. Beverley, New Kent, 1696.
- Bumpas, Edw. by Robt. Terrell, New Kent, 1682.
- Burwell, Cyprian and Winifred, by Thos. Hancock, King William, 1702.
- Burwell, Wm., Lewis, Geo., Eliz., by assignment from Mr. Hall (Geo. Hall, Eliz. his wife, Edm. his son, Davis son of Mr. Thos. Boughton), 1647.
- Bush, John (also Miles flortescue and James Champion) by John Godfreye, Lower Norfolk, 1657.
- Bushell, Wm., by John Doswell, York, 1699.
- Cade, Sara, (also Thos., Eliza., Wm., Sara, and Marg. Underwood), by Capt. Moore flantleroy, 1650.

- Cary, Rich., by Wm. Hampton, Mockjack Bay, 1651.
- Chapman, Mr., (also Rich. and Henry West) by Mr. Thos. Speke, 1649.
- Charnock, Abra. and Sarah, by Mr. John Broadnax, so. side of James Riv. at falls, 1690.
- Cheesman, Wm., by J. Wade, James City, 1690.
- Chichester, J. (also Jacob Stringer), by Joshua Storey, 1691.
- Chickly (Chicheley), Sir Henry, assigned by Mr. Pott to Mr. Curtis, and by him to John Gore, Pianketank, 1657.
- Dale, John, by John Morris, Accomack, 1691.
- Dunklin, John, by Edwin Thacker Gent., Middlesex, 1695.
- ffantris, ffaridium (?), by Chris. Burrowes, Lower Norfolk, 1648.
- ffarar, Wm. (also Rice Jones) by Wm. Yarrett and Francis Whittington, Rappa. riv., 1650.
- ffinch, Rich., Mary, Eliz., John, Wm., Mary ffinch, and Wm. Pountney, by Mr. Rich. Croshow, North York, 1649.
- Fleetwood, David (also Hugh fforbuse and Wm. Callender, Saml. and Eliz. Boswell) by Geo. Ludwell, Northumberland, 18th. Oct., 1650.
- fflood, John "an Antient Planter" (also Marg. fflood and John fflood) by Capt. John fflood Gent, 1650.
 [John Flood came to Va. in 1610 and his wife in 1620. He was a burg. in 1630 etc.; Capt., 1642; Lt.-col., 1652. Died in Surry, 1661. His son, Thomas, also an interpreter, m. Fortune Jordan.]
- ffrench, Dr., by Rich. Kemp, Sec. of State, 1649.
- Garlick, Robt. (also Jos. Grovenor) by Capt. Moore ffantleroy, Rappa. riv., 1650.
- Garrat, Justinian, by John Gerrard, 1650.
- Gerrard (Garrard), Thos., Susan Garrard, Susan his daughter, Temp: Garrard, Fra: Garrard, Northumberland, 1650.
 [Dr. Thos. Gerrard m., first, Susanna, wife of Justinian Snow. He was a member of the Council of Maryland, but was banished from that Colony for taking part in the rebellion of Josiah Fendall. His will was probated in 1673.]
- Gower, Abell (also Abra. James) by William Lucas, Surry, 1689.
- Hansford, John and Eliz., by Rich. Hansford, Chas. River, 1651.
- Harwood, Rich. (also Ed. Hinton), by John Herbert, Bristol Par., Chas. City, 1690.
- Higgen, Mr. Robt. (twice), (also Mary Trussell), by John Trussell Gent. (b. 1695; came to Va. 1622; burg. 1649 etc.; his d. Eliz. m. Nath. Rodman), Northumberland, 1651.
- Isham, Roger, by Edm. Scarburgh, Northampton, 1649.
- Jefferson, Wm., by Mr. James Williamson, in Rappa. riv., 1650.
- Jenings, Rich. by Geo. Eaton (Rappa riv., land adjoining that of David Fox), 1651.
- Jones, Rice, Marg. Jones, by Rice Jones, Rappa. riv., 1650.

- Jones, Rowland, (also John and Sarah Hubberd) by Thos Thomasson, King William, 1708.
- Loppo, de Vincent, by John Jones, "Orphant son and heire of Rice(?) Jones Jr. Middlesex, 1690.
- Lushington, Thos. (also Jos. Broadnax), by Wm. Brocas, Surry, 1691.
- Langley, Henry (also Robt. Garlick) by Capt. Moore flantleroy, 1650.
- Lightfoot, John, by Geo. Pate, Chas. City, 1650.
- Lowther, Mary and Thos., by ffancis Jones, New Kent, 1707.
- Lunsford, Sir Thos Knt. Barrt., the Lady Lundford, Mrs. Eliz., Mrs. Phillippa, Mrs. Mary, Wm. Lunford Esq., Mr. ffoster, Mr. Henry Buskin (Benskin?), Mr. Bird, Mr. Cooke, Mr. Warren, Mr. Cartwright, Mr. David Phillips, Mr. Wm. Caldwell, Mrs. Peerie, Mrs. Ann Bradley, Mr. Thomas Marshall etc., by Sir Thos Lunsford, so. side, Rappa riv., 1651.
- [Sir Thos. Lunsford Bart. was the son of Thos Lunsford of Wilegh, co. Sussex, Eng.; born c. 1610; Councillor, 1651; by his third wife he had a d. Catherine, who m., first Col. Peter Jennings; second, Hon. Ralph Wormeley Esq., Sec. of State, and had Eliz. Wormeley, who m. John Lomax; and Catherine Wormeley, who m. Gawin Corbin. Ralph Wormeley m., second, Eliz., d. of Col. John Armistead, and had John etc.]
- Major, Edw., ffancis, Eliz., John, Thos., by Francis Martin, Northampton, 1647.
- Martian, Capt. Nich., (also Mrs. Jane Martian, Jane Martin, Eliz. Bartlett), by Geo. Read, 1648.
- Mason, John, Sarah his wife, Joane, Eliz., Thos., ffancis, children (also Thos. Parker) by Mr. Thos Parker, Isle of Wight, 1650.
- Meredith, Thos., by John Mottrum, Northumberland, 1650.
- Mills, Miles, by James Hord, so. side of Potomack, 1650.
- Montague, Peter, by Mr. Ewen Marchant, James City, 1648.
- Nottingham, John, by Thomas Jernigan Jr, in Upper Parish of Nansemond, 1698.
- Pawne (Pane?), Doct^r, by Wm. Bressie, Warwick, 1700.
- Pendleton, Stephen (also Nich. Denny), by Wm. Winstone, Pamunkey Neck, 1701.
- Pigg, Saml., by John Underhill, St. Peter's, New Kent, 1690.
- Pilkinton, Wm., by Danl Pugh, Nansemond, 1701.
- Powell, Thos., by Capt. John Styth, James City, 1695.
- Presly, Henry, William, Jane his wife, Wm. Payce. Peter Presly, by Mr. Wm. Presly, Northumberland, 1649.
- [Wm. Presley, burg. 1657; sons William and Peter.]
- Pritchett, Griffin, by ffancis Mackenie, Accomac, 1703.
- Purcell, John, by Robt Carr, Upper Nansemond, 1702.
- Ragsdale, Anthony, by Nich. Overbee the younger, Charles City.
- Randolph, William, by John Pleasant, Henrico, 1691.

- Rickman, John (also Adam Keeling), by James Taylor, King and Queen, 1695.
- Ryland, Thos., by Thos. Boswell, so. side of Rappa. above Mr. Eaton's plantation * * * bounding Edw. Mihill's, 1650.
- Snow, Thos., by Jos. Foster, Nansemond, 1651.
- Standback, William (also Humph: Hix, Sarah Pollard, Wm. Tayloe), by Mr. John Banister, Charles City, 1690.
- Starnell, Rich., by Thos Brown, Lower Norfolk, 1646.
- Strawhan, Rich. (also Martin Nalle and Robt. Lorton), by Chickely Corbin Thacker, King and Queen, 1701.
- Syon the Turke (also John Quesenbury), by Rich. Turney (?), Northumberland, 1651.
- Taliaferro, Robt., by Danl. Pugh, Nansemond, 1695.
- Threshley, Thos., by Battaille etc., 1694.
- Underwood, Mr. Geo., Mary his wife, Anne Underwood, by Capt. Moore flantleroy, 1650.
- Underwood, Wm. (4 times), Mary his wife (also Wm. Moseley), by Wm. Underwood, Gent., Rappa. river, 1650.
[Wm. Underwood's widow m., Capt. John Upton, and, after his death, Thos. Lucas Sr.]
- Warwick, Robt., by Jere: Buskin, so. side of James riv., 1690.
- West, Capt. John Esq. (4 times), Mrs. Anne West, twice, John West, Jr., Chery a maide Servant, by Capt. John West, York, 1651.
- Whyddon, Augustine, by Wm. Whiddon, Lower Norfolk, 1690.
- Willoughby, Edw., by Harclus Flood, Blackwater, 1690.
- Wingfield, John (also John Murden), by John Hopkins, Princess Anne, 1703.
- Winston, Sarah and Wm. (also Saml. Powell, John Clark and John Ellison), by William Winston and John Engelbrecht, New Kent, 1691.

Concerning Robert Morris the Signer

(Petitions to the Legislature, Virginia State Archives.)

To the Hon. The General Assembly of the State of Virginia. Your petitioner would humbly represent, that the late Robert Morris of Revolutionary memory was seized of various tracts of land in the Commonwealth of Virginia—that in the year 1801 he was forced into bankruptcy. On the 8th of December 1801 the commissioners executed an assignment of his Estate and effects; here the commission stoped. In 1806 he died; on the 17th Sept. 1830 the order was made that the commission issued in the case of Robert Morris a bankrupt be vacated and superseded.

Extract from the opinion of Hon. Joseph Hopkinson Judge of the U. S. court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania "The Supersedeas

was ordered on the application of Henry Morris one of the children of Robert Morris and the ground of it was, the waste and loss of property which had taken place by locking it up under the commission and the hope of receiving what might remain. The effect of the Supersedias would be to annul the commission and all that had been done by and under it and to restore to the representatives of the Bankrupt the property, which had not been legally disposed of." Robert Morris devised as follows, "Item I give and bequeath all the other property I now possess or may hereafter acquire whether real or personal or all that shall or may belong to me at the time of my death to my dearly beloved wife Mary Morris for her use and comfort during her life and to be disposed of as she pleases at or before her decease."

Mary Morris died January 1827 having made her will devising as follows, "All the rest and residue of my estate and property both real and personal whatsoever and wheresoever I give and devise and bequeath to my daughter Maria Nixon her heirs executors and assigns. This device and bequest to include not only the estate and property of which I am now seized but all which I may hereafter acquire and of which I may be seized or possessed at the time of my death and is intended for my daughter's sole and separate use notwithstanding my daughter's marriage." In August 1840 Henry Nixon the husband of M^{rs} Maria Nixon died.

Many other Providential and other causes might be assigned for the seeming neglect and inattention to these lands.

The prayer of your petitioner is That all the right title and interest of the Commonwealth or of the President and Directors of the Literary Fund to any of the lands owned by the said Robert Morris under title legal or equitable lying in the State of Virginia and which have been forfeited to the Commonwealth or to the Literary Fund for the nonpayment of taxes charged thereon or for failing to enter the same on the books of the Commissioner of the revenue and having the same charged with all taxes chargeable thereon and paying the same with damages as prescribed by law; be transferred to and vested in your petitioner and that the taxes and damages be remitted.

Mrs. Maria Nixon is the only child remaining (the rest having died) of Robert Morris, who is the sole devisee in the real Estate of Mary Morris the devisee of Robert Morris who was a signer of The Declaration of American Independence and contributed largely to the maintenance and support of the War of the Revolution.

Should it be thought by The Honorable The General Assembly that your petitioner is presuming upon your generosity by asking the remission of the taxes and damages upon said lands, then your petitioner would beg permission to pay the taxes and damages upon said lands and be vested with the rights as aforesaid.

And your petitioner will ever pray

Geo. W. Hines assignee of

M^{rs} Maria Nixon

A Review of "The Old Free State"

by

ROSEWELL PAGE, D. LITT; LL. D.

*The Old Free State. A Contribution to the History of Lunenburg County and Southside Virginia. By Landon C. Bell
Ph. B., M. A., LL. B. The William Byrd
Press, Inc., Printers. Richmond,
Virginia. 1927. 2 vols.*

I

In the more than eleven hundred pages of reading matter, and in the more than a hundred and forty pages of Index, the author of the above book has rendered a great service to the history and genealogy of our State and Country. And in spite of the magnitude of the work the interest in it is kept up for the reader unto the very end.

Beginning as a history of one of the Southside Counties of Virginia it becomes a cross-section of the history of Virginia, and so of much of the history of the United States. And well it may; for in area, the book deals not only with the great county now bearing the name of Lunenburg, and lying between the Nottaway and Meherrin rivers, but deals with the great principality, beginning with Charles City and Prince George, and extending to the top of the mountains on the far side of what is now Patrick County. As the author says, "the primary line of Lunenburg county is back through Brunswick, Prince George and Charles City counties." He also mentions the contributions made to Surry and Brunswick by James City, and Isle of Wight counties.

A notable thing about Mr. Bell's book is his citation of authority for the statements it contains; and the variety and number of such citations show the wide range of the author's studies. The book begins with the arrival of the ships at Jamestown, and ends with a wealth of genealogical data hardly to be found elsewhere in so well-ordered an arrangement.

Herein are described the Indian tribes and their record with the account of the Old Indian grave-yard, near Oral Oaks, the Yeardley convention as reported by Stith and Alexander Brown, "with two Burgesses from each plantation freely to be elected by the inhabitants thereof." An account of the Foundation of the County Courts and of the country being divided into 8 shires, to be governed as shires in England, is given. Charles City County then extended on both sides of the James; and in 1637, the Indian Warosquoake, was, fortunately for modern tongues, changed to Isle of Wight County. Of the discovery made by Dr. Swem of the Acts of 1639-40 as to the bounds of the last named county, mention is made.

Of the formation of the various counties in the line of "The Old Free State," whose name was derived from a threat of Secession just before Virginia seceded in 1861, due mention is made, and the State Library's work is commended.

Upon Brunswick County's formation Nathaniel Harrison, Jonathan Allen, Henry Harrison, and William Edwards, Gentlemen, were to be paid five hundred pounds, to be by them laid out for a church, court-house, prison, pillory and stocks, where they shall think fit in the County. The first meeting of the Justices of Brunswick Co. was held May 2, 1732; and in the same month part of the Parishes of Lawn's Creek, Southwark, and Warwicksqueak in the Counties of Surry and Isle of Wight were added unto the Parish of St. Andrew in Brunswick County. This was done because of the small number of titheables in Brunswick. Mr. William C. Torrence is commended along with Mr. Robinson for clearing up a mistake made by Howe in his work.

In 1734, Amelia was made from Prince George and Brunswick. Dinwiddie was formed from Prince George in 1752; and Prince Edward and Nottaway from Amelia in 1754 and 1789 respectively. Prince George gave also Greenville, as well as Amelia, Dinwiddie, Prince Edward and Nottaway. "These are collaterally related to Lunenburg."

II

At the time of the formation of the counties mentioned the Indians were numerous in that section of Virginia, of whom there is given an interesting account in this book.

In 1728 and 1729 the "Dividing Line" between Virginia and North Carolina was run, as related in the Westover MMS. The Virginia Commissioners were William Byrd, Richard FitzWilliam and William Dandridge. Those for North Carolina were Christopher Gale, John Lovewick, Edward Moseley and William Little. The surveyors were Alexander Irvin and William Mayo for Virginia, and Edward Moseley and Sam^l Swann for North Carolina. The Rev^d Peter Fontaine, ancestor of Commodore Mathew Fontaine Maury and of the author's wife, was chaplain. At the time the Line was run, Lunenburg embraced Mecklenburg, Halifax, Pittsylvania, Henry and Patrick, now border counties. Spottiswood was then the picturesque Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, and is spoken of as "the noblest figure of his day in America." Colonel Edward Hyde was Governor of North Carolina. Baron de Graffenreid, who had settled in North Carolina with a Swiss Colony, was taken prisoner by the Indians, and owed his deliverance from the Tuscaroras to Governor Spottiswood, who criticised some of the people of Carolina for their treatment of the foreigner, who soon sold his land at New Bern, and moved to Virginia. It is noted by the author, that with some of the families brought thus from Germany, Governor Spottiswood inaugurated the iron industry at Germana in 1714.

The descendants of the Baron, through his grandson, Tscharner De Graffenreid, who settled in Lunenburg County, have intermarried with the well-known families of Boswell, Maury, Kirkland, Hobson, and others of that part of Virginia.

To help to educate the Indians a school was started at "Christanna," which had been established as a fort on the Meherrin River in what is now

Brunswick County. This site has been marked by the Colonial Dames, and a noble dedication address was made thereupon by the Hon. Edward P. Buford. Dr. Henry R. McIlwaine has also written of the settlement in the Introduction to the "Journal of the House of Burgesses."

The author takes issue with those who chide Virginia about cruelly treating the Indians, and cites the fact that "Virginia under Spottiswood was entirely at peace with them, and was educating their children at William and Mary College, and otherwise treating them with the greatest consideration, generosity and justice."

Governor Spottiswood wrote (Jany. 27, 1715) to the Bishop of London that he had named the place "Christ-Anna," and had employed Mr. Charles Griffin as a school-master at the salary of fifty pounds a year. "At this school," he writes, "I intend not only that all y^e children of the Saponie and other Indians aforementioned shall be educated, by y^e the Nottoways shall also, accord^s to their treaty, send twelve of theirs, untill further provision be made for a school at their own town."

It was at "Christ-Anna" that Governor Spottiswood was visited by the King of the Tuscaroras, who desired to "live in a good correspondence with the Government." The Governor told these visitors he would help them against their enemies, and he paid them in full for what injury the English had done them.

A good account of this expedition may be found in the "Memoirs of a Huguenot Family," pp. 276-7, quoted by the author.

There is a charming picture of the Governor making the Indian boys shoot with their bows at the eye of the axe which he stuck up twenty yards distant, and how he gave out knives and looking-glasses as prizes, as they shot through the eye of the axe. Then he made the boys dance a war dance for him; after which he treated them. "Eight of the Indian boys answered well when the Common Prayer was read."

On the occasion of a later visit by the Governor, an attack was made by a party of Northern Indians about daybreak, in which five were killed, two wounded, and some prisoners taken away.

The result of the Governor's labors at Christ-Anna was, as he relates, "I removed them all into the Fort, w^{ch} the late Indian Company, after their dissolution, at the desire of the Gov^t here, had rebuilt, and made of sufficient strength to baffle any Indian enemy." The result was a treaty of peace between the Indians." Colonel Byrd found the Indians "relapt into Infidelity and Barbarism themselves."

Among the notable earliest settlers of Lunenburg County proper was Colonel Abraham Wood, after whom they named the Nottoway river the Woodford. It was Wood's daughter Margaret who married Captain Peter Jones, whose grandson gave the name to Petersburg.

It is thought that many of the followers of Nathaniel Bacon, after his death, found their refuge in Lunenburg and their burying place near Oral Oaks. Colonel Edward Bland was one of the earliest settlers of the county.

Colonel Byrd's travels greatly aided settlement. He wrote of the country, and induced settlements therein. "Riding through charming low-grounds, for six miles together to a large stream which we agreed to call Banister river." Banister was one his companions, and married Elizabeth Bland.

Among the Jamestown names found in Lunenburg in early days are Allen, Betts, Bell, Jones, Coles, White, Dixon, Boswell, Garland, Stokes, Edloe, and Gee. There are among other names Byrd, Randolph, Bolling, Coleman, Hardy, Buford, Bacon, Read, Bouldin, Jones and Bland. Col. Wm. Byrd of Westover, in 1727, was one of the largest landowners of the ancient County. Blue Stone Castle, from him passed to Sir Peyton Skipwith. Wm. Byrd III represented Lunenburg in the House of Burgesses in 1752. While at Blue Stone ("Prestwould") William Byrd II founded Richmond and Petersburg.

III

The side remarks and comments, as well as the notes, in Mr. Bell's book, are most interesting and valuable to the students of Virginia history, and so to the students of the history of the United States. There are discussions about the slave trade, extracts from vestry books, and nearly all the local publications yet made. Foote, Hening, Grigsby, Slaughter, Jefferson, Burk, Howe, the Bruces, Beveridge, Eckenrode, Stanard, P. Bouldin, Goebel, Fontaine, Page, Ford, McIlwaine, Green, Long, Howard, Meade, Tyler, Brock, Withers, Thwaites, Boogher, the Byrd MMS., the Dinwiddie Papers, the Colonial Virginia Register, the Journals of the House of Burgesses, Breneman, Watson, Trevelyan, Carrington, Ross, Gallatin, Johnston, Cooke, Greene, Story, Tarleton, Washington, Franklin, Pratt, Randolph, Adams, Rhodes, and Quincy are among the authorities quoted.

Immense work in Mr. Bell's book is obvious as one holds the two beautiful volumes made in Richmond, and in every way worthy of the printer's and binder's art.

Braddock's campaign, Washington's service, Jefferson's and Patrick Henry's work, the history of the Hartford convention, the Lincoln and Douglas debates, no less than those of the Secession and other conventions, the churches and their grievances against the established church, the War of 1812, the War between the States, the results thereof, incidents about Lee at Appomatox, and many other matters connected with Southside Virginia, and indeed with the whole country are here detailed with great circumstantiality. The Caldwells of South Carolina, from which came John. C. Calhoun, the Berrys of Kentucky, and all the other great men who went out from this section to make the other States famous are here given in detail, as are names of "the Lunenburg cousins," with all the famous citizens of Southside Virginia, including its famous Judges and farmers, lawyers, ministers, physicians and business men.

Here is an extract from the Clerk's Office with discussion of campaigns; here notes from the Bell family Bible, the Betts Bible, and the Blackwell

Bible. Here are found the Bridgeforths and Bufords springing from Middlesex county as shewn by the Christ Church Register. Here are Allens, Andrews, and Boswells, starting in Gloucester, the Barneses, Barksdales, and Baileys, the Caldwells, related to Oliver Cromwell, and ancestors of the great "Nullificator" of South Carolina; the Colemans who began in this country in Elizabeth City. Here are Alexanders, Boswells and Blands, Bollings and Bouldins, Bacons and Bagleys, the Swiss DeGraffenreid already mentioned; Briggs, Crowders, Crenshaws, Cralles, Davises, Egglestons and Loves; Floyds, Fowlkes, Farmers, Gees, Harding, and Hardy, with whom so many Southside people are connected, Gills, Garlands, Hatchetts, Epes, Ellis, Jeffersons, Craigs, Estes, Goodes, Lees, Lesters, Robertsons, Featherstones, Macfarlands, Moores, Mays, Greens, Pettuses, Bookers, Harrisons, and Niblett; Stokes, Smiths, Streets, Ragsdales, Taylors, Tuckers, Watkinses, Woods, Williamsons, Youngs, Yateses, Womacks, Wilsons, Randolphs, Turnbulls, Tisdales and Cookseys, and hundreds of others with all their brave deeds and family history. Here are charming biographies, sketches, election contests, convention speeches, many of them eloquent, like that of Judge Walter Watson's "Suffrage" in the Convention of 1902.

IV.

The genealogical data covers eighty pages and gives Marriage Bonds, names of parties with their sureties, and the dates of marriage. Here is related the story of Peter Francisco; the crossing of the Dan and re-crossing by General Greene; an account of the battle of Guilford Court House and King's Mountain which roused the sinking hopes of the patriots. Here is told the martial spirit of Hampden-Sidney College. In the Appendix three interesting articles are published. One defending Jefferson from some of the charges and criticisms, made in Beveridge's *Life of Marshall*; one criticising President Lincoln; and one giving a charming sketch of the author's father, Isaac Bonaparte Bell, of "Wilburn," one of the notable Virginians of his time.

A fine thing about the book is its Index, wherein one may find not only evidence of great labor but a list of more names of Virginia people than can be found in any other work of like import. It is hard in this space to review the book properly. In the reviewer's judgment Mr. Bell has done a great work. It is indeed *Magnum Opus*!

Tax Lists

PERSONAL TAX LIST NO. 2 OF FAYETTE COUNTY (NOW A PART OF KENTUCKY), 1787.

(List of Taxable Property within the District of Thos. Lewis, Commissioner of the County of Fayette, for the year 1787.)

(The following abbreviations are used: J.—John; Js.—James; W.—William; B.—Benjamin; D.—Daniel; T.—Thomas; R.—Richard; Ro.—Robert; C.—Charles; Fr.—Francis; G.—George; H.—Henry; S.—Samuel; A.—Alexander.)

W. Anderson (3 slaves); Js. Alexander; Js. Alexander (Wm. and J.) (2); Presly Anderson; Nich. Anderson; Js. Alexander; W. Alexander; Ro. Alexander; Js. Anderson (1); Morgan Bryan (Marg. and Morgan Bryan Jr.); Jos. Bryan (David) (3); Hezekiah Brady; J. Bishong; J. Bartlett (Nathan); Percival Butler (4); F. Brown (8); W. Brown (3); J. Breneger; T. Brooks (6); S. Bryant (Peter Harget) (4); Moses Baker (Joshua); Arch. Bell; J. Brown; Albertis Bright (3); S. Brink; S. Boon; J. Bledsoe (1); Nath. Bullock; S. Boon Jr.; Leonard K. Bradley; B. Bruice (1); C. Bush; Ambrose Bush (8); Philip Bush (6); German Baxter (J. Todd) (4); David Baker; Dan. Bryan; Js. Boggs; Ro. Boggs (1); Christian Braxin; R. Brice (2); S. Bashford; W. Bush; Sarah Bush (2); Philip Bush (Philip Jr.) (8); Obadiah Baber; W. Bush (3); Bartlet Brundige; T. Burris (1); Jos. Blackburn; Ed. Berry (or Bary?); W. Bradshaw; J. Bevin (2); Cornelius Bradley; W. Baker; C. Brown (1); J. Briant (J. Grayson); S. Cooper; Eliz. Curtner; Arthur Campbell; Flanders Calloway (1); J. Cartmill; Joanne Campbell (1); W. Clarkson (1); W. Custard (1); Wiles Cook; Jessee Copher (Reuben) (2); J. Congleton; W. Carrington; Turner Crump (1); C. Cad (2); Phil. Campton (J. Gordon); W. Carr (11); W. Cloyd; Ro. Campbell; T. Cavin (1); E. Cavin (1); E. Cavin (1); Js. Crawford (2); Hugh Campbell; C. Campbell; Jacob Crosthwait (Saml.) (5); David Conyers; Rodger Clemons; Eliz. Clemons; B. Combs (6); J. Clark; Gasper Casner; T. Clark; Ambrose Coffee (Francis Crouch); Eli Cleveland (Cornelius Rings; Jno. Bryant) (7); Edmund Calloway (3); Micage Calloway; S. Dillin (W. Maxwell); J. Dyer; Voluntine Dickerson; Nartin Dickerson; Js. Dunwoodie; Dan. Dunford; Js. Dulin; Michael Dumford; Jacob Duly (Jessee Robinson); Js. Dunlap; B. Dunaway; Marget Drake (5); Js. Denison (Js. Fulton) (1); T. Doyle; R. Davis (6); W. Ellison; Eliz. Ewart; W. Elliott (David Edmundson); Jos. Emmery (3); J. Evins; Elisha Eastin (T. Striplin) (2); Jona. Eaton; Ro. Elkin; Evin Francis (Wm.); Briant Ferguson (20); Edmund Fair;

NOTE:—The numeral after a name indicates the number of slaves owned. Names in parentheses are additional white tithables.

Ro. Fair; Casper Fresh; J. Ferguson; Js. Fleming; J. Frame; J. Fleming (1); Susannah Frame; Jere Frame (E. Summers); J. Fleeter; W. Frazier (4); W. Gibson (1); David Grey (Saml.); Pat. Grey; J. Glover (12); W. Grimes; Phil Grimes (Js.) (13); Mary Gibson; G. Grey (1); Nich. George (2); Whitson George; Peter Goore; W. Gelaspee; Js. Grimes; J. Gray; Math. Glave (S. Givens); J. Grey; Alex. Hall; Moses Hall (1); Peter Houghman (J. Shephart); S. Herons; W. Hunter (Henry) (2); Joshua Hudson; Jacob Hunter (John); Js. Henderson; J. Higgins (Martin Stafford); J. Hunt (3); Dav. Hampton; Levi Hunt; Js. Hazelrig (Joshua) (3); W. Hazelrig; R. Hickman (7); Jos. Hill; Adam Hatin; W. Hautrey; C. Hazelrig; David Hathaway; Js. Hogen (G. Roper) (3); T. Hagin; Abra. Hornback; J. Huckstep; Uriah Humble; R. Haremy; Ro. Hillis; Rebecca Hunter; Ed. Hall (Ed. jun.); J. Hall; R. Hall (Js. Crouch); J. Holder (G. Rout) (20); Fr. Holder (Adam Hartford; B. Rankins; Luke Holder; Griffin Taylor); Js. Haggert; Martin Haggert; Peter Harper; T. Harris; W. Hill; Peter Hanks; Js. Howard; Hezekiah Harrison (Hiram) (4); J. Hazlerig; Peter Hunter; W. Hays; G. Henline (Geo.); Jones Harris; E. Hall; Jonas Hon; Js. Johnson (2); Ro. Johnson; S. Johnson (5); Silas Johnson (Arwalter); Js. Jameson (1); T. Jameson (10); W. Jones; S. Jones; Evin Jones; W. Jenkins; Grace Jones (John and Francis) (9); Rodger Jones; Martha Johnson; Jos. Irvin; J. Johnson (Isaac Barnet); T. Jones; J. Jones; Eliz. Jones (Elliat); Evin Jones; David Jameson; Jiles Jameson; J. Kincaid; J. Kekele; Js. Kenney; Js. Kell; Emmanuel Kelley; Jacob Kekele; (Jacon Kekele Jr.); (Jacob Jr.); Js. Lockert; S. Lush; Morgan Lenvil; Js. Little; Randol Leeforce (Laforce?) (2); W. Ledgerwood; G. Lail; T. Lewis (17); Ro. Mache; J. Maxwell (W. Trimble) (2); J. Miller; J. Michens (Ro. Stanhope); J. Morrison; T. Mitchell; J. McDowell (5); David Mosby (6); J. McKenney Jr. (W. Neal; J. Ward) (1); J. McDaniel (1); J. McDaniel; Ro. Marshall (3); J. Morgan (1); S. Moore; G. Muir; C. Morgan (9); J. Morgan Jr.; J. Martin (Franks); Hugh Martin; W. McNarie (Hugh) (1); J. McNarie; S. Mitchell (1); Andr. McCluir; Moses Mitchell; Js. McMachen; Js. McDaniel; Hugh McDaniel; Henry McDaniel; Js. Morrow (3); W. Maxwell (Thos.); David McGee (Wm. McGee and Wm. Robinson); W. Martin; Orson Martin (2); Marget McGuire (John); Ro. McMullion (1); Js. McMullion; Andr. Cluir (2); S. McCluir; Js. McIntire; Js. McGee; Js. MaGill; Eliz. Mair; J. McKenney (Robt.); David McKenney; Mordecai Morgan (1); Fr. McDaniel; Js. McMullin; E. Nelson; J. Niblock (1); Enoch Nox; Js. Nox; J. Norton; Patr. Owins; J. Oliver; D. Peek; J. Patton; Js. Patton; Rodger Patton; J. Peek; Jessee Peeke; Hezekiah Proctor (3); Elijah Portin; Alex. Pinland (Js. Grey); Ezekial Parkhurst; Ro. Parish; T. Patrick; Ambrose Powell; J. Plake; Elzah Poage (1); S. Qinsberry (2); W. Rogers (Hambleton Rogers); J. Rolston; David Rolston (Jas.); Nathan Rollins; Josiah Richards (Hugh Hicklin); W. Richards; Absolam Robinson; Ro. Rayburn; W. Reblin; Jos. Right; Edm. Raglin (1); Js. Raglin (2); Dav. Ramey (1); Ro. Richards (3);

J. Ress (or Rep?); G. Shepherd; J. Smith (Wm. Lewis; Simon Hicky); R. Steel (5); Charnock Self; J. Sturtt; C. Shores; S. Shortridge; W. School; Peter School (1); Abra. School (Peter Morton); T. Spencer; J. Snoddy; J. South (9); G. Shortridge; (Ro. Gunnell); Isaac Sparks; G. Shortridge; J. Shortridge; W. Said; C. Stutterle (Moses Nelson; Jos. Young) (4); Jos. Stephens; Michael Stoner (2); Js. Stephens (3); Mary Spaw (Michael Capiday); F. Stapleton; Alex. Steward; W. Spires; W. Stafford (John Fred); W. Steel; Js. Trotter (4) W. Thompson; H. Thompson; Zachary Taylor (12); Fr. Taylor (Fr. Jr.); T. Taylor; J. Trudaway; Ro. Todd (Owen Todd; Ro. Todd Jr.) (8); W. Trotter (Septimis Davis) (3); Rodger Turner (1); Gerard Townshend; W. Trimble (W. Robinson); J. Townsend; Andr Tribble (5); Laurence Tompson (8); David Todd (John Francis) (6); Jane Todd (5); Jos. Turner; Abra. Venable (T. Morton) (9); Ralph Vanclure (1); G. Valandingham; J. Vivin (1); Js. Whales (Morris Carter (2); Ro. Walker; Isaac Ward; Jos. Williams; Marget Ward; J. Wymer (3); Fred. Wymer; Js. Wright; W. Wright; Ed. Williams; Js. Welsh; Peter Wills; Phil. Williams; G. Woolfscale; Ester Wilson (1); Adam Winn (12); Js. Wilkinson; Jane Wilson; Markham Ware; Mary Wilson; W. Wills (Andrew, Thos., Wm. Jr.); Js. Wills; W. Whitesides (John); Dawson Wade; Dawson Wade Jr. and John); B. Wade; Peter Wettle; Jos. Woolf; Mark Whiteur; C. Williams; Ro. Watson; J. Young; W. Young; W. Young; Js. Young (12); J. Young (19);

(No. of blacks above 16 two hundred and sixteen; below, two hundred and sixty four ; no. of horses, mules etc. 2065; cattle 4144; carriage wheels, 2; steed horses 15; billiard tables, none.)

Fayette Co. Virginia Court.

I do certify that this Book is a true Copy from the vouchers returned yo me by Thomas Lewis Gent., one of the Commissioners of the Tax in the County aforesaid given under my hand
Clerk of the Court of the said County thos 14th day of September, 1787.

Levi Todd.

LAND TAX LIST OF PRINCE WILLIAM COUNTY, 1784.

(Acreage of larger estates is given after the owner's name.)

C. Adams; J. Anderson; W. Askins; C. Adams, Est. (640); W. Ashmore; W. Annis; W. Ashley; Warnsford Arrington; C. Adams; G. Ash; T. Attwill (605; 176); J. Alexander's Est. (2250 acres); W. Alexander (1600); J. Armistead, Est. (5500); Dan. Brent; Alex. Bruce T. Blackburn (667); Catherine Blansit, Capt. W. Brent; Miss Frances Balindine; Cuthbut Bullitt (527); S. Bland; W. Botts; G. Barker; T. Bland (200); W. Bennett; Joshua Botts; J. Berryman (2712); Rody Hansit (659); S. Byron; T. Bland (276); W. Brooke; Capt. W. Brown (584); J. Brett (469); T. Brewer; Js. Byron; Geo. Numon Brown; W. Blake; J. Biggs; W. Brown; Marianue Bronaugh (400); Zach. Bradfield; Edw. Burgess;

Gabril Bobo; T. Byrd's Est.; Col. T. Blackburn (700; 1200); T. Byrd; Ro. Broson; Barrs Est; Rody Blansit of Hugh's; W. Bayls; Ro. Bristoe Esq^r (7500); Hugh Brent (350; 540); Mary Burwell (1200); David Blackwell; S. Baylis; Alex. Brown; Nath. Burwell (2412); Dan. Brent (5700); Js. Brown, Est.; Col. Barkley (1115); W. Baylis, Fauquier; B. Burrough; Ro. Brown. of Burwell; S. Byrne; Alex. Bullett; G. Bussell; Ro. Brown; Zach. Bradfield Jr.; T. Byrd, of Wicks (100); Barrs Est.; W. Carr; Ro. Clod; Luke Cannon; W. Carr; T. Chapman; Fr. Cornwall; W. Carr (430; 200; 1037; 222); W. Copin; Giles Carter (100); Ro. Carter, Esq^r (3211); Peter Cockrell; Jeffry Calvert; Obed, G., W., and G. Calvert; Walter Cor; Humph. Calvert; C. Cornwill; Sarah Calvert; Js. Cash, Westmoreland (209); B. Cooper; J. Clerk; J. Cannon; W. Cocke; Ro. Carter, Esq^r (5022); J. Carter Esq^r (1200); Alex. Cambell; Chichester Custis (273); Landon H. Carter E. (2600); Isaac Cambell, decd (3500); Ann Downman (570); A. Doyle; Townsend Dade (477); Sarah Davis; G. Dent; Mrs. Dade (170); R. Davis; Nehemiah Dowell; T. Davis Jr.; Moses and T. Davis; J. Dowell. Est.; Douglass, Est. (300); Bryan Daughetry; Enoch Dodson; De Butts heirs (399); C. Edmonds; Peter Evans; Jesrey Ewell; Hannah Ewell (600); Solo. Ewel; T. Ewell, decd (500); C. Ewell; Bert Ewell for Gunyon; Haden Edwards; J. Edrington (400); G. Easter; Js. Ewell; Jessy Ewell (1390); T. Evans; Js. Ewell (1445); F. Forbuss; Dav. Forbuss; Isaac Farrow; W. Farrow (640); Dav. Forbuss; Js. Foley (547); Perregrine Fitzhugh (2100); Ro. Graham; Michell Farrell; Isaac Farrow; J. Farquson; Js. French; Marg., W., and Js. Foster; G. Florance Sr.; J. Fitzhugh (303); T. Fitzhugh (1070); J. Fitzhugh, Stafford (1000); R. Foote, Est. (613); Fr. Feagan; Mrs. Fountaine (556); Isaac Foster; Jere. Foster; G. Florance of Jos.; J. Frankling; J. Graham; W. Grayson; Spence Grayson (827); G. and R. Graham; Prudence Gwatkins; Reg. Graham Est.; W. Grant (590); Ro. Garrett; J. and Js. Grinstead; R. Graham (510); J. Graham (400); J. Gregg; G. Gray; G. Graham; Js. Gwatkins (30; 456); J. Grimes; R. Graham (556); W. Gains (492); C. Grimes; G. Graham; W. Grayson (600); J. Gill; G. Green; R. Graham (688); W. Grayson; Eliz. Harper (400); J. Hally; Henderson; Edmond Homes; Eliz. Homes; Seth Harrison (716); T. Homes (467); J. Hardy; J. and R. Hedges; Do. of Jeffry; B. Harrison (1637); Burr Harrison (500); Steph. Hewson (450); Howson Hooe; Alex. Hume; Barnard Hooe (498; 200); T. Hart; B. Hickson; Alex. Henderson; Ro. Hutchison; Leonard Hart (See "Burgess," 880); Js. Hamrath; Ro. Howson Hooe (300); Howson Hooe (760); J. Hammitt (508); W. Henderson (263); Lynch Helms (945); W. Herndon; Obid Harris; Js. Hopwood; Moses Hopwood; H. Hope; Eliz. Hogan; W. Hampton; H. Hampton (496); J. Hooe (340; 200; 640; 330); Hukson & Cox; John Hooe, of Chapman; Barnard Hooe; J. Johnson; Fr. Jackson Est. (644); Js. Jones; Alex. Jeamison; David Jeamison (647); Presley Jewill; Moses Jeffrys; S. Jackson; Fr. Jackson, Est. (596); Ruth. Johnson; G. and W. Jones; J. Jackson; Ewell Jewell; C. Johnson; Ruth Johnson (Hutchinson); (Fr. Jackson; Ruth Jackson (R H)),; S. King; Michel Keiner; J. and

B. King; Cornelius Kincheloe; Pat. Kernes; G. Kelly; Corn^l Kincheloe (530); J. Kincheloe (320); J. Kent; Alex. Keith (296); Corn^l Kincheloe (from Jos.); Ro. Lawson (1600); Henry Lee Esq. (1760); J. Langfitt; Alex. Leithgow Leaches Est; Simon Luttrell (247); Ro. Luttrell (247); W. Lynn; J. B. Luckett (400); Eliz. Lunsford (150); J. Leewright; J. Leewright Jr.; Ro. Lawson (3040); T. Lawson; W. Lynn; Michel Lynn (329); W. Linton; J. Lynn; Js. Legg; Leonard and T. Leachman; Steph. Lee (450); Zach Lewis (300); C. Love; Fortunatus Legg; Andr. Lyon; S. Love (1120); Capt. Lilly (1115); T. Lee; Ro. Luttrell; H. Lee Jr.; Simon Luttrell (172); T. Mateo.; Jacob Marshall; T. Maddox; Murraes Est.; W. McDonald; G. Mason Esq. (300; Neabscoe, 150; Occuquan, 253); McRaes Est (and home, 200); Mattox (340; 100; 150); Martin, 180); Col. G. Mason (400); J. Mills; Ro. Mosley (366); M. M. Mankin; Murraes Est (450); Murrae Est. (620); Newman Mathews; R. Melton; H. Hargeram; Seth MacMullion; Moses Moss; Jacob Menetree; Alvin Moxley; Js. Martin; G. Maddison; J. McMillion (1050; sawmill, 413; Jacklin Macintosh; Js. Nickills; R. Neale; T. Norman (509); Gen. Nelson (5557); Newman & Davis [see "Burgess" 413] (475; 125); widow Oden; J. Orr; R. Pickrell; Martain Pickitt; W. Pearson; J. Pope; Js. Peake, Humph: Peake (550); Jacob G. Peirce; Mary Page, Gloucester (500); B. Peacock; W. Powell Jr.; H. Peyton's Est (515); Seth Peyton (515); Vallentine Peyton (100); Mann Page Esq. (3050); Mann Page Jr. Esq^r (3250); Js. Quisenbery (242); W. Roundtree (200); Eli. Reno; J. Roan; Fr. Reno; R. Rixey Jr.; Lewis Reno Est. (400); T. Riley; W. Randolph (180); J. Randolph (180); R. Rixey; Js. Reeves; Asa Reve; G. Rainy; Jean Reves; J. Reves, decd (313); Fr. Robinson; Jean Reves; Fr. Rookard; Tompson Randolph; Henery Ringoe; Lewis Reno; G. Raimy; Js. Scott, Est; J. Struite;? Js. Scott, Est (311; 782); C. Stuart (476); Nath. Smith; W. Slade; Spilsley and Josiah Stone; Jervy Straw; Js. Sampson; J. Shute; Edw. Sprigg; Johnston Smith; B. Scandling; T. Sanford; Margⁿ Sinkler; J. Seale; Ro. Spittle; J. Steale; Edw. Sprigg; T. Stone; Moses Svernthard?; Sarah Smith; Cornelius Skinner; Anth. Seale; W. Skinker (1029); W. Sparks; W. Savage, decd; J. Stone; W. Tibbs (500); J. Tylar, Lancaster co.; Tayloe Estate (125); (Quantico, 100; Nealscoe Farm, 600; Deep hole, 320; Lintom, 710; 100; 263; Freeman; 4200; Occoquon, 79; Fairfax, 296; Blackburn, 700); Rev. T. Thorton (199); W. Tackett Jr.; Js. Triplett (500); Danl. Tibbs (412); Tayloe Est. (2200); H. Tyler [See "Burgess," 745]; J. Threshkeld (228); Tayloes Est. (5333); J. Thorn; W. Tackett Jr.; W. Tackett; W. Tibbs (650); J. Tyler; B. Tennell; Mark Thorp; J. Thomas; Foushee Tibbs Jr.; Jos. Tyler; Js. Tibbs; Mary Tibbs (517); T. Thornton (300); W. Tibbs (630); J. Thermon; T. Thornton; Foushee Tibbs (300; Powell Creek, 50; 200); Willoughby Tibbs; John Tyler; T. Thornton; Wm. Edw. Wyatt; C. Wickliff; Nath. Wickliff; Elijah Walden; Evan Williams; Eliz. Wilkinson; J. Whitledge (108; 146); W. Whitledge Sr. and Jr.; Carty Wills; Isaac Wickliff; B. Wroe; Wm. L. Weens (400); W. Windser; Sarah Wilson; Marganne White; Jos. and W. Wright; J. Wilkinson; Garrett

Woodyard; H. Washington (250; 400); J. Willis (1240); Js. Whaley; Aron Wickliff; Fr. Willis; Capt. J. Wyatt (473); Js. Wyatt; Math. Whiting (1895); Ro. Warren; Js. White; Peter Whiting (1115); H. Whiting Est. (336); Js. Webster; Ro. Young; C. Yelton? (500).

(Prince William is bounded by the counties of Stafford, Fauquier, Loudoun and Fairfax.)

LAND TAX LIST OF CHARLES CITY COUNTY, 1787.

H. Armistead, Commissioner.

H. Armistead (2187 acres); W. Austin; J. Bradley; Jos. Bradley (458); Sarah Binford; Js. Bates; J. Bowry (275; 63; 400; 100); Gideon Bradley (325); W. Barnes; Otway Byrd (797); Hester Barnes; Abra. Brown; Freeman Brown; Js. Bradley Sr.; T. Butler; J. Bell; Eliz. Bradley; W. Butler's Estate; Ed. Bradley; Esek Brown; Ro. Binford; Dixon Brown; T. Ballard (663½); Blanks, 114½; H. Dancy. 507); Mary Binns (400); Walter Bradley; J. C. Byrd (720); Dancy Bradley (225); Sarah Bradley; Mary Byrd (906; 1361); Martha Bryan; R. Binford; T. Binford; J. Binford; Phil. Barrow (350); T. Binford; W. Burton (464; 50); Ed. Brown; Js. Blanks; J. Bailey (315); Js. Bulliphant; T. Backhurst (330); Tabitha Barrett; Eliz. Buck (400); Steph. Buck, orphan; T. Backhurst, orphan; B. Buck; W. Brown; Fred. Bryan; Eliz. Buck (400); T. Binns Barnett; Lyddall Bacon; Edmond Christian (330; 50; 100); W. Carter; C. Christian (640; 60; 276; 126); W. Clarke (219); C. Christian (West's, 200); Js. Clarke; Eliz. Clarke; B. Clarke; J. Crew, Gentⁿ (500); Axom Crew; Jos. and B. Crew, sons of Andrew; B. Crew (360); Lydia Charles (325); Gideon Christian (240; 275); Sarah Craddock; Ro. Christian (290); J. Carter; Creashey Cowley; W. Cole; C. Cocke; Gid. Christian; Acrill Cocke (750; Minge, 400; 900; 397); J. Crew (eastern); Eliz. Carter (212; 150); W. Christian (1225); W. Christian, NK (200); C. Copland; Susannah Crutchfield (270); J. Colgin (100; 200; 296); Phil. Charles; W. Cole (2500); Willis Charles; C. Carter (740; 1515); D. Creighton; Willis Charles Jr.; W. Cowles (369); Andr. Crew Jr.; B. Carter (420); T. Cowles, Estate; W. Chaney (250); Marg. Christian; J. Clarke; Jos. Crew; R. Drake; B. Dancy (470); Fr. Durfey; H. Duke; W. Dancy (400); J. Dancy, Estate (321); Mary Davidson; Ed. Dancy; W. Drinkard; J. Dunbar (600; 156); S. Demoville (See Burgess's "Soldiers of 1776," p. 445); (450); Anth. T. Dixon; D. Davidson; Fr. Dixon; Mary Eppes (450); Peter Eppes, Estate (150); Mary Evans; Fr. Eppes (400; 225); W. Edwards; Anne Edloe, Admin^r of John (400; 691; 12; 100); Thomp-sonn's, 92); J. Eppes, orphan (233); Rich. Eppes (500); Mary Emery; Lawrence Egmond (357; 50); J. Edloe (575; 200); B. Edmondson (250; 50); H. Edloe (318); W. Folkes (200; 200); Ed. Finch Sr. (150; 115); Ed. Finch Jr. (405; 8); T. Gill; Malcom Grant; Mary Gill; Js. Gregory (150; 150); S. Gregory, orph.; T. Griffith; J. Gregory (387); Rich. C. Graves; Seth Hardyman (125; 200); Fr. Hardyman (130); Nich.

Holt; Isaac Hill; W. Hardyman Jr. (150); W. Hansell; J. Harwood (173); G. Hamlit; T. Hamlit; Martin Hewlit; C. Hansford, Est. (200); Collier Harrison (390; 459; 250; 200; 200; 150; 180; 300; 90; 80) R. Harwood, orph. (400); Mildred Hill; S. Harwood Sr.; Littlebury Hardyman (864); J. J. Hilliard (97; Majors, 102); Absalom Hughes; C. Holdsworth; Js. Hurt; Eliz. Harwood (337); W. Hardyman, Estate (125); Ed. Holdcroft; Giles Hood; W. Holdsworth; Jere. Hughes (450); Jordone & Holt (2288); W. Holt; B. Harrison Jr. (1200); Reuben Hopkins (400); W. Terrell & G. Hubbard; Jones Harrison (678); Littleby Hardyman, Est. (734); B. Harrison, Berkley (7225); B. Harrison, Brandon (820); T. Harwood, Sr. (234); T. Harwood Jr.; J. Irby; W. Jackson (705); Hardyman Irby (303); Levi Jenkins (408); J. Knibb (780); J. Kelshaw; Josh. Knibb; Judith Ladd; S. Ladd; Js. Ladd (455; 75); Amos Ladd (453); W. Ladd; J. Ladd; Jesse Ladd; W. Leonard; S. Leonard; W. Lightfoot (1977; 1713; 87; 932); J. Lamb (340; 48); H. Leadbetter (110); H. Lyle (372; 300; 150); W. Ladd; Amos Ladd (for Tyree, 219); Anth. Lamb (296); B. McWilliams (542; 330); C. McKinney; T. Murrell; R. Mountcastle; H. Mountcastle; Jos. Mountcastle; Ed. Mountcastle; Martin Martin; Michael Maddox; Arthur Mosely (343); Ed. Marrable (450; 400); W. Meux; D. Merry (300); Mildred Morecocke (600); Jos. and R. Mountcastle; Js. McManners; S. Moody, orph.; Eliz. Minge; Hannah Minge; W. Major; J. Major; T. Mathews; Barnard Major; R. Marston (924); Ann Marable (130); Allin McBrown; B. Morris; Jos. Moody; Edmund Morgan; B. Mountcastle; W. Marrable (104); J. New; R. New; Eaton Nance; J. Nance (208); Js. Otey; W. Otey; J. Philbates; S. Pointer; W. Pointer; W. Parrish Jr.; Jos. Parrish; Eliz. Parrish; Mary Parrish; Littlebury Perry; W. Pointer (200); T. Perry; J. Phillips; Harwood Pearman; Js. Parker (for Morris's, 207); Js. Parrish; J. Pavely; W. Royall (265; 200); Js. Roach; G. Royster (150); D. Roper; J. Rogers; W. Riddlehurst, orph.; Mary Roper, relict of Benj.; Ed. Russell; Judith Riddlehurst; T. Roberson; J. Rogers, son of Mathew; Eliz. Rickman (225; 365); Peter Royster (273); W. Roan (180); W. Randolph (121; 479; 800; 312); T. Stagg; Jos. Scott; H. Southall (394; 100); John Harwood from Riddell, 160); Turner Southall (300); T. Spraggins; J. Stith; Js. Southall (225; 324; 250); W. Southall (606); Ed. Stubblefield (420); Seth Stubblefield (255); Js. Swayne (473); J. Snipes; W. Stott (284); Luke Towler; J. Tyler (369; 200); Js. Timberlake (300; ditto, Jane Cock's, 150); Richmond Terrell; Mary Thompson; Andr. Torboine (130; 267); Jere. Thompson; W. S. Vaughan; Jos. Vaiden; W. Vaughan; J. Walker (290); Sarah Walker (350); J. Wilson; Brazier Williams (333); Js. Walker (See "Burgess," p. 844); J. West; T. Willcix Sr. and Jr.; Rich. Waddle; Js. Williams; Richardson Walker; W. Wright; W. Walker; Gottothun Walker; T. Younge (300).

(Charles City County is bounded by Henrico, New Kent, and James City; Prince George is across the James River; a corner of Chesterfield and a corner of Surry are close to the Charles City line.)

Sketch of Col. Hilary Abner Herbert

Col. Hilary Abner Herbert was born in Laurens, South Carolina, March 12, 1834. He was the second, but only surviving son of Thomas Edward and Dorothy Teague Young Herbert, since George Baker, the first child, died in infancy.

The parents of Hilary were both noted educators in their day. Thomas Edward Herbert, his father, was a great Latin scholar and mathematician, and very fond of astronomy, spending many evenings studying the stars.

Dorothy Teague Young Herbert, after completing her education at the Moravian school in Salem, N. C., then the outstanding institution for young girls in the South, returned to Laurens, S. C. in 1827, and, with her sister Isabella Mason Young, established there the "Misses Young's School for Young Ladies," the first school of the kind in that part of the State.

In course of time Isabella Mason Young married her cousin, Dr. George Washington Young, and moved to Columbia. Soon after this, Dorothy Teague Young married Thomas Edward Herbert. Then the school was known as the Laurens Academy, to which both boys and girls were admitted. Thomas Herbert was the Principal, with his wife Dorothy, Assistant. In this school many prominent persons in South Carolina received instruction, and here Hilary A. Herbert had several years of his early education until, in 1846, Thomas Herbert, true to his English heritage of loving to explore new lands, decided to go to Alabama with the colony of his friends who settled Eutaw in the rich cotton belt section of that State.

Dr. Hilary Herbert and Dr. George Herbert, brothers of Thomas Edward, had located in Butler County, Ala., as early as 1819, so Thomas decided to pay them a visit in their new home before joining his friends in Eutaw. The result was that the brothers persuaded Thomas to settle in the town of Greenville, where he soon opened the first school in that place and continued teaching until the handicap of old age with its infirmities caused him to retire.

Of course, the education of the only son Hilary was a matter of prime importance to his ambitious parents. His was a classical education. He began the study of Latin at eight years of age, continued it for twelve years, and, at the age of eighty four, could read Latin as easily as he could English.

He attended his father's school in Greenville until he entered the University of Alabama; afterwards he went to the University of Virginia.

Hilary had five devoted sisters, Aurelia Isabel, Emma, Theodora, Flora, and Octavia, and to them and his fond parents he was the most important person on earth. The home was one where love, harmony and Christian influence prevailed. So Hilary grew up in an ideal environment. As his health broke down at the University of Virginia, he spent a year "roughing it" on the farm of one of his father's friends. He was much benefitted by this experience, so when the Civil War broke out he organized the first company of Confederate soldiers in Greenville and, as their Captain, led

the boys to the battle front. The flag which this company carried was presented by Aurelia Isabel Herbert—his “gifted sister,” as Hilary calls her in his Memoirs.

Hilary was wounded three times during the war, was imprisoned at Philadelphia, and all through life carried a left arm shriveled and useless from the elbow to the shoulder as a result of the loss of three inches of the largest bone. He would laughingly say, “General Grant and I had a little misunderstanding and this arm is the result.” When Lee surrendered at Appomattox, Hilary A. Herbert was colonel of the Eighth Ala. Regiment, and he never had a title of which he was more proud.

The war over and the “Cause Lost,” he returned in 1865, to his home in Greenville. His mother had died, his father an old man and ere long a paralytic, one sister, the widow of Col. Samuel Adams, killed in battle, and the other sisters to care for, he, of course, had to pluck up his courage to be the bread winner of the family.

Having decided upon the legal profession as his life work, he and a cousin-in-law, Edward Perry, afterwards Governor of Florida, read law together for six months, cataphised each other, passed the Alabama bar examination, and then “hung out their shingles” as practicing attorneys.

On April 23, 1867, Hilary Herbert was married to Ella B. Smith, a beautiful brunette of Selma, Ala.

In 1877, he began his political career through his election as representative in Congress for the second Alabama district. In after years he laughingly said that his first political campaign cost him \$1.50 for postage. “In those days the office sought the man.” He was appointed Chairman of the Naval Committee during Cleveland’s first term, and Secretary of the Navy, during the second administration. This of course ended his career as member of Congress.

He laughingly told of a scathing editorial which appeared in a Washington paper, in which it was asked “Why did President Cleveland appoint as Secretary of the Navy a man who knows nothing about the Navy?” “That is a just criticism now,” he said, “but I intend to know something of the Navy.” He accordingly devoted his brilliant mind to this study until he mastered it and if Uncle Sam had given him the increase in naval equipment which he requested, instead of cutting it in half, the country need not have had the spasm of fear which it suffered lest the Spanish fleet bombard our Atlantic forts during the Spanish-American War, which came in 1898, during McKinley’s administration, just following the retirement of Cleveland.

Col. Herbert practiced law in Washington, D. C., under the firm name of Herbert and Micou after he returned to private life. He pursued his profession until he had passed seventy years of age when he retired and spent his time writing articles on current topics, and published his book “The Abolition Crusade and Its Consequences.”

He was the devoted father of three children—two daughters, Leila and Ella Aurelia, and one son Hilary Abner, Jr. His beautiful, accomplished wife was taken from him early in life, but his brilliant daughter Leila, as lady of his house, and his fond daughter Ella Aurelia, who had married

and had four splendid sons, filled his life so completely that he never considered re-marriage.

During his last years he spent most of his summers in the Muskoka Lake region, Canada, at Cleveland's house, and made many loyal friends among the charming Canadians. He was in Canada in 1914, when the World War began, and he seemed to have the gift of prophecy, for he said at once: "My friends, the Mother Country will have to fight for her life, and you will have to send her 400,000 soldiers." This Canada did before the conflict was over.

Herbert was always a Southerner and a Democrat, but above all things he was an American, and, as he said the last night of his life, when his friends in Tampa, Florida, gave him a surprise birthday party, "My friends, I have had many honors, but none has touched me more than this. The fact that you come from various sections of our great country and are not all from my Southland is what pleases me. I have spent much of my long life trying to bring the North and South together."

To this end he was much interested in both the United Confederate Veterans, of which he was of course a member, and also the United Daughters of the Confederacy. He used his influence and physical strength in furthering the plan to have the Sir Moses Ezekiel Confederate monument erected in Arlington Cemetery, and to have the National Capital the scene of a Confederate Veterans' Reunion, while the World War was being fought. He said, "It will show the world that we are a re-united country."

His last days he spent writing his "Memoirs" for the benefit of his family and not for publication, and in reading.

Just a little personal touch in closing. His last winter was spent in Tampa, Fla., and the two last books he read were "The Education of Henry Adams" and "Recollections of John Viscount Morley." His niece said to him, "I don't know whether or not a young boy like you should read such books. I fear your faith may be shaken." After some discussion he remarked, "As the psalmist says, 'It is a fool who hath said in his heart there is no God,' so you need not fear that my faith will be shaken. I must add that to my memoirs." So that was his last word to his family.

At three o'clock on the morning of March 6, 1919, Col. Hilary Abner Herbert breathed his last in Tampa, Fla. Almost his last thought was of the good of humanity. He said to his niece, "The League of Nations is the world's only chance for universal peace. The various alliances tried out in Europe have been failures. So when I reach Montgomery I must use my influence for the League of Nations, and make a speech in its favor."

The summons came to him just as he hoped it would, and he calmly went to sleep that night. Instead of making speeches in Montgomery his dear body lay there in state—in the Capitol, where every respect was shown him by his many friends. He was buried from old St. John's Episcopal Church, which he and his family all loved as its communicants, and he was laid to rest beside his beloved wife and children.

(Written by Dora Calhoun Royall, niece of Col. Hilary Abner Herbert and daughter of his eldest sister, Aurelia Herbert Calhoun.)



GENEALOGY

DESCENDANTS OF LT. THOMAS HERBERT OF VIRGINIA AND SOUTH CAROLINA

(Compiled by Mrs. Dora Calhoun Royall.)

John Herbert (I) (grant in Va., 1667; will pro. 1675 m. Mary—)

John Herbert (II) (will pro. 1679; m. Hannah d. of Thos. Horne Sr.)

Thomas Herbert (III) (will pro. 1749; m. Margaret d. of Henry and
Frances Deale).

Lieut. Hillary Herbert (IV) m. in 1746 Elizabeth Veale.

Lieut. Thomas Herbert (V) (settled in "Old Dutch Fork," S. C.; m.
Jemima Dawkins, d. of George Dawkins).

VI. John m.— Issue:—William, Thomas, and Amanda	VI. George m. Elizabeth Finch	VI. Hardy m.— Issue:—Alice m.— Dameron, and had Wm., James and John.	VI. Thos. Sharpe m. Eliz. Hamp- ton

* * *

VI. George Herbert (Lt. Thomas,⁵ Lieut. Hillary⁴, Thomas³, John²,
John¹) b. July 14, 1765; d. Feb. 11, 1807; m. Dec. 15, 1787,
Elizabeth Finch (d. of Edward Finch), b. Aug. 8, 1769; d. April
10, 1836; buried in Greenville, Ala.

Issue:—(1) Hillary

(2) George Ballard

(3) Thomas Edward

(4) Martha m. George Page—know nothing of them.

(5) Anne m. 1st Philip Cook—2nd Samuel Oliver.

VII. Dr. Hillary Herbert (George⁶, Thomas⁵, Hillary⁴, Thomas³, John²,
John¹) m. Abigail Bolling Dunklin, and had issue:—(1) Eliz.
Anne m. Archibald Reid (2) Margery Catherine m. Hubbard Bon-

ner Taylor (3) Martha Jane m. Wm. Flournoy Hartley (4) James Dunklin m. Mary McDaniel (5) Lucinda Caroline m. 1st., Palmer D. Abney; m. 2d., Wm. Ashford; issue, Minnie m. Graham Stewart, and had Eliz., who m. Howard Bruner, and had Eliz. (6) Mary Frances m. Thos. Herbert Hampton (7) Caroline Almira m. L. D. Steele (8) Geo. Hillary, unmar. (9) Abigail Wathen, unmar.

VIII. Elizabeth Anne Herbert (daughter of Dr. Hillary Herbert m. Archibald Reid

Issue:—(A) Felix m. Cornelia Coleman

(B) Abigail m. Jas. H. Dunklin

(C) Hilary Herbert Reid m. Laura Blaylock

(D) Mary ("Coz Mollie") m. 1st. James H. Dunklin
Issue:—

(1) Anna m. J. T. Steiner

Issue:—1. Edith m. Ralph Burnet, and had Edith.

2. Lucille m. Oscar Maura, and had John.

3. John m. Lee Perdue, and had Anna Elizabeth and Mary Ellen.

4. Joseph.

(2) Jas. H. Dunklin Jr. m. Elizabeth Flowers, and had Jas. H. Dunklin III, who m. Isabel Bricken, and had James H. Dunklin IV.; Anna, unmar.; and Rutledge, who m. Deane Scott.

(3) Jennie m. Thomas Parker.

(4) Erin m. Sydney Sligh.

(E) James m. Josephine Flowers

(F) George Dunklin m. Matilda S. Carrington

Issue:—1. John Carrington

2. Mary Stanley

3. Howard Dunklin m. Sarah Rice of N. C., and had Howard Jr.

4. George Herbert m. Mamie Skeene, and had Virginia, Lillian, George Jr., and William.

5. Emma Elizabeth

6. Martha Josephine

(G) Frances m. Glenn

(H) Lucinda m. Jas. B. Stanley

Issue:—1. Irene, unmar.

2. Elizabeth m. Smith

3. Lula, unmar.

4. Robert m.—,

5. Ethel married Henry Parker.

(I) Laura Virginia m. John Bolling Powell

- Issue:—1. Virginia, m. George Etheridge.
 2. John, m. Mary Claire Norman.
 Issue: John Bolling III and Jeff Norman.
 3. Elizabeth, m. LeRoy Preston Raynor;
 Issue: Elizabeth Lee, LeRoy Preston, Jr.
 4. Wm. Beeland, unmar.
 5. Walter Lee, m. Amalie Snow; issue, Walter Lee, Jr.
 6. Edwin, m. Mamie Weston.
 7. Rebeccah, m. Ruble Dowdle.

VIII. Margery Catherine Herbert (daughter of Dr. Hillary Herbert)
m. Hubbard Bonner Taylor.

Issue:—(A) Dunklin m. Eliz. Oliver

- Issue:—1. Kate m. Ernest Vinson
 2. Eliz. m. James Black
 3. Mildred Scott, unmar.
 4. Dunklin
 5. Wathen, unmar.
 6. Harry

(B) Wathen m. Edward Perry—Gov. of Florida.

- Issue:—1. Genevieve m. Chas. Parkhill, and had Genevieve
 2. Nellie m. 1st. —Ross.
 3. Francis m. Strong, and has Wathen.
 4. Edward Jr. m. Nettie Thames. No issue.
 5. Ruby m. Hottel, and has a son and da. Catherine

(C) Frances m. Alfred Scott of Virginia

- Issue:—1. Susie m. Cheney, and had Marie
 2. Frances, unmar.
 3. D. B.
 4. R. L.
 5. Sadie m. —(?)
 6. Herbert
 7. Alfred

• • •

VII. George Ballard Herbert (George⁶, Thomas⁵, Hilary⁴, Thomas³, John², John¹)

George Ballard Herbert, son of George Herbert and Elizabeth Finch m. 1st., Anne Wathen Dunklin

Issue:—(A) Dr. Curtis Burke Herbert m. Catherine Lewis

Issue:—1. George m. Dora——, and had Kate

2. Wathen m. John Mallet
Issue:—(a) Harry m. Jeanette Crawford
and had Harry Herbert Jr.
and Graham.
3. Lewis Dunklin m. Sarah McCondichie.
No issue.
4. Kathleen m. T. J. Judge
Issue:—(a) T. J. Jr. m. Lucille O'Brian,
and had Lucille, Jane and
Thomas Jr.
(b) Curtis Herbert Judge m. Iris
Herbert, and had Curtis H. Jr.
5. Ella m. Allan Stuart, and had Herbert
McDonnell, and Catherine, who m. Nor-
man Macleod.
6. Curtis Burke m. Jessie Coleman, and had
"C. B." Jr.

- (B) Richard Leavell Herbert m. Louisa Reid
He lived and died in Texas or New Mexico.
Issue:—Maggie m. John Williamson
2. Guy m. Agnes Williams, and had Guy,
Richard Harold and Esther.

- (C) Ann Caroline m. J. M. McCondichie
Issue:—(a) Curtis Herbert m. Emma Farrior
Issue:—1. Ann Wathen m. Melvin Walker, and
had Dorothy Lee.
2. Fannie Lee m. W. W. Thompson
3. Hilary Herbert m. Frances de Yampert,
and had Dunklin Herbert, Alma May,
and Frances Wathen.
4. Earle.
(b) Sara m. D. L. Herbert, no issue.

- (D) Catherine, died in childhood.

George Ballard Herbert (VII) m. 2nd, Elizabeth Lewis.

Issue:—

- (E) Jane m. McMillan, issue Guy.
(F) Zenobia m. Webb Morrell
(G) Emma m. W. McKenzie, issue Price and Guy.
(H) Ada m. David Etheridge
Issue:—1. Mary, unmar.
2. George m. Virginia Powell
3. Jane m. Dr. Wycliff.
4. Ruth, unmar.

5. Ada (Bertie) m. Thomas Gilliam, issue,
Thomas Jr.
6. Herbert, unmar.

• • •

VII. Thomas Edward Herbert (George⁶, Lt. Thomas⁵, Lt. Hillary⁴, Thomas³, John², John¹)
Thomas Edward Herbert, son of George Herbert and Elizabeth Finch, was born in S. C. Feb. 26, 1804, and died in Greenville, Ala., Nov. 5, 1868. He married, June 30, 1831, in Laurens, S. C., Dorothy Teague Young, born Dec. 30, 1807, died Feb 4, 1852, in Greenville, Ala.

Issue:—(A) George Baker, died in childhood.

(B) Ada Martha, died in childhood.

(C) Hilary Abner Herbert, Secretary of the Navy in the Cleveland administration, was born March 12, 1834; died, in Tampa, Fla., March 6, 1919. He married April 23, 1867, Ella B. Smith, who died in Washington, D. C. in March 1885.

Issue:—1. Leila, unmar.

2. Ella Aurelia m., Dec. 17, 1891, Benjamin Micou.

Issue:—(a) Hilary Herbert m. Mary Tomlinson, and has Hilary Herbert Jr. and Paul.

(b) Benjamin Hall m. Frances Bromley of Detroit, Mich.

(c) Creswell McMurray, unmar.

(d) Paul, died, unmar.

3. Hilary Jr., no issue.

(D) Aurelia Isabella Herbert, born April 13, 1836, in Laurens, S. C.; died Aug. 16, 1868, in Noxubee, Co. Miss; m. Aug. 21, 1862, in Greenville, Ala., Dr. Willis Boyd Calhoun, who was born in S. C. in 1823 and died in Miss. Feb. 1, 1873.

Issue:—1. Emma, b. Sept. 24, 1863; d. Aug. 28, 1922; m. Frank Stollenwerck of Selma Ala., who was born, Sept. 20, 1860, and died July 30, 1912.

Issue Frank, who m. Dixie Orum (no issue),

2. Willis Herbert, died unmar.

3. Dora Adams, born July 23, 1867; m. Feb. 6, 1896, Samuel Hobson Royall, born Feb. 9, 1849, died Nov. 9, 1916.

Issue, Willis Calhoun, born July 6, 1897;
m. Oct. 12, 1927, Helen Boone Carson.

- (E) Emma Rebecca Eliz. m. George Cooke; no issue.
- (F) Theodora Eliza Herbert m., 1st., Col. Samuel Adams; no issue; m. 2nd., Thomas Edward Royall.
Issue:—a. Isabel Preston, b. April 23, 1872; died Oct. 26, 1914; m. March 30, 1891, Rev. Walter C. Whitaker.
Issue:—1. Walter C. Jr., who m., 1st., Carol Gilliam, and had issue Martha Anne; m. 2nd., Lucille Quinn, and had issue, Mary Virginia.
2. Arthur Preston m. Alex. Field, and has da. Ewing.
3. Dorothy Herbert m. Leland M. Allan, and had issue Leland Norcross Jr.
4. Hilary Royall.
and has issue Leland Norcross Jr.
(b) Hilary Herbert Royall, Captain U. S. N., married Lois Watson. No issue.
(c) Julia Trent Royall married Rodolph Hutchinson Gilbert. No issue.
- (G) Flora Anna Young Herbert, b. Oct. 30, 1845; d. May 3, 1916; m. in 1868, David Buell, of New York.
Issue:—1. Flora m. Cunningham West Hickman, and had Paul (d. at 13), Frances Herbert (m. Joseph Grissom) and Flora Buell, young school girl.
2. Herbert Evarts m. Alice Bannister; no issue.
3. Edith m. David Edwin Wilson; no issue.
4. David Theodore m. Nan Ellsberry; issue, John Ellsberry, Flora Buell, and David Jr.
5. Clarine m. Edward Hamilton West, and has Dorothy Herbert, Edward Hamilton, Edith Buell, Eleanor Louise, and Herbert Buell.
- (H) Octavie Alice Mason, b. March 10, 1848; d. Feb. 9, 1891; no issue.

* * *

- VI. Thomas Sharpe Herbert (Lt. Thos.^s, Lt. Hillary^t, Thomas^s, John^s, John^t) m. Elizabeth Hampton, daughter of John Hampton, and aunt of Gen. Wade Hampton.

Issue:—

- (A) Elizabeth Charlotte, b. 1821; d. Oct. 2, 1924, in Marysville, Calif.; married Dr. Richard Harrison McDaniel, of Ala., moved to Marysville, Calif., in 1849.

Issue:—1. Caroline Choice m. Robt. D. McGill; no issue.

2. Richard Henry, unmar.

3. Edw. Herbert, Major, C. S. A.; no issue.

4. Nina Herbert m. Geo. A. Foulk of Marysville; seven children.

5. Mary Eliz. m. Frank Ganald of Los Angeles; six children.

6. Ada Fairfax m. Daniel B. Nichols of Marysville, Calif.

7. Eugene Paston m. Adella Peacock of

NOTE:—The first two children of Eliz. Charlotte Herbert were born in Butler Co., Ala., the rest in Marysville, Cal.

- (B) Nancy m. John Hampton; issue, Henry and Thomas.

- (C) Harriet m. Judge Nath. Cooke, issue (a) Walter; (b) Gerald; (c) Gustave.

- (D) Hardy m. Laura Sims, and had issue Mary, who m. Rollin Kelly

- (E) Preston

- (F) John m. Harriet Waters

Issue:—1. John m. Patty Cook and had issue Robt. Cook m. Eunice Hutchison.

Issue. 1. Eunice m. Tom Herbert.

2. Frank m. Hessie.

3. Iris m. Curtis H. Judge; issue: Curtis, Jr.

4. Sam, m. Gladys Glover.

5. Duke, m. Ruby Turner.

2. Philip Herbert, M. C. from Calif. unmar.

3. Waters, married, no issue.

Eliz. m. Kelly and had John and Rollin, who m. Mary Herbert, his cousin.

5. Margaret m. Jennings Morast; seven children.

Ellen m. Heese, and had issue Duke.

- (G) Thomas Sharpe m. Susan Hampton Hughes.

Issue:—1. Eliz., unmar.

2. Annie m. Wm. Belhaven Hamilton.

(a) Katie B. m. Wm. H. Magruder.

- (b) Wm. B. m. Lydia Wiseman; no issue.
 - (c) Sue F. Hamilton m. Henry Elbert Hildebrand, and had Rollin Elbert, who m. Nannie Fly, and had issue Martha and Nancy.
 - (d) Annie E. m. Robt. W. Hamilton, and had one child, who died in infancy.
 - (e) W. B. Hamilton II, m. Frances Meehan, issue W. B. Hamilton III.
 - (f) Vivian Earle m. Vivien Taylor, and had issue, Frances H. who m. Wm. Bucklan; V. E. Hamilton, who m. Mrs. Clee Chaney; and Wm. Charles.
 - (g) Lizzette Herbert m. Peter Theodore Bauman, and had Mignon Hamilton, P. T. Bauman Jr., and Anabel.
- (H) Richard Henry Herbert m. Martha Godfrey, issue
- (a) Dozier, (b) Godfrey, (c) John, (d) Clarke, all unm.
 - (e) Annie, m. Kimery.
 - (f) Harriet, m. Loving;
 - (g) Helen, m. Beeman. Issue: Joe, Minnie, Pattie, Nina.
 - (h) Cornelia, married Dr. Flores.
- (I) Edward Hampton Herbert (1800-1877) m. Martha Womack.
- Issue:—1. John, unmar.
 2. Edward, unmar.
 3. Henry, unmar.
 4. Thomas Sharpe, m. Emma A. Frazier of Montgomery, Ala. (b. Nov. 6, 1836; m. Dec. 12, 1867, d. Jan. 22, 1899).
- Issue:—
- (a) John Albert, d. young.
 - (b) Virginia Eliza m. Horace P. Hawkins, of Ga., Sept 1, 1920; d. July 1, 1924; no issue.
 - (c) Wm. Frazier m. Rosa Lyon Rembert of Demopolis Ala., issue ¹Helen, who m., April 27, 1927, Wm. Thorington Wood.—²Julius.
 - (d) Edward Henry m. Lucile Herbert, a third cousin, June 18, 1913; issue Mary Virginia and Lucile Frazier.
 - (e) Thos. Benj. m. Emmie Herbert, a second cousin, of Conroe, Texas; no issue.

THE RESEARCHER

(f) Emma Helena m. Wm. Frederick Weiss; issue, Wm. F. Jr.

(g) Benj. Preston m. Ella Sadler; no issue.

5. George Womack Herbert m. Nannie Gibson.

Issue:—(a) Leona. m. 1st Wm. B. Copeland, had W. B. Jr. m. 2nd George W. Copeland, had Geo. W. Jr.

(b) India; (c) Albert; (d) Phil.

6. Lafayette Herbert m. Laura Jones of Texas.

Issue:—

(a) Edward Hampton, married. and has one child who lives in Okla.

(b) Hettie m. M. B. Dunlavy; issue, Herbert, killed in France during the World War; buried in Arlington; and M. B. Jr., of Houston, Tex.

(c) Eliz. m. Crane.

(d) Albert, unmar.

(e) Louisa m. J. S. Williamson; issue, Laura Eliz. and J. S. Jr. of Montgomery, Ala.

(f) John Mushat.

(g) Millie of Houston, Tex.

7. Albert, unmar.

8. Benjamin.

9. Preston

10. Mary m. her cousin, Philip Cooke, and had issue:—(a) Jodie m. Chas. McMullan, and had Chas. Jr. (b) Susie m. Wm. Kennedy, and had Bettie of Atlanta, Ga. (c) Sallie m. D. E. Dunn; issue two children, of Montgomery, Ala.

11. Sarah, unmar; died in her eighties in Montgomery.

12. Hattie m. August Gilchrist, and had Eliz. m. Dr. Chas. Powell; no issue; Mary Edward m. Robt. Connelly, and had Elizabeth; Sarah of Moore, Tex.; unmar.

13. Pattie, unmar.

(J) Mary m. James Wade.

Issue: Victoria, m. Pickens.

Issue—5 das.

Genealogy is either a great bore or a most absorbing interest. To me it has been the latter and some of my money and much of my time and effort during the last twenty-five years have been spent in Herbert research. However, it has been a labor of love on my part, and while the genealogy which Mr. Stewart is so kindly having published in "THE RESEARCHER" is necessarily incomplete, despite my efforts, still I deem it a great privilege to hand down to the Herbert clan even this short chronicle of its forbears—the only one of our branch on record—ere I join the "Choir Invisible."

In this search I am deeply indebted to Mr. Charles F. McIntosh, of Norfolk, Va., who has generously given us without compensation, his splendid "Four Generations of Herberts in Virginia," published in the July issue of "THE RESEARCHER."

Miss Mabel Webber of the South Carolina Genealogical and Historical Society, gave most valuable assistance. Before closing, however, I must "render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's" and give grateful acknowledgment to my cousin, Mrs. Alfred Scott, of San Antonio, Texas, who was in 1902 my first inspiration "to find out just who the Herberts were."

Dora Calhoun Royall.

Mackie

(From the notes of the late Calvert Ferebee Esq.)

- I. Colonel Alexander (Mackie) McKay, born about 1671, Land's End, Scotland. Died in 1726. He commanded South Carolina forces sent to North Carolina in 1712 against the Tuscarora Indians. Also Commander of a Brigantine. Honorably mentioned by Col. Thos. Pollock, Pres. of N. C. Council. (See Colonial Records of N. C., Vol. 1 & 2). Afterwards Commander of S. C. forces against the Indians in rebellion against S. C. in 1715.
He obtained grant for Mackie's, or Jones Island, along with David Jones about 1716, which is situated in Currituck Sound, where he built the *Brick Gable House* in 1716, now standing on Mackie's Island, and he is entombed in the vault thereon, with his son William Machie, his grandson John and his great-grandson John Mackie Jr. The Mackie grant for the Island was from the Virginia government. The N. C.-Va. line was not then run, and Mackie's Island was supposed to be in Va. This line was run in 1728 and the Island was found to be in N. C. (See N. C. Colonial Records, Vol. II).
- II. William Mackie, son of Col. Alexander McKay, was born about 1700, died about 1770, owner of Mackie's Island; was Provost Marshall of the Province of N. C. about 1732 under Gov. Burrington, and was a member of the General Assembly in 1739.
- III. John Mackie Sr., son of William Mackie of Mackie's Island, was born about 1730 and died about 1789, the owner of Mackie's Island, it having descended to him from his father, William Mackie.
- IV. John Mackie Jr., son of John Mackie, was born on Mackie's Island about 1761 and died in 1823. He married Mary Gregory, daughter of General Isaac Gregory of Revolutionary fame, from Camden Co. He had 5 children all girls. Their names are Judith Gregory Mackie, who married Thos. Cooper Ferebee; Sarah married Cartwright Bell; Mary married Abner Vail; Elizabeth married Mr. Murry; Margaret married Cornelius G. Lamb. After Margaret died C. G. Lamb married Judith, her husband Mr. Ferebee having died.

* * *

FROM LETTER OF D. B. BRADFORD

Mrs. Sterling P. Anderson,
Jackson, Tenn.

Elizabeth City, N. C.
Oct. 23, 1921.

Dear Madam:

Your letter of the 11th inst. making inquiry as to the descendants of Gen. Isaac Gregory duly to hand, and I will endeavor to give it to you as I have always heard it, for I learned much of it from Mrs. Matilda Sawyer

Ehringhaus, who was a daughter of Gen. Isaac Gregory; my wife is the great-granddaughter of Gen. Gregory and the granddaughter of Mrs. Matilda S. Ehringhaus. Hence I knew Gen. Gregory's daughter intimately.

* * * I will begin my history with Gen. Wm. Gregory, the father of Isaac, William, Mary, Phoebe, Penelope, and Sarah Gregory.

Isaac married Miss Elizabeth Whidbee; they had only two children: Matilda S. and Sarah. ["This is a mistake he had another daughter named Mary, who married Capt. John Mackie of Mackie's Island, and their daughter Judith Gregory Mackie married Thos. Cooper Ferebee Sr. of Indiantown, N. C., and they had one child, Thos. Cooper Ferebee Jr., who married Mary Elizabeth Wallace, and had 8 children, Wallace Cooper, Cornelius Mackie, Judith E., Calvert C., Thos. Cooper, Kate D., Bessie M. & John G."—Note of Calvert Ferebee.]

Matilda S. married a young German, John C. Ehringhaus. To them were born three children, namely, Jno. Christoph Blucher, Wm. Frederick Martin, and Amelia Matilda Gregory Ehringhaus. Jno. C. B. Ehringhaus married a Miss Catherine Hine Erskine of Clinton, Miss. To them were born 12 living heirs; eight of them lived to be grown, viz., Matilda, George, Wm. F. Martin, Christine, Amelia, John C., Elizabeth, Erskine, and Blucher, the last two being twins. I married the oldest, viz., Matilda, on May 17, 1866. She is now living and was 73 years old September 29th just passed. We have never been blessed with any offspring. Of the other 7 children, two are living—Wm. F. M., in Texas, and Erskine, who resides here in Elizabeth City.

Wm. F. Martin Ehringhaus, son of John C. and Matilda S. Ehringhaus, died when a very small boy. Then came the daughter A. M. G. Ehringhaus. She married a German, Carl E. L. Heinrich, in the year 1843. To them were born five or six children * * *

Sarah, another daughter, married a Mr. Dempsey Burgess of Camden County. They had three children, viz., William, Cornelius, and Mary.

William and Cornelius emigrated West, and located in Indianapolis, Ind. Mary married Adolph Ehringhaus, a nephew of John C. Ehringhaus. * * *

D. B. Bradford.

NOTES FROM D. B. BRADFORD.

Wm. Gregory, brother of Isaac, married Mary Matthews and lived in E. City and owned the house in which I now live * * *. They had only one child, who married an Episcopal minister, the Rev. Dr. Wiley, and moved to Fayetteville, N. C. * * * I presume that some of their offspring are still living in Fayetteville.

Penelope, a sister of Isaac, married a Snowden. * * *

Phoebe, another sister of Isaac, married a Mr. Toxe * * *

Mary, another sister of Isaac, married a Mr. Enoch Sawyer. They had quite a large family, viz, Martha, Sarah, Fannie, Mary, and Enoch. Martha married John McMorise and to them were born Helen, Elizabeth, Marian & Martha.

Helen married Lt. Wadsworth of the U. S. Navy. Elizabeth married Wm. F. Martin, a Col. in C. S. A. Marian married Lemuel Moore of Vicksburg. Martha died young, unmarried.

Enoch, son of Enoch and Mary Sawyer, married a Miss Shannonhouse. He has been dead several years.

Sarah, another daughter of Mary and Enoch Sawyer, married Wilson Sawyer, her half-uncle, and went to Alabama years ago.

Fannie married Lt. Maury of the U. S. Navy. They had several children; two boys, Sophrain & Jefferson, became very great men.

Sophrain was in command of one of the Confederate Ironclads, "The Richmond," during the Civil War, and was located on the James River. I knew him. The other son was a very noted man in and around Washington, D. C. There has been erected to one of them a shaft in Norfolk, and also a camp of the U.D. C. named in honor of him.

Fannie had also a daughter named Mildred, a very beautiful girl.

Mary, another daughter of Enoch and Mary Sawyer, married a Wm. Henry Thompson. They had a son Henry, a son Tazewell, and daughters Mary, Martha, & Imogen. Mary Thompson married Gen. Pemberton, who was in command of the Confederate troops at Vicksburg, Miss.

Imogen married Lt. Ben. Loyall, C. S. A.

General Isaac Gregory lived at the Sanderlin, or Ferebee place, in front of Thomas Palmer's farm, the latter now occupied by Wm. Morris. Gen. Isaac Gregory lived in the brick house known as Fairfax in his day and is buried there. Gen. Peter Dauge is buried at the Trotman place, adjoining farm towards Indian town, owned and occupied by him.

Wills

Contributed by Louis A. Burgess.

Will of Joseph Jennings, Sr.

Joseph Jennings of Nottoway county, Va. Dated Oct. 18, 1803; proved Feb. 1815. To daughter Mary Oliver; daugh. Anne Jennings; daugh. Mary, wife of Richard Oliver; son Langley B. Jennings; daughter Martha Talbott; daugh. Sarah Camp; daugh. Elizabeth Hall; wife Anne Jennings as Extrs. with Langley Jennings, James Dupuy, Boyd, John Billups of Lunenburg, Abraham Hatcher and Philip Dunevant, Jr. as Extrs. The above will is on file in Lunenburg Co. Court office.

Will of William Walker.

Amelia county, Will Book 3, page 378. "To Nicholas Dodd who married my daughter Hannah; my daughter Nancy Walker; my three daughters Elizabeth Sandy, Hannah Dodd, and Nancy Walker; my friends James Davis and John Gooch as executors." Signed, 8 March 1784; proved 28 July 1785.

Will of William Worsham.

William Worsham of the Parish of Raleigh, Amelia county, Va. To son Peter Worsham; son George Worsham; my daughter Elizabeth Worsham; my daughter Mary; my wife Phebe; my daughter Wilmoth Foster the wife of Richard Foster of said county; extrs. Field Mann, my wife Phebe and my son Peter. Signed, 23 May 1783 Proved, see Order Book. Witnesses, William Howlett, John Kelly and Richard Risen. Will Book 3, page 209, Amelia Co., Va.

Will of Thomas Roberts.

Thomas Roberts of Prince George county, Virginia. On record at Amelia Co. court, Will Book I., p. 4. "To my eldest son John Roberts; wife Hannah; my five children, namely, Alexander, Jane Mary, Thomas and Francis." Witnesses, Edward Booker, John Burton, Edward Booker, Jr., Signed Sep. 9, 1734; proved 12 Aug. 1737.

Will of Francis Coleman.

Amelia Co. Will Bk. 8, p. 40. To Eldridge Hood; to sister Mary Tucker; to Amelia Neal and John Neal as Extrs. Signed, 19 Sep. 1811. Witnesses John Neal, John Wills and Nancy Coleman. Proved Amelia court, 24 Oct. 1811.

Will of Burton Hudson.

Will Book 3, P. 365. Daughter Sally Richeson Hudson when of age or at her marriage; wife Elizabeth; Richeson Booker and my wife as

executors. Signed 26 Jan. 1785. Proved, See Order Book. Witnesses, George and Judith Booker and John Childers.

Will of Peter Hudson

Of Nottoway Parish, Amelia county. To my granddaughter Polly Ward Hudson; daughter Rebecca Snellings; to my son Richard Ward Hudson; my son Daniel Hudson; my son Benjamin (not 21); my youngest daughter Mary Hudson; my wife Mary Executors, wife and son Richard Ward Hudson. Signed 7 June 1782; proved 22 June 1786. Witnesses, Ann Hudson, Richard Ware and George Snellings. W. B. 3, P. 431.

Will of David Crawley.

Of Amelia county, Virginia. To brother John Crawley the land whereon I live; to him one half of the mill formerly belonging to Miles Chappell; to my brothers John and Ben Crawley; my nephew William Crawley Ward (not 21); Extrs. Col. Abram Green, brothers John and Ben Crawley. Signed 4 May 1787; proved 28 June 1787, Amelia Co. Court Will Book 4, page 58.

Will of John Hudson

Will Book 4, page 67, Amelia Co. Court. To daugh. Wilmouth Singleton; to son Edward; my children to wit, Ann Phelps, Elizabeth Jones, Jeriah Dolings, Edward Hudson and Wilmouth Singleton. Extrs. John Phelps and my son Edward Hudson. Signed 2 July 1787. Witnesses Peter Farley, Thomas Wray, Mary Wray. Proved 26 July 1787.

Will of Christopher Hudson. 4 Nov. 1788; 26 Feb. 1789.

W. Bk. 4, page 131, Amelia Co. Court. Wife Elizabeth; my four sons Lewellin, William Chamberlayne, Charles and Francis Eppes Hudson; to my friend William Giles; my daughter Mary Hudson; my daughter Elizabeth Littlepage Price; to Elizabeth's child Christopher Hudson Price; the land purchased by my father of Michael Dearman; John Royall, decd.; William Archer, dec'd.; my wife and sons William and Charles with William Giles and John Royall, younger as Extrs.

Genealogical Exchange

Wanted: In regard to James Scott (1) Laurel Branch, Dinwiddie County, Virginia.

What was his wife's name and when married?

What were the names of his children, sons and daughters?

One was William Scott, d. 1791, who married Ann Mason, (dau. of Daniel Mason and Elizabeth Winfield, dau. of John Winfield)

What was the date of marriage of William Scott and Ann Mason?

Their eldest son was James Scott (when was he born?) and there were several daughters, and the youngest son was Winfield Scott (General) b. 1786, d. 1866., who married Maria D. Mayo (dau. of Col. John Mayo, of Richmond, Va.)

What were the names of the daughters of William Scott and Ann Mason?

One, Rebecca, is said to have married Capt. Ed. Henry Pegram.

James Scott (2) is said to have married Martha Pegram, (cousin of above E. H. Pegram). William Scott d. 1791, and his wife Ann Mason Scott died 1803.

Was Elizabeth Scott, who married George Walton, Jr. (son of George Walton and Martha Hughes, mar. 1749, P. E. Co. Va.) sister of Winfield Scott?

Was William Scott Walton a son of above George Walton, Jr. and did he marry a Miss Womack? What was her name? Her father's name?

Was Mary Scott Walton, (dau. of ? Walton and Miss Womack), b. 1805, dau. of above William Scott Walton and Miss Womack?

Mary Scott Walton married Branch Henry Ellington (son of William Ellington, Prince Edward Co., Va.) about 1824. Her sisters and bro. as follows: Charles Walton, Edwin Walton, Nathan Walton, Sallie md. Mr. Seay, P. E. Co., and another sister married and went to Texas to live.

Among the names of children of Branch Henry Ellington and Mary Scott (Walton) Ellington, were Mary Jane, Martha Thomas, Rosalind *Camilla*, Frances *Cornelia* Nathan, Henry, Winfield Scott (d. in infancy) and another son named *Winfield Scott Ellington*, died when young man.

General Winfield Scott was married 1817, and among his children's names were *Camilla*, md. Gould Hoyt, N. Y., *Cornelia*, md. Col. Henry L. Scott, left one son *Winfield Scott*, and Ella, md. Carroll McTavish, and Virginia, died unmarried.

Wish to clear a tradition in the family that Mary Scott Walton was a great niece of Gen. Winfield Scott, and much of the above seems to bear it out.

That Elizabeth Scott was an older sister of Winfield Scott, and that her son William Scott Walton was about the same age as Winfield Scott (the General) and that her grand dau. Mary Scott Walton Ellington was

a great niece. That is, that William Scott, son of James Scott who settled in Dinwiddie Co., 14 miles from Petersburg, Va. about 1746 was born about 1748; his dau. Elizabeth Scott was born about 1768; his grand son William Scott Walton was born about 1782; that Mary Scott Walton his g. grand dau. was born 1805.

Wanted:

The names of the children of George Walton and Martha Hughes, married in Prince Edward County, Va. 1749, or of his second wife, said to have been sister of his first wife, if he had second wife. George Walton, Sr. and his wife Martha were living in Prince Edward Co., Va. as late as 1772.

Wanted:

The names of children of George Walton, Jr. son of above Geo. Walton and Martha Hughes. E. N. Mead states in an article that George Walton Jr. married Elizabeth Scott.

Wanted: Where can a copy of the "Walton Family of Virginia" be secured? William Armstrong Crozier was said to have started this book. Was it ever finished?

(Miss) Mattie A. Higgs.

417 N. Blount St.,

Raleigh, N. C.

The Researcher

A Magazine of History and Genealogical Exchange.

Vol. 2.

JANUARY, 1928

No. 2

The Virginia Navy of the Revolution

(Concluded from the October number.)

It may not be forgotten by the reader, in the last accounts given of the Virginia Navy, that Col. John Cropper of Accomac, was seen to have borne a conspicuous part. The occasion of the "Battle of Cagney's Strait" was not the only illustration he had given of his revolutionary ardor. Some time previous to the events narrated in the preceding pages he had, by singular address, and energy of character, twice thwarted the hostile intentions of the enemy upon his own region of country. Indeed his whole youth and early manhood seem to have been spent in the service of the patriot cause. At nineteen years of age he was captain of the 9th Va. Regiment in the Continental Army; which heroic corps under Washington had endured all the hardships and reverses of the war, from the disastrous retreat through the Jerseys, to the unfortunate blunders on the field of Monmouth. At Brandywine, for his unparalleled good conduct, the details of which would be out of place here, he had been promoted to the rank of Major of the 5th Va. Regiment, on the battle-field under the very eye of his illustrious Chief.

But to return. The transactions which we now purpose to narrate, should have been recorded in more appropriate relations with the dates of their occurrence; but all the facts were not distinctly understood, when they might have found their proper place in the course of this sketch. Indeed they do not strictly belong to a history of the services of our Revolutionary marine, but inasmuch as the enemy, on the occasions to which we shall refer, appeared in their Barges, and were severely punished by a legitimate use of military and naval expedients, the incidents are thereby rendered of considerable value in this connection. They are of a part with many other occasions, when the militia were called on to perform amphibious duties, and when they discovered both the devotion of disinterested patriotism, and the heroism of disciplined soldiers.

At the time to which we now refer Col. Cropper was at Bowman's Folly, his residence on Folly Creek near the sea coast of Accomac. He had just returned home, from the duties and exposures of the Continental

Camp, to enjoy a short season of repose until his furlough should expire, and was no doubt flattering himself with hopes of peace and quiet. That he was disappointed in these the sequel will show.

But it is necessary, before proceeding to the details of what is to follow, that some account of the topography of that region should be given, in order that the reader may better understand the narrative. All along the coast, both of the Bay and the Ocean, but particularly of the latter, is stretched a series of sand-bars, marshes, and islands, at a variable distance from the main land, and serving the purpose of a barrier to the swell of the sea outside. Between these and the shore is a comparatively smooth expanse, called the Broad-water, and from this again, small arms, or creeks, indent the skirting shores, and frequently penetrate far up into the interior, and are finally lost in a heading of marsh and low-grounds. Between the islands or sand-bars are channels of various depths, through which all vessels must pass to reach a safe anchorage inside. Such in general was the configuration of the coast off the shores of Accomac. Col. Cropper's residence was on the north side of, and near to Folly Creek, which debouched into the Broad-water nearly opposite an opening between two islands, called Metompkin Inlet. Through this water gateway, vessels of ordinary size were obliged to pass, in coming in and going out.

It was through this inlet that early in 1779 several of the enemy's barges filled with men entered with the intention of plundering the people of that neighborhood. They were a portion of a fleet of Buccaneers commanded by the same Kidd of whom mention has already been made. Early one morning before the dawn, this band of freebooters approached undiscovered the mouth of Folly Creek, and having landed from their boats, immediately surrounded Col. Cropper's residence. He was asleep in his bed, and upon being aroused from his slumbers, awoke only to find himself a prisoner of war, and his premises in possession of the enemy. The latter proceeded to plunder and destroy, until the mansion was entirely despoiled of everything valuable. The miscreants, not being satisfied with such proceedings, insulted the family of the Colonel, and were now detaining him a prisoner in his own house, by a guard of two sentries, who with musket and bayonet stood at the very door of his chamber. This state of things continued, until, by the self-possession of his wife, most of the maulauders were constrained to withdraw from the premises, but not until they were assured of his safe custody. They were out, collecting such of the negroes together as could be induced to desert their master, and had already secured some thirty or more in their boats. In the meantime having conveyed to their barges all that seemed to them valuable, they had ceased their depredations and were lingering on the shore, apparently undetermined upon their future course.

During all this time, amid the turmoil and confusion, Cropper was devising some means by which he could make his escape, and, if possible, go in search of aid, and attack the enemy before they should be able to reach the open sea. But how was this to be done? He had not even his clothes on, and, there, at the only outlet from his room, stood the sentry, to pass whom

safely would be next to impossible. To offer them bribes was not likely to meet with success, as they had just robbed him of all, and to threaten would probably be as unsafe as it would have been useless. But he did not yet relinquish his daring purpose. If the vigilance of his keepers was never at fault, his resolution was none the less fixed; he determined to surprise them by a sudden and bold attempt. Perceiving by the absence of noise outside that the greater part of the assailants were at some distance from the house, and having selected the most favorable moment, he suddenly rushed half clad at the door where stood the guard, and, at a single bound, leaped entirely over their crossed bayonets, as they essayed to interrupt his progress. Having gained the outer yard, he plunged into the mazes of the garden attached to his premises, and outstripping his astonished pursuers reached at length the open country. Here he was still pursued by others who hoped to cut off his retreat by intercepting him, but they were suddenly brought to a halt, by their failure to observe a marsh which lay across their path, and which now ensured the safety of the fugitive.

The gallant Cropper had only to traverse a mile or two before he reached the house of a friend. Here he gave the alarm, but had not the time or the means to procure a sufficiency of men to return and attack the enemy. What he lacked in numbers and strength he made up by stratagem and audacity. Having procured a few fowling pieces, and one or two old muskets with a small amount of ammunition, he put them into the hands of a few attendants, and boldly returned to the scene of his late confinement. Of course he did not hope to vanquish, with a few followers, more than a hundred well-armed buccaneers; but he knew the character of the enemy with whom he had to deal. He was aware of their constant apprehensions of being attacked before they could secure their booty and get off, and that men in such a state of nervous anxiety were of all others most liable to the demoralizing effects of a panic.

Followed closely by his doubting companions, Cropper began his march back to Bowman's Folly, using more and more caution as he approached the mansion, so that the enemy should not even suspect his return. Having gained unperceived the precincts of the garden, and being hid from observation by sundry out-houses and fences, he determined to make a farther advance, that the effect might be more decided upon the astonished foe. In all this Col. Cropper's design was to cause such a discharge of fire arms on his side, to be accompanied by shouts of encouragement to an imaginary host under his lead, as would induce the enemy to suppose that the rebels were upon them in force, terrible and numerous. His scheme was entirely successful. At the signal, his few followers rapidly discharged their pieces one after another, and raised such a succession of shouts, that the enemy were not only taken by surprise at such sudden dispositions, but were still more surprised to see Col. Cropper himself boldly advancing as if he led conquering battalions, betook themselves to flight, and did not stop until they had gained their boats and were fast moving down the Creek. Indeed they were probably never aware of how completely they had been deceived, for when last seen, the sail of the freebooters was far out upon the deep, on its

way to the rendezvous of their Chief. In their retreat they left behind much that would probably have been carried off, so that by his courage and address Col. Cropper not only secured a portion of his own property, after having obtained his personal liberty, but perhaps had saved the whole neighboring country from the ravages of this miscreant band.

Soon after this occurrence he returned to the head-quarters of the Continental Camp, and having procured an extension of his furlough came again to Virginia, with a view of recruiting his broken health. But even now he was not permitted to enjoy the repose he so much coveted. The want of men of good conduct, of vigilance and energy was very much felt, particularly in a part of the country where the Tories and refugees were numerous, and where the people who remained true to the patriot cause, were constantly being annoyed by them. Such a man was the subject of this narrative. Although still holding his commission as a Continental officer, he was constrained to accept the appointment of Commandant of the militia in his region of country, now conferred upon him by the Governor.

Now, the enemy seemed to have an especial desire not only to annoy him and the people whose interests he guarded, but to get possession of his person itself. That same Commodore Kidd, of whom mention has been made so often, was still hovering with his fleet along the shores of Accomac, and infesting the small islands upon the confines of the ocean. He could at any moment sally out from one of his numerous hiding places along the coast, and having surprised some unguarded point on the main, retire to his retreat unmolested and loaded with booty.

It was probably late in the year 1779 or early in 1780 that, while holding his rendezvous in this neighborhood, he despatched one of his tenders, a large schooner-rigged barge, to commit depredations in and about Folly Creek. He doubtless had not forgotten the plunder still left on these shores, and probably was not unwilling to wipe out the stain upon his reputation for prowess which had been left upon it in his last attempt in that quarter.

The vessel, which we think was called the "Victory," did not approach the land until night, when under cover of the darkness, she could with more safety reach her place of destination. Her crew, of some sixty or seventy men, was of a most desperate character, commanded by one of the Freebooter's lieutenants, whose name does not seem to be known. Having reached Metompkin Inlet, the only entrance to the Broadwater through which she could conveniently pass, the barge quietly made her way toward the mouth of Folly Creek. The course of this inlet was peculiar, in its meanderings through a large expanse of marsh and flat land—being very serpentine, and almost doubling upon itself. The enemy had not only gained its entrance, but had proceeded some distance to the interior, up its channel before they were discovered. Col Cropper was at home, and although again surprised, was not so unfortunate as to fall into their hands a second time. The enemy had dropped their anchor, and having landed, had already commenced their work before the alarm was fairly given.

Some had gone further up the country in search of plunder, others had again hoped to secure the person of their old and wary foe at Bowman's Folly; in a word, they seem to have made themselves masters of the country within a very short period of time, not supposing that a force sufficient to annoy them could by possibility be soon assembled.

While these things were passing, and when most of the freebooters were at some distance from their place of embarkation, Cropper was out summoning, both in person and by messengers, the militia of the neighborhood. He had succeeded in collecting a small body of men, and, fearing the enemy would effect their retreat without opposition, if he should delay longer, he led them to a point near the mouth of the creek, which must now be described, in order that his intentions may be the better understood. The reader will remember the general description given of the country, and the course of Folly Creek. On the south side of this latter, and nearly opposite Bowman's Folly, was Henry's Point, a bold promontory which projected itself out into the Creek, thereby commanding it, both above and below. In their retreat, the enemy must necessarily not only pass by it, but, to avoid getting around on the opposite side when the water was shallow, and where was a marsh, would also be obliged to hug this shore where was the channel. Knowing this, Cropper made his men haul several small pieces of ordnance, which were near by, and so put them in position as to guard this point, he, at the same time, placing himself with a few trusty followers in the growth of the marsh itself, with the intention of annoying the barge with the fire from small arms.

His vigilance did not cease here; he saw that the enemy might indeed run the gauntlet even of these dispositions of his forces, and determined, if possible, to place further obstacles to their escape, should these fail to arrest their progress. But how was this to be done before the appearance of the barge, whose crew, apprised of what was being prepared for their reception, were rapidly regaining their vessel, to hasten their retreat? Col. Cropper saw that if he could command the passage out to the sea at Metompkin Inlet, he might at last, at that point, deal the enemy a severe and perhaps a fatal blow, even should they succeed in getting safely by Henry's Point. He accordingly despatched some of his men, who, by his orders, actually managed to transport a piece of cannon across the narrowest part of the Broad-water, and having dragged it with great difficulty to the requisite point, placed it so as completely to command the only outlet for the marauder's craft; here they remained awaiting the issue of the anticipated attempt at Henry's Point, and determined to second with all their efforts the energy of their gallant commander.

Their arrangements for his reception had scarcely been completed, when the enemy was seen descending the channel of Folly Creek, apparently aware of what had been done, and determined to act accordingly. As the "Victory" was now approaching Henry's Point, the guns of the Virginians opened their fire upon her, hoping to inflict some injury before a closer engagement might be necessary. But she still held on her way, until within

range of those posted in the marsh, who now seriously annoyed her crew by a discharge of small arms.

The Buccaneers behaved most gallantly. Attacked on two sides, and hemmed in between the narrow shores of the Creek, their position soon became one of great peril. But they seemed equal to the emergency,—so far, at least; for, although thus beset, they fought desperately, returning the fire of the Americans, and at last when too hotly annoyed by their foe lurking in the growth of the marsh, boldly plunged into the water, and wading across the shallowest part of the Creek, attempted to drive from their lurking places Cropper and his men. In this they were successful, for, instead of a numerous band as they probably suspected, they found only three or four who stood by their leader as long as it was prudent, and did not retire until they bore him off safely also. It was here that Col. Cropper's life was first saved, by the activity and devotion of one of his servants. In his ardor against the enemy, he had become so fastened in the mire of the marsh, that he found it impossible to extricate himself, and had not his favorite servant come to his assistance, and borne him off by main force, he would undoubtedly have fallen under the swords of the enraged Buccaneers.

Meantime the remainder of the barge's crew had, after a hotly contested struggle, succeeded in passing the guns of Henry's Point, and having taken in their amphibious companions, hastened to make sure their escape. They reached safely the Broad-water, and were congratulating themselves on their good fortune, when, to their great astonishment, they discovered a new enemy quietly awaiting their approach at Metompkin Inlet. It does not seem to be certain whether Col. Cropper had been able to reach this point in time to be present in the second attack upon the "Victory" as she passed out. Be this as it may, it was through his energy and foresight that she found herself thus encumbered with foes, and Kidd had reason to attribute to his activity the final loss of one of his barges. Whether there was any other way by which the enemy might have escaped we know not, or whether the undaunted freebooter chose to treat this new attempt upon him with disdain, is equally uncertain. He nevertheless boldly approached the gateway to the ocean, at which his exit was about to be disputed. As the barge drew near, the fire from the gun was so well directed, that she was very much shattered, and her crew, already suffering from their recent encounter, as much annoyed. It was evident that the boat was, even then, filling with water, and the wonder is that her commander did not land his men, and carry the gun by storm. He probably hoped that she could float long enough to reach a place of safety if she could weather the attack from the point. In this he was mistaken. She did succeed in passing the Inlet, and was just out in the deep water of the sea, when it became apparent that she had been terribly cut up by the shot from Cropper's guns; for she soon filled and went to the bottom, carrying with her the whole crew.

It does not appear how many Virginians, or how many of the enemy were killed and wounded in this affair. The facts in the main are well authenticated, and afford us another of the numerous instances, where our

Revolutionary ancestors were forced to defend their very firesides from the intrusion of a ruthless foe. It was probably in honor of this *victory*, that the barge of that name was called; which afterwards was filled with volunteers in aid of Com. Whaley, but which unfortunately got aground in Onancock Creek.

But it is time to return once more to the consideration of the Navy proper. We have seen that in the affair of Cagney's Strait none of the Virginia vessels was engaged, although many citizens of the State then aided in defending their country against a common foe. With a few exceptions, which will presently be mentioned, these, so far as it is possible to learn, had either been captured at sea, or been destroyed in the waters of the State.

The schooner "Liberty" alone was left in commission at this period, and even she, with all her vigilance and activity, had once been driven to the necessity of secreting herself under the very water over which she roved, to escape destruction. She had been, on one occasion, sunk by the Virginians, with her consort, the schooner "Nicholson," but was afterwards also raised again to operate against the enemy. The latter finally fell into the hands of the British, in Hampton Roads, after a severe engagement.

In November, 1781, soon after the surrender at York Town, the vessels of the State having, for the most part, disappeared, and the enemy fast being withdrawn from our waters, it was thought expedient to dispense with the existing naval organization, except so far as was compatible with prudence and economy. Accordingly the Naval Board was finally adjourned; the officers, including staff and commissioned, and the surgeons and mates, were all dismissed, excepting the few retained on board the "Liberty," and in some barges, intended for service in York River and contiguous waters. The Cormorant and Loyalist ships had been used during the siege of York as transports, and upon the cessation of hostilities in that quarter, remained as the property of the State, but were not in commission. But, in the following year, 1782, upon the appearance of some of the enemy's Privateers in the Chesapeake, to prevent, if possible, the depredations to be anticipated from them, the "Cormorant" and "Liberty," two new galleys, and two large barges were fitted out. The Cormorant was put under the command of Capt. James Maxwell, who had heretofore been general superintendent of the Navy. To defray the expenses necessary to the execution of this act, the Loyalist was sold, thus finally disposing of her. Of what these few newly commissioned vessels accomplished we have no record. During this same year, while Commodore Barron was sojourning at Hampton, news was brought him that an English Privateer had captured a Baltimore vessel bound to the former place, and had chased another far into the Roads. The veteran at once determined he would not tamely submit to an insult from the enemy. Having collected hastily some twenty of his old associates in service, he added them to the force already in the schooner, which had found refuge in the harbor, armed them, and immediately gave chase to the Privateer.

The latter with a clear sea before her, and without an enemy in view of the waters over which she so boldly prowled, was quietly retiring with her prize under convoy. Unaware of the move on the part of the Virginians, she was thus holding her easy way, when she had reason to suspect the intentions of a sail now discovered hard in her wake, and rapidly shortened the distance between herself and the suspicious-looking stranger. The Englishman was not long deceived; he soon recognized the American vessel, (whose name is not given,) as the same fast sailing schooner, that had but a short time before eluded his pursuit by her active behavior on the water, and, for the same reason, would now soon overhaul him. He thought it prudent to betake himself to flight, and at the same time, if possible, secure his prize. This, Barron was determined he should not do, as she was laden with a valuable cargo. The chase increased in interest as the day advanced, and as it was becoming more and more apparent that the Virginian would, in the end, overtake the fugitives. At length, after some hours of fruitless endeavor to elude the pursuit of Barron, the prize was overhauled and recaptured, and the chase of the Englishman himself was commenced. It was late in the afternoon, the sun fast declining behind the western hills, as the two gallant vessels sped away over the water. They both seemed conscious of the importance to their respective crews of the result, and we can well imagine the anxious looks, the quick glances of practised eyes, on the part of those on their decks, whose professional skill was now exacting every possible advantage for them from the wayward and fitful breeze. We can almost hear, too, the stern monotone of their commanders to their crews as they silently inflict official will upon the obedient vessels. As the wind alternately rises and lulls, we hear the creaking of timbers, the straining of the rigging, and the subdued groans of the willing craft as they lay to their work and dip their dark hulls into the briny waves. Now bearing off to catch a flaw from some scudding "cat's paw," now bracing up to hold their steady way, the green waters hissing and boiling and thumping against their impetuous bows, away they fly, like sea-birds on the wing. The delay consequent upon the recapture of the prize had thrown Barron's vessels so far in the lurch, that, although the better sailer, she could not succeed in regaining the distance thereby lost. He, therefore, as night drew on, thought it expedient to abandon the chase, and falling out of the enemy's track, he luffed about and quietly beat back to Hampton Roads, with the prize under convoy.

The cruisers of the British fleet, who had so long been hovering about the coasts, like vultures in search of prey, and who had so often chased, and sometimes captured, our affrighted little vessels, had retired over the solitudes of the ocean. They had gone to cruise in other latitudes, and perhaps to aid in oppressing the inhabitants of other lands, in more remote climes. Chiefly among those who had done most injury to the Virginia navy and to the commerce of the colony were the "Liverpool," the "Solebay," the "Ariadne," the "Roebuck," "King-fisher," "Thomas," "Otter," "Hope," "Sharon," and "Beaver." Several of these had fallen into the hands of the

Americans, and others had gone to pieces on the coast of the stormy Atlantic.

Early in the year 1783, when it was not known that the preliminaries of peace had been signed at Paris, another British armed vessel, called the "Prince William," appeared in the Bay, and approached very near to the mouth of Elizabeth River. "It's an ill wind that blows nobody good." Here she was accidentally driven ashore, and her captain and crew, of one hundred and twenty men, made prisoners. This vessel had been fitted out by the Tories of New York, and was found to be armed with twenty-two guns, six and nine pounders. Such an unexpected piece of good fortune must have afforded the people in that region great relief, for they had no doubt begun to anticipate trouble from the presence of so formidable a stranger in their waters. They had no vessel which could possibly have safely encountered one of her size and power, and she must, therefore, have seriously annoyed the commerce of the State, just now beginning to recover from the reverses of the past seven or eight years.

But even the unfortunate "Prince William" was not the last of the British ships that visited the Virginia coast about this time. Shortly after the loss of the former, came one of His Majesty's frigates, bearing upon her white wings tidings of peace, instead of messages of wrath. The "Farrier," assuming the office of a *dove*, came with orders from the British Admiralty, recalling from our waters all vessels found sailing under the flag of England, with hostile intent towards the United States of America. This good news not only restored quiet to the shores of the Chesapeake and the surrounding country, but at once inaugurated a season of rejoicing and festivities in honor of the event, in Norfolk, in Hampton, and in Williamsburg.

As has been hinted before, at the close of hostilities, Virginia had but a single vessel left, actually in service, which had taken part in the struggles of the Revolution. The Schooner "Liberty," whose name seems to have been prophetic of her gallant and successful career, had alone survived the storms of many winters, and many battles. According to the authority of the late Commodore Jas. Barron of the U. S. Navy, she had been present in more than twenty actions. She had been in the service since the Spring of 1775, having been the very first vessel put in commission and sent out by the State. This veteran survivor of all her unfortunate consorts should have become to Virginia, what the veteran "Ironsides" was once to the United States, or what the proud old "Victory" is now, to the whole English people. Instead of this, with shame be it kept upon record that dismantled of the flag she had so long borne, and of the armament with which she had so gallantly defended it, she was sold to become a trader in the waters of the West Indies, and never again returned to Virginia's shore.

Now, that the reader may fully appreciate what were the sufferings and hardships endured by many who served under its flag, it has been thought proper to add something special on this point. Indeed there are other matters of interest, relative to these times, which may be noticed in this

connection, as illustrative of the troubles and privations to which the people along the shores were subjected from the frequent attacks of the enemy in their boats, and of the wantonness with which the latter carried on the war. As evidence of truth of this, we here enumerate some of the losses sustained by one John Harvey, Esq., of Northumberland County, from the depredations of the British Ship "Otter." This gentleman was living near the mouth of Great Wiccomoco River, when his house was plundered, and he afterwards applied to the State for indemnity: he furnished a list of his losses, from which we have taken the following items. The marauders first broke all the glass in his windows, tore off the shutters, and then battered down his doors. Having entered the house, they demolished every piece of furniture which could not be carried off, and then proceeded to secure for themselves the remainder of his property. So complete was the robbery, that nothing seems to have escaped their thievish hands. The following list will speak for itself. They bore away "five feather beds, three looking-glasses, paper currency *taken out of pocket* £50, velvet jacket, and breeches, Irish linen shirts, shoes and silver knee-buckles, all the silver in the house, bundles of jeans, all the sugar, tea, &c., razors, one large London Bible and a small one! prayer books, coffee mill and spice mortar, Virginia cotton and cards, steel-yards, augers, gimlets, nutmegs, brass, candlesticks, cambric handkerchiefs, petty-coats and gowns," his daughter's whole wardrobe, wool, hogs, geese, a wig and other articles too numerous to mention. The wonder is that they left him his house standing; for it was a common occurrence to set the building on fire after having sacked the premises. Other cases, perhaps worse than this might be given, but a single one is sufficient to show the grounds for the exasperated state of feeling which existed throughout the whole war, against the British forces. The forbearance of the Americans to such of the enemy as fell into their hands during the Revolution, was certainly to be commended; but the perpetration of outrages such as the one we have just recorded, was enough to have brought about the most terrible acts of retaliation on their part.

But of all the sufferers in these troublous times, none endured such horrors, as did those Americans who were so unfortunate as to become prisoners of war to the British. They were treated more as felons than as honorable enemies. True it is, that they sometimes excused the cruelty of their procedures, by avowing in many instances that their captives were deserters from the English flag, and were to be dealt with accordingly.

They were carried in numbers to England, to Bermuda, and to the West India Islands, and cast into loathsome and pestilential prisons, from which a few sometimes managed to escape, at the peril of their lives. Respect of position and rank found no favour in the eyes of their ungenerous captors, and no appeal could reach their hearts except through the promises of bribes. In New York and Halifax many of the Virginia officers and seamen were relieved of their pains, by the hand of death alone. And in their own State, at Portsmouth, the like fate overtook many more, who had endured horrors rivalled only by the terrors of the Black-Hole of Calcutta. The reader will agree that we do not exaggerate the case, when he shall

have seen the truth as given under oath, by one who was in every respect a competent witness. It will be remembered, that in another part of this narrative, mention was made of the loss in Lynhaven Bay of the Galley "Dasher," and the capture of the officers and crew—Capt. Willis Wilson was her unfortunate commander on that occasion. He and his men were confined in the Provost Jail at Portsmouth, and after his release, he made public the "secrets" of that "Prison House" by the following deposition, which is copied from the original document:

"The deposition of Willis Wilson, being first sworn, deposeth and saith. That about the 23d July last, the deponent was taken a prisoner of war—was conducted to Portsmouth, (after being plundered of his cloathing, &c.,) and there lodged with about 190 other prisoners, in the Provost. This deponent, during twenty-odd days, was a spectator of the most savage cruelty with which the unhappy prisoners were treated by the English. This deponent has every reason to believe, there was a pre-meditated scheme to infect all the prisoners who had not been infected with the small-pox. There was upwards of one hundred of the prisoners who never had that disorder, notwithstanding which, negroes, with the infection upon them, were lodged under the same roof of the provost. Others were sent in to attend upon the prisoners, with the scabs of that disorder upon them. Some of the prisoners soon caught the disorder, others were down with the flux. And some with fever. From such a complication of disorders, 'twas thought expedient to petition Gen. O'Harra, who was then commanding officer, for a removal of the sick, or those who was not as yet infected with the small-pox.

"Accordingly a petition was sent by Doctor Smith, who shortly returned with a verbal answer (as he said) from the General. He said, the General desired him to inform the petitioners, that the *law of nations was annihilated*, that he had nothing then to bind them but *bolts and bars*, and they were to continue where they were, but that they were free agents to inoculate if they chose. About thirty agreed with the said Smith, to inoculate them at a guinea a man; he performed the operations, received his guinea from many, and then left them to shift for themselves, though he had agreed to attend them through the disorder. Many of them, as well as those who took it in the natural way, died. Col. Gee, with many respectable characters, fell victims to the unrelenting cruelty of O'harrar, who would admit of no discrimination between the officers, privates, negroes and felons, but promiscuously confined the whole in one house.

* * *

This Deponent further saith, that the Prisoners were often refus'd the liberty of going out to answer the Calls of Nature, which frequently obliged them to do their Occasions in their respective Rooms.

They also suffered often from the want of water, and such as they got was very muddy, and not fit to drink.

Signed,

WILLIS WILSON.

Sept 21, 1781.

"This day came before me Capt. Willis Wilson, and made oath that the above is true.

Signed

"SAM'L THROWGOOD."

In addition to these things it frequently occurred that the British commanders refused to exchange prisoners, and compelled many Americans to serve against their country. These officers knew that the Americans, for many reasons, could not well afford to detain very long such of their men as had become prisoners; and that when these latter were freed they would either return to their own standard, or become greater annoyances as Tories. Indeed the enemy seemed to leave nothing undone, no opportunity unimproved upon which to annoy and insult this unfortunate class of non-combatants. On one occasion as the ship "Favorite" bearing a flag of truce, was returning to Virginia with a number of Americans who had just been liberated or exchanged in Bermuda, she was overhauled, and both her crew and passengers robbed of all they had, by the British "Tiger" of 14 guns, and the Schooner Surprise of 10 guns. Very appropriate names for two such miscreants.

For some of their unfortunate countrymen, great interest seems to have been often manifested by the Virginians, for among these prisoners were frequently found persons who had done essential service, or had been distinguished for their gallantry. Thus we find that on one occasion a most urgent appeal was made to the Governor, for his aid in procuring the exchange of the youthful son of a Mr. Godfrey, who in the language of the petitioners "was taken on board a vessel, which was defended with the greatest bravery," and who according to the same authority had distinguished himself in her defence. And at another time Commodore Barron volunteered to urge the claims of Lieutenant Chandler, and some thirty men upon the Executive favour, inasmuch as they had from time to time served on board the "Liberty" and the "Patriot," and as he stated, had assisted in capturing at least *five hundred men*. This will serve to show us what were the services of those two active little cruisers. Among other captains of note was George Goosley, a patriot indeed of the genuine stamp; he was a pioneer in the cause, having been one of the party who threw the tea overboard in Boston Harbor.

Not only at home, but abroad also, our suffering countrymen had succeeded in making for themselves friends. We have said that many were languishing in the jails of England. Some managed to escape, and making their way in hired fishing boats across the channel to France, had their wants supplied by the kindness of Arthur Lee and others. Many of them had, at last, after resorting to every other expedient, been forced to make an appeal to the humanity of the British Government itself. Thus we find Mr. Fox, during the session of the Parliament of 1781, presenting the petition of the captives confined in Mill Prison, Plymouth, (where had been carried many Virginians) setting forth "that they had been treated

with *less* humanity than the French and Spanish prisoners, because they had no authorized agent to protect them," and claiming an equal amount of clemency. The Duke of Richmond presented one of the same purport in the House of Lords. Strange as it may appear, these petitions *elicited a long and excited debate*. An investigation of the facts proved the representation of the petitioners to be true in every respect. They had not even been allowed an equal amount of *food* with the other prisoners. The public soon became aware of these things, and siding with the sufferers, the "*outside pressure*" became so great, that full redress was obtained, at the Bar of the Peers themselves.

But before taking leave of the Virginia Marine of the Revolution, it will not be amiss to add other evidence of its efficiency during that struggle, to what has been furnished on this point.

It is from authority which cannot be doubted. The learned successor to Hume, in his history of the British Empire, speaks of the energy and activity of the American cruisers in the West Indies, of their great success, and of the losses of the English of "their richly laden merchantmen trading in those parts." It is well known that most of the Virginia vessels frequented the waters of those Islands, and did much damage to the enemy, though they were in many instances captured at last by their large cruisers. In another place the same authority, after dwelling upon the financial embarrassments attending the American cause, gives stronger testimony in the following language, "*By the export of tobacco from the Chesapeake, the credit of the Colonies with the foreign nations was chiefly if not wholly supported: and by the inland navigation of that Bay, large quantities of salt provisions, the produce, both of Virginia and North Carolina were conveyed to the middle Colonies for the subsistence of the American Army.*"

In addition to this, it was through the expedients of those agile little cruisers that the supply of produce, of salt-petre, and other munitions of war, was regularly kept up. There were periods when, but for such timely godsend, our troops would, if attacked, have been forced to defend themselves with naught but their strong arms and bayonets.

But with all that has been said, it must by this time have become apparent to the reader of this narrative, that the record of the Virginia Navy of the Revolution is very far from being a complete one, when we come to compare it with the number and power of the forces possessed by the State at that period. With regard to its vessels, we doubt not, that there are numerous points along the shores and far up the rivers of the State, where relics of them have been left, and where they now rest from their toils. Within sight almost of Richmond, at Warwick, at Osborne's Ferry, and further down, at Hood's, lie buried at the bottom of the James River, the wrecks and armaments of the Tempest, the Jefferson, the Renown and many others, which will probably there sleep the sleep of ages, unless disturbed by the hand of the modern engineering, when commerce shall have demanded a deeper and safer high-way to the waters of the ocean.

We look in vain for connected accounts of battles fought; victories lost and won. True it is, that now and then, in groping through the mazes and obscurities of its almost forgotten history, our attention is arrested by the indistinct mutterings of distant cannonades, and we think we hear faintly the shouts of those who seem to be either the excited witnesses of, or the fierce participants in the deadly fray. Thus it is that we are tantalized with but the shadows of events, that once were stern realities. We know indeed that there were heroes in its service, men who had entered upon sealife so young that they might with truth be said to have been "rocked in the cradle of the deep." It were useless to dwell upon the names of some of these, so little is left to give their memories the benefit of historical renown. Of Commodore Boucher, for instance, the first Commander-in-Chief, we know nothing, except that he had once been in the service of the Maryland Marine, and that upon being offered the command of the Virginia fleets in the Upper Bay and Potomac, he accepted it. Of Commodore Walter Brooke, his successor, even less is left on record. He served but for a few months. It was left to the name of Barron to have clustering around it most of the memories of the heroic corps over which that gallant gentleman was called to preside after the resignation of Commodore Brooke. James Barron was essentially the master spirit of the service. His youth, like that of Cropper of Accomac, had also been devoted to the cause of Virginia liberty. He had, at Hampton, and at other places, resisted the attempts of the enemy on the land, and in these encounters had exhibited the qualities and bearing of an intrepid patriot. But the water was the element he loved, the theatre upon which he preferred to court the dangers and self-denials peculiar to a seaman's life.

With the exceptions then, of Barron, his brother Richard, and Captains Taylor and Cowper, the deeds of but few have survived the oblivion which alike rests upon them and the vessels they commanded. The cause of this unfortunate state of things has been fully pointed out in another place, and we are left not only to the painful regret that such is the case, but to the more ungrateful apprehension, that probably little more than is now known will ever be brought to light.

It must be true "that much yet remains unsung"; and should this sketch, imperfect as it is, but serve the purpose of an advertisement, and thereby be the means of eliciting more information upon so interesting a subject, something at least shall have been accomplished towards restoring to its place this almost forgotten page of the history of the Commonwealth. It is conceivable that under the pen of the faithful historian, the waters of the ancient Chesapeake will become in traditionary interest, what the sunny-isled Aegean was, in the heroic ages, to Confederate Greece, or what the Adriatic afterwards became to the Roman Republic.

THE END

Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Navy Board

(Continued)

To Captain Francis Bright of the Brigg Northampton

(April 24, 1777)

This covers an order on Cap^t Green of the Sloop Defiance for four Cannon which you are desired to send for immediately for the Brigg Northampton under your command.

To Cap^t Robert Tompkins

(April 29, 1777)

You are directed to proceed with the Henry Galley under your command to East River and have her clean'd and repair'd as expeditiously as possible * * * you must not grant Furloughs to any man under your command but from the greatest necessity.

To Capt. Charles Thomas, Warwick

(April 30, 1777)

Rigging for the Gloucester Galley

* * *

N. B. All the above rigging to have a Rogues yarn in it, that it may ever be distinguish'd from Merchant Rope, as also all other Rope that shall hereafter be made for the Navy of this State.

To Capt. Collins in Portsmouth

(May 1, 1777)

Lieutenant Robert Bollings will deliver you several Coils of Cordage for the use of the Galley's building at South Quay, which you will please take care of, and deliver to Cap^tain Wilson or his order.

To Captain George Muter

(May 2, 1777)

The Board desire you to discharge M^r Joseph Wrenn from the Hero Galley if he has served the time for which he enlisted and chuse to be discharged.

THE RESEARCHER

To M^r Reuben Herbert at South Quay

(May 8, 1777)

The Board are of opinion that M^r Willis Langley, be allowed the sum of Six Shillings for pay, for the time he was employed to compleat the on board the Caswell Galley.

To Mr. Christopher Calvert

(May 10, 1777)

We have received your Letter of the 9th Instant, and sent you three hundred pounds Cash, per favor M^r Nathaniel Boush * * *

To Capt. George Muter of the Hero Galley

(May 10, 1777)

The Board are of opinion, that M^r John Raybon, should not be discharged from the service till the time for which he was enlisted is expired.

To Captain Charistopher Calvert at South Quay

(May 10)

The Board desire you to give Captain John Pasteur, what assistance you can in fitting out his Vessell as soon as possible the charge of which he will pay you.

To Captain Charles Thomas, at Warwick

(May 17)

We have sent the Scorpion to you, with a Quantity of Cannon Ball, which you will be pleased to receive, and have taken care off * * *

To Mr John Archer Lieutenant on board the Scorpion

(May 17)

You must proceed immediately with the sloop Scorpion to Gloucester Town and apply to Thomas Whiting, who will give you directions to take on board three or four Cannon, after which proceed to James river * * *

To Capt. Francis Bright of the Northampton Brigg

(May 21)

The Governor & Council are desirous you should go on a short Cruize in the Bay in order to try the sailing of your Brig, as the Barrons Boats are supposed to sail well you must proceed to Hampton, & get one of them to go with you, as thereby you'll be better enabled to judge how she performs. If in the course of the Cruize, you meet with any of the Enemies Vessells, which you may be a match for, you are to attack and capture them if you can have regard to the safety of your Vessell * * * If you should at any time meet with Vessells belonging to any other State you are to afford them every assistance in your power.

To Capt. Robert Tompkins

(May 29)

We have sent you p^r Lieutenant Joshua Singleton (of the Galley) half coil Cordage, being all we have here.

To Lieut. Robert Blains of the Caswell Galley

(June 5)

The Board have received your Commission, in a manner which they cannot but think ungentle * * *

To the County Lieutenants of Accomack and of Northampton

(June 6)

The Lewis Galley Capt Saunders is ordered by the Board to repair to your Shore and stationed at Cherryston for the Protection of the Trade and Inhabitants * * *

To Mr. John Herbert

(June)

M^r Williams comes up to take charge of the schooner Peace and Plenty * * *

To Capt. Richard Barron

(June 10)

The Board agree that you may discharge M^r Charles Jones Lieut of the Patriot from the service upon his Engaging a proper Man to serve in his room.

To Commodore Barron at Hampton

(June 11)

We have received your Letter of the 10th of this Inst and are of Opinion that the Hero and Revenge Galley's should remain at their former Station at Hampton, and the Henry & Manly Galley's be sent to Mob-jack bay. We are exceeding sorry to be informed that any discontent prevail amongst the officers, as a moments attention to the nature of the service in which they are engaged would convince them that no Circumstances can be productive of more real injury * * *

To Com Barron

(June 13)

Pursuant to an order received from his Excellency the Governor you are desired without loss of Time to send the Boat Nicholson to Burwells Ferry and order the Captain immediately on his arrival to wait on this Board.

To Capt. Rober Tompkins

Yours of the 15th Inst we have now before us and agreeable thereto have enclos'd you an Order on Capt Thomas Lilly for what rigging you want that he may have. Capt Elliott has orders to put his Men on Board you, which will be done in a few days.

To the County Lieutenants of Accomack and Northampton

(June 18)

The Safeguard Galley Cap^t Elliott is ordered by the Board to repair to your Shore and station'd at Cherrystone.

To Lieut. John Thomas

(June 18)

You are upon receipt hereof immediately to Proceed with your Galley to your former station at great Wicomoco there to remain for the Protection of the Trade and Inhabitants against any depredations from the Enemies Tenders and other armed Vessels which may be Able to Refit * * *

(To be Continued.)

Earliest Extant Land Patents and Leases of the Colony of Virginia

(Continued)

(From Vol. I, pp. 131-161, Virginia Land Office.)

Robert Martin's Lease P. 30 acres

(July 24, 1633)

* * * unto the said Robert Martin thirtie acres scituate as aforesaid abutting Southerly upon the Land graunted by Lease unto Henry Coney gent and thence extending Northerlie to the land of John Milnehowse fiftene pole Easterlie upon the aforesaid Creeke and Westerly into the Maine woods * * *

John Milnehowse, Lease P. 40 acres

* * * in regard of the charge and Labour of John Milnehowse bestowed in building and clearing upon a p(ar)cell of land lying towards the head of Archers hope Creeke * * * unto the said John Milnehowse forty acres of Land * * * abutting Southerly on the land graunted by lease unto Robert Martin and thence extending Northerly towards the head of the said Creeke twentie pole Easterlie upon the said Creeke and Westerly into the Maine woods * * *

James Knott Lease 50 acres

(March 12, 1632)

* * * unto the said James Knott planter fifty acres * * * at the mouth of Hampton river as aforesaid bounding and abutting Southerly upon a Creeke which p(ar)teth the same from the land of Cap^t frances West and thence extending Northerly upon the Gleab Land Westerly abutting upon Hampton river and Easterly into the woods * * *

Christmas Assignment^t to Roulston of 50 acres

(September 29, 1628)

* * * I Dictoris Christmas of Elizabeth Citty planter doe give graunt assigne and sett over unto Lyonell Roulston of the same place gent all my right title and interest to mee belonging By Vertue of one Lease under the hand of S^t Georg Yeardly K^t late Govern^r of this Colony bearing date the

twentieth day of August 1627 of those fiftie acres of Land scituate upon the Strawberry banks where I now dwell To have and to hold &c

Scaled signed & delivered

Willi Clayborne

Edw^d Cage

Dictoris Christmas
his scale

* * * I Lyonell Roulston of Keskyake gent doe according to the tenor of this Assignment make over the same Lease for the full terme that I the said Lyonell had it to my Loveing freind John Neale this act was made the 14th day of January 1630

Witnes my hand and scale

Henry Hill

Henry Pinner

Lyonell Roulston (y^e scale)

John Neale, Lease 50 acres

(February 12, 1632)

* * * unto John Neale Merchant fiftie acres of land being p(ar)te of the land belonging to the late Company * * * upon the Strawberry banks wthin the p^cincts of Elizabeth Citty abutting and bounding Easterly upon the land graunted unto Lt Edward Waters and now in the tenure and occupacon of Georg Downes gent and thence extending Westerlie along the banke of the said great river fiftie pole Confining Southerly upon the banke of the said great river and Northerly wth a direct line striking up into the maine Land which said fiftie acres of land was graunted by S^r Georg Yeardly K^t unto Dictoris Christmas planter for the terme of tenn yeares as by a Lease unto his hand and scale of the Colony doth appeare bearing date of 24th of August 1627 and made over by a deed under the hand and scale of the said Christmas bearing date the 29th of September 1628 unto Lyonell Roulston gent And likewise by Assignmen^t under the hand and scale of the said Lyonell Roulston dated the 14th day of January 1630 in right title and interest Confirmed upon John Neale Merchant * * *

William Hampton Lease P. 50 acres

(March 12, 1632)

* * * unto William Hampton planter fiftie acres of Land * * * at Buck Roe wthin the p^cincts of Elizabeth Citty being p(ar)te of the land belonging to the late Company abutting on a small Creeke parting the same from the Land of James Bonall frenchman and thence extending Southerly towards the land graunted by lease unto John Hayney upon the Creeke parting the same from point Comfort Island and Westerly into the maine

woods which said fiftie acres of land was graunted by francis Wyatt Esq^r Govern^r &c as by a Lease under his hand and the seale of the Colony doth appeare dated the tenth of December 1627.

Thomas Savidge Lease, 100 acres

(March 14, 1632)

* * * unto Thomas Savadge Carpenter one hundred acres of land * * * upon the Creeke comonly knowne by the name of the old plantacon Creeke at Accomacke bounding and abutting Westerly upon the land graunted by Pattent unto Roger Saunders and thence extending Easterly towards a Creeke called the second Creeke fiftie pole abutting Southerly upon the said old plantacon Creeke and Northerly into the woods * * *

Bridgett Lowther Lease P. 250 acres

(March 16, 1632)

* * * unto Bridgett Lowther widdowe twoe hundred and fiftie acres of land * * * on the Westerlie side of Chickahominy river opposite to the land graunted unto Bridges fireman gent poynting Southeast upon the maine river and extending Northwest along the Creeke up into the woods neare adjoyning to the place comonly called by the name of Juring point * * *

William Dawkes Lease P. 50 acres

(March 15, 1632)

* * * Order of Court made the Eleaventh Day of february last * * * unto the said William Dawkes of Verinas wthin the Corporacon of Charles City planter fiftie acres of land * * * wthin the Corporacon of Charles City as aforesaid abutting and bordering Easterly upon the land graunted by Pattent unto him the said William Dawkes and thence extending Westerlie towards the land of Thomas Parker Southerly upon a Swamp adjoyning to the maine river and Northerly unto the maine woods * * *

James Bonall Lease P. 150 acres

(May 8, 1633)

* * * unto James Bonall Vignerone fiftie acres of land * * * at Buck Roe wthin the p^cincts of Elizabeth City abutting Northerly upon a small Creeke parting the same from the land now graunted unto Elias la Guard

Southerly on another Creeke parting it from the land now in the tenure and occupacon of William Hampton Easterly upon a Creeke deviding it from point Comfort and Westerly upon the maine woods * * *

Elias la Guards Lease P. 100 acres

(May 8, 1633)

* * * unto Elias la Guard Vignerone one hundred acres of Land * * * upon the Westerlie side of the Creeke called Harris his Creeke Northerly on the first branch runing out of the same and thence extending Southerly up the said Creeke fiftie pole * * *

Elias la Guard Lease of 12 acres

(April 12, 1633)

* * * unto Elias la Guard Vignerone twelve acres of Land * * * at Buck roe wthin the p^rcincts of Elizabeth Citty being p(ar)te of the land belonging to the late Company abutting Northeasterlie on a little Creeke parting the same from the Land of William Croney and thence extending Southerly upon the land graunted by lease bearing date wthin these p^rsents unto James Bonall frenchman which said fiftie acres of land was graunted by Cap^t francis West Esq^r unto John Arundell gent as by a lease under his hand and the seale of the Colony doth appeare and assigned now unto Elias las Guard as by a deed under the hand of the said John Arundell bearing date the twentieth day of January one Thousand six hundred twentie and nine it doth appeare.

This to testifie that I John Arundell of Hampton river in Virginia doe transporte and turne over unto Elias la Gaurd all the right title and interest which I have in or unto one peece of land which belongeth unto mee lying and scituate in buckroe as more plainly appeareth by the lease thereof delivered unto the said Elias la Guard by me the said la Guard paying yearly a rent mencioned in the said lease and p(er)forming what therein is specified In Witness hereof I have here unto put my hand the xxixth day of January (1629)

John Arundell

Thomas Harvey of James City, Taylor, Lease P. 50 acres

(April 12, 1633)

* * * unto the said Thomas Harvey fiftie acres * * * abutting and bordering Easterly upon a Marsh parting it from the Swan howse Creeke and

thence extending Westerlie towards the land of John Tyas Southerlie upon the maine river and Northerlie into the maine woods * * *

Launcellott Barnes, Lease P. 100 acres.

(April 12, 1633)

* * * unto Launcellott Barnes gent one hundred acres of land wth the app(ur)tenn(an)ces being p(ar)te of the land belonging to the late Company, knowne by the name of the Indian Thickett fiftie acres whereof is now in the tenure and occupacon of Samuell Bennett and the other fiftie in the tenure and occupacon of William Warren * * *

Daniell Sherley's Lease, 50 acres

(April 12, 1633)

* * * unto Dannell Sherley of the Neck of land wthin the Corporacon of Charles Citty planter * * * Lease for fifty acres of land upon the land of William Dawkes * * *

Jacob Averie, 500 acres

(Feb. 2, 1630)

* * * unto Jacob Averie gent five hundred acres of land * * * in a Creeke comonly called Skiffes Creeke (that is to say) twoe hundred and fiftie acres thereof stretching Northerlie towards the Creeke to Martins hundred South West towards the land of Thomas Nowells East upon the maine beginning fiftie pole on the East side of a Spring called Jacobs Well measuring to the Westward and the other twoe hundred and fiftie acres * * * one head of the same Creeke stretching Northwest towards Martins hundred South towards the river and Northeast into the maine * * *

Joseph Hatfeild Lease P. 50 acres

(Oct. 31, 1633)

* * * unto Joseph Hatfeild of Elizabeth Citty planter fiftie acres of land * * * wthin the p^cincts of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid abutting and bounding Southerlie on a Creeke which lyeth towards the land of Walter Heyley and thence extending Northerlie fiftie pole Westerlie on Southampton river and Easterlie on the maine land which said fiftie acres of Land was graunted by Capt ffancis West Esq^r unto Christopher Windmill for the

terme of tenn yeares as by a Lease under his hand and the seale of the Colony bearing date the thirtieth day of November 1628 doth appeare and assigned over unto the said Joseph Hatefeild by a deed under the hand of ffancis Hough dated the 29th of October 1632 * * *

Leonard Moore, Lease P. 100 acres

(March 21, 1633)

* * * unto Leonard Moore of the neck of land in the upper p(ar)ts planter one hundred acres of land * * * on the Westerlie side of the Creeke knowne by the name of the fower mile Creeke at the mouth of the said Creeke and thence extending Westerlie towards another Creeke called the three mile Creeke fiftie pole Southerlie abutting upon the maine river and Westerlie into the woods * * *

John Ward, Lease P. 25 acres

(March 21, 1633)

* * * unto John Ward of Verinas planter a Lease of twenty and five acres of land lying near unto the land now in the tenure and occupacon of the said John Ward * * * twentie five acres of land abutting and bordering Easterlie upon the land now in the tenure of the said John Ward and thence extending Westerlie towards the land of Thomas Parker Southerlie upon the maine river and Northerlie into the maine woods * * *

Henry Coleman's Lease P. 60 acres.

(May 30, 1634)

* * * unto Henry Coleman of Elizabeth Citty planter Three score acres of land * * * wthin the p^cincts of Elizabeth Citty aforesaid abutting and bounding Southerlie upon the plantacon comonly called the Indian howse Thickett and formerly in like manner graunted unto Thomas flint Northerly upon the ground also graunted unto Jonas Stockton Minister deceased Westerly upon Southampton river Easterly on the maine woods which said sixtie acres of land was formerly graunted by ffancis West Esq^r then Govern^r unto Christopher Windmill by lease for the terme of tenn yeares as by the said Lease bearing date the twentieth day of September one Thousand six hundred twentie eight doth appeare and assigned over unto the said Henry Coleman by a deed dated the third day of January 1633 under the hand of ffancis Hough whoe married the relict and widdowe of the said Christopher Windmill deceased * * *

Hough Assignment to Coleman

I ffancis Hough doe by these p'sents assigne and pass over unto Henry Coleman of Kerkstan all my right and interest of a p(ar)cell of ground lying at Indian howse Thickett which did formerly belong unto Christopher Windmill as may appeare by a former lease thereof

Witness my hand this third of January 1633

ffancis Hough

Rich Rutherford

Seth Ward's Lease P. 60 acres

(May 30, 1634)

* * * unto Seath Ward of Varina in the upper p(ar)ts planter three score acres of land * * * in the upper p(ar)ts wthin the Corporacon of Henrico abutting Westerly upon the Land of Daniell Sherley and thence extending Easterly towards a tree knowne by the name of Powhetans tree thirtie pole abutting Southerly upon the three mile swampe and Northerlie into the maine woods * * *

Thomas Watts Lease P. 50 acres

(May 13, 1634)

* * * unto Thomas Watts planter fiftie acres of land * * * at the back river wthin the Corporacon of Elizabeth Citty upon a Creeke called the broad Creeke abutting Southerly upon a small branch of the said broad Creeke p(ar)ting it from the Land graunted by Pattent unto Launcellott Barnes deceased and thence extending Northerlie upon the said Creeke five and twentie pole towards another small branch of the said Creeke deviding it from the land of Owen Dawson Easterly abutting upon the said broad Creeke and Westerly into the maine woods * * *

John Tyas Lease P. 50 acres

(May 30, 1634)

* * * unto John Tyas * * * fiftie acres * * * on the Easterlie side of Chickahominie river * * * abutting and bordering Southerlie upon a small creeke p(ar)ting it from the Land * * * of Bridges ffreeman * * *

Mathew Smallwood, lease P. 500 acres

(May 30, 1634)

* * * unto Mathew Smallwood Merchant five hundred acres * * * in Bicknes bay wthin the County of Charles Citty bounding and abutting

Easterlie upon the land graunted by Pattent to Cap^t Nathaniell Powell deceased and now in the tenure and occupacon of William Barker Marri-ner and thence extending Westerlie towards a Creeke p(ar)ting it from the land called Chaplins Choice butting Northerlie on the maine river and Southerlie on the maine woods * * *

William Conner Lease P. 60 acres

(August 13, 1634)

* * * unto William Conner of the Countie of Elizabeth Citty planter sixty acres * * * at the back river wthin the said Countie about twoe miles wthin the narrow of the said back river on the Easterly side of a damm comonly called the little Otter dam and thence extending Easterly towards the land of Thomas Thornebury thirtie pole abutting Southerly upon the said back river and Northerly on the maine woods * * *

William Hampton Lease P. 100 acres

(August 13, 1634)

* * * unto William Hampton of the Countie of Elizabeth Citty planter to take up one hundred acres of Land for the terme of one hundred yeares hee the said William Hampton having undertaken to plant the said land wth orchards and nurseries of fruite trees to furnish the Colony * * * unto the said William Hampton one hundred acres * * * on the Easterlie side of Harris his Creeke adjoyning the land now in the possession of James Boanall * * *

Abraham Roote, 50 acres

(August 13, 1634)

* * * unto Abraham Roote of Hogg Island in the County of James Citty planter fiftie acres * * * in hog Island mayne at a place comonly called the Rockes * * *

William Stafforde, P. 100 acres

(August 20, 1634)

* * * unto William Stafford of Kethes Creeke in the County of Warwicke River planter * * * on the Westerlie side of the said Kethes Creeke about a mile and a halfe upwards from the Mouth of the said Creeke over ag^t the plantacon now in the poession of William Rabnett bounding and

abutting Northerlie upon the land now in the * * * possession of Francis Rickbill planter and thence extending Southerly downwards toward the Mouth of the said Creeke fiftie pole bordering Easterly upon the said Creeke and Westerlie on the woods * * *

Christopher Branch, lease P. 100 acres

(October 12, 1634)

* * * unto Christopher Branch planter of Arrowhattocks wthin the County of Henrico one hundred acres * * * over against bounding and abutting Southerly on the land graunted unto John Griffin and thence extending Northerly towards the land graunted to Thomas Sheffield abutting Easterly upon the maine river and Westerlie on the maine woods * * *

Gilbert Symonds, Lease P. 100 acres

(October 20, 1634)

* * * unto Gilbert Symonds one hundred acres * * * at the old Pocason aforesaid abutting Easterly upon the Land graunted unto John Hadon and thence extending Westerly towards the head of the said Pocason river Northerly bordering upon the said river and Southerly on the woods * * *

Nicholas Harwood, Lease P. 50 acres

(October 20, 1634)

* * * unto Nicholas Harwood Cooper fiftie acres * * * on the Easterne shoare wthin the County of Accomack abutting Southerly upon the land William Blare and now in the possession of William Burdett and thence extending Northerlie along the bank of the water side twentie and five pole Westerlie bounding upon the maine bay and Easterly wth that breadth striking into the woods which p(ar)cell of Land was formerly graunted by John Pott Esq^r unto Roger Saunders deceased for the terme of tenn yeares as by a Lease under his hand and the seale of the Colony doth appeare bearing Date the fowerteenth Day of March 1628 and assigned over unto the said Nicholas Harwood by Georg Traveller planter * * *

Capt^r Hugh Bullock & Patt. P. 2550 acres

(March 12, 1634)

* * * unto Cap^t Hugh Bullock * * * 2550 acres * * * from the run that falleth downe by the Eastern side of a peece of land knowne by the

name of the woodyard and soe from that runn along the side of the Pocoson or great Otter pond doe called Northwest and about the head of the said Otter pond back Southeast the Otter pond in the middle * * *

Thomas Eaton, P. 250 acres

(March 11, 1634)

* * * unto M^r Thomas Eaton * * * 250 acres * * * towards the head of the back river wthin the wading place Joyning to the Bever Dams on the Eastward side soe runing Westward towards the wading place Southward to the lower p(ar)te of Elizabeth City Northward Joyning on to the back river * * *

M^r Adam Thorowgood, Patt P. 200 acres

(March 21, 1634)

* * * Now Whereas M^r Adam Thorowgood gent did purchase of Cap^t Stephens twoe hundred acres of land bounding Westerly upon the backe river Northerly upon the land of John Robinson Easterly upon the land of Thomas Boulding and Adam Thorowgood Southerly upon William Capps to beginn at a little otter dam bounding Westerly upon the back river and soe to runn one quarter of a mile to the woods Crosse the land of the p(er)sons before named and soe to runn along the back river which said twoe hundred acres was due to Cap^t Stephens aforesaid as being a planter and Adventurer into the Colony * * *

M^r Adam Thorowgood, 200 acres

(March 21, 1634)

* * * unto M^r Adam Thorowgood twoe hundred acres * * * being bounded Southerly upon the back river Westerly upon the little Otter dam Northerly on the land Easterly upon the land of Thomas Thornbury * * * unto him as being an Adventurer into this Colony * * *

(To be Continued.)

The Eastern Shore In 1775

(From "Petitions," *Virginia State Archives.*)

Gentlemen.

The following information being gathered from intercepted letters and other authentic testimony we beg leave to lay the same before you and hope you will judge it deserving your most serious attention.

That Lord Dunmore on the 14th Instant with a Party of Regulars and a number of Volunteers Inhabitants of Norfolk had attacked a party of Provincials near Kemp's Landing when the latter retreated with the loss of a few men killed and taken, amongst them is Col^o Joseph Hutchings made Prisoner, that his Lordship had erected the Kings Standard in Norfolk and proclaimed all Slaves free who would join him and take up arms, that a number of about 200 Slaves immediately joined him and were furnished with arms crowding to him when the Advice came from them, that the Inhabitants of Norfolk and Princess Anne had every one appeared and taken an oath of which the enclosed paper N^o 1 is a copy insomuch says the writer that "Treason had not one Abetter in the extensive County of Princess Anne," that on the 18th forty Volunteers and forty Soldiers set off to take possession of the great Bridge and that 100 men were to join them from Princess Anne headed by Col^o Jacob Elligood:—that Col^o Willoughby had ordered in all the Princess Anne Militia and that the Governour was at the head of 1200 men and was expected in a few days would have at least 2000 all determined to guard the Passes to Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties. This intelligence has exceedingly alarmed the Committee as we have reason to believe Lord Dunmore will soon pay us a visit here where we are totally unprepared at present to receive him. Our county forms a Peninsula bounded on the East by the Sea and on the West by Chesapeak bay with a number of rivers and navigable Creeks for large Tenders, our coast 80 miles in Extent: our Slaves numerous being more than double the number of whites;—our Militia not exceeding four hundred men: our people with few arms and less Ammunition for which reason we fear few of them would attempt any resistance, and we even have reason to think that if Lord Dunmore was to demand our Persons that the People around us would deliver us up rather than be exposed to the fury of his Soldiers and our Slaves. A people acting upon such principles certainly deserve but little Assistance from the Publick; but we beg leave to represent to you in what manner the Possession of this Place would affect the common Cause and increase his Lordships Influence. Should his Lordship land any troops here we can have no Assistance from the Western shore of Virginia while the Coast is guarded by his tenders, and after making himself master of this place, he no doubt, as he has done in Princess Anne, would compel the People to take up Arms, and lead them against the adjacent Counties. In the mean time the Slaves would crowd to his Standard, and his army become formidable in Numbers. And what we conceive to be most material he would have possession of near half a

Million Bushels of Grain by which means he might open Exports to the West Indies and the Army at Boston. In such a Situation those who have manifested their Attachment to the American Cause would first be exposed to his Lordships resentment, and we fear the more numerous body of the People would stand censured by their Country and at a future Day be exposed to its vengeance. In this critical Situation we think it our bounden duty to inform you of our Danger and the danger to which the common Interest is exposed, and to pray such immediate Assistance and direction as you in your great Wisdom shall think the Importance of the Case requires, to encourage the friends of America and keep the disaffected in Awe. At the last Convention held in this Colony a number of minute Companies were directed to be raised in this District, but have never been completed. People in general being averse to the minute service. None of our People have been in active Service and therefore have no Officers of Experience on whom they can rely. Great Pains have been taken to debauch their Minds and to keep them totally pacific. Lord Dunmore's Tenders have frequently come upon our Coast and have insinuated to the fishermen and all the lower Class of People, that they had nothing to fear, that no harm was intended against them, that they would never injure any other than their Committee-Men and other principal People, and persuaded many by these Means, that those who advised them to take up Arms are their greatest Enemies, and perhaps, if matters should soon come to an Extremity we should be exposed to the fury of the People. Many Gentlemen here, in short almost every man of considerable property is well affected to the American Cause, but many forbear openly to declare their Sentiments, or take an active part till they can see some force ready to assist them and afford a reasonable expectation of succeeding. In such a case we have reason to believe that some companies of Regulars may be instantly raised in these two Counties of Northumberland and Accomack and that the greatest Part of the Militia may be drawn into the service in case of an Alarm. But as matters at present stand this Committee have very little authority, and we should not be surprised if Exports are immediately opened to the West Indies. This the People of Norfolk have already determined upon and that County affords good quantities of Lumber. This place can and we fear may be obliged to supply them with Grain if some effective measures are not taken to prevent it. We have, in this critical and alarming state in which the general Interest of America, the Safety of our Persons, and of others here who are well affected to the Cause are so deeply interested thought it most proper to lay this Information before your honourable Board, not only, as it is a Matter of Continental Concern, but as troops (in case you should judge it necessary to send any here) can be drawn much quicker and with more safety from the Northward than from the Western Shore of Virginia. Untill some active Step is taken this Committee must silently put up with several Enormities—but when they can be properly assisted or supported your honourable Board may rely upon their acting with Zeal and Unanimity, and we hope if any Troops are sent such directions may be given that it may appear that this Committee possesses the Confidence of your Body and have acquitted themselves in the best manner their dangerous and

critical Situation will admit of. His Lordships landed force, exclusive of the Norfolk and Princess Anne Volunteers and Negroes is not considerable. His naval force at present consists of four ships from 16 to 22 Guns each and a number of Sloops, Schooners, and Boats. His small vessels are often scattered and at a distance from the Ships, and when he has attempted expeditions on Shore, we learn that Part of the Men belonging to the Vessels are often absent from their Duty on Board. We impatiently wait the result of your Deliberations in the matter and we are with the greatest respect

Gentlemen

Your ob^t humb^l Servants

Samuel S. McCroskey
Char^m

Griffin Stith Jun^r
Clerk

Northampton County

25th November 1775

Tax Lists

LAND TAX LIST OF CAMPBELL COUNTY, 1782

(Campbell County was formed from Bedford in 1782.)

(The following abbreviations are used: J.—John; Js.—James; W.—William; B.—Benjamin; D.—Daniel; T.—Thomas; R.—Richard; Ro.—Robert; C.—Charles; F.—Francis; G.—George; S.—Samuel.)

W. Alford; Chris. Anthony (450 acres); Js. Alverson; B. Arthur; Math. Allegar; J. Anthony (400); W. Arthur Sr. (840); Js. Adams (1238); Ro. Adams Jr. (520); W. Akers (350); Ro. Armstead (490); Jos. Achole (Halifax) (400); Jos. Atkins (400); J. Brown (S. Thickett); B. Butterworth; J. Beadles; J. Bates (Buckingham) (380); J. Bryan Sr.; Alex. Butler; S. Branch; Pleasant Branch; Alive Branch (400); W. Butler; W. Brandly; J. Booth; W. Brown; Ro. Baber;—Booth (270); Hutson Blankinship (400); Jos. Blankinship; Js. Bullock; Elipeh Bowcock; Jean Burton; Joel Blankinship; J. and T. Bowling Elipeh Bowcock; Jean Burton; Joel Blankinship; J. and T. Bowling (5000); Ed. Braudus; Israel Burnley (1460); Sheldrake Brown Sr.; Sheldrake Brown Jr.; Ed Brown; Ro. Brown; J. Brooks; Edm. Butler; W. Brown Sr. (2905); H. Bell (2130); Savage Bailly; Fr. Bonner; Jacob Bonner; Patterson Bullock (1300); W. Bullock; J. Bullock (400); J. Brooks (Tayler); Josiah Bass; Argyle Blaxton; H. Buckner; T. Barlow (575); Lewis Burwell (2174); Mary Bowyer; Adam Bowyer; Josiah Bullock (574); Nath. Booth; J. Carnafax (479); W. Childers; S. Childers; Ezekial Coleman (1020); Jos. Carver; Js. Carver; S. Cochran; W. Carson; Ro. Carson; Adam Clement (1119); J. Cocry Jr.; Js. Candler; Js. Campbell (1468); J. Caffrey; W. Carnefax (400); Js. Carson; Peter Claywell; J. Candler; J. Carson (440); J. Caldwell (405); W. Creesy; J. Campbell; Archey Campbell (421); Alex. Calbreath (360); Olive Caldwell; Js. Campbell Jr.; Mary Cook; J. Cock (200); G. Cock (1027); T. Clifton (200); Col. Jas. Callaway (1070); Jesse Cobbs (200); T. Cobbs (580); J. Calwell; C. Cobbs (554); Jos. Callway; Allin Carver; G. Conrad; J. Clark (1317); J. Callaway (813); Col. Js. Callaway & Co. (700); W. Davis (1297); Micajah Davis (1297); W. Dudley; Mosby Davidson; J. Dale (224); J. Dixon; Alex. Davidson (250); E. Dickey; Js. Dixon; W. Dinwiddie (200); Ro. Douglass; J. Davis; Js. Dinwiddie (350); Js. Dinwiddie Sr. (380); R. Dinwiddie (100); Peter Daniel Jr.; Peter Daniel Sr. (380) R. Daniel (100); Battine Dobyans (200); Lewis Derosset (50); J. Drinkwater Jr.; J. Drinkwater (4000); Dan Driskill (300); Jos. Edds (450); Dan. Evans; Jacobus Early (416); Jere Early, d^d (900); H. Eedson (425); Reace Evans; T. Elliot; R. Elam; Littleberry Epperson (300); H. Innis; J. Fowler; Peter Funk; S. Fleming; J. Forbis (1276); Owen Franklin (320); Lewis Franklin; T. Farmer; T. Failine (400); W. Ferrell; Martha Ferrell; J. Fowler; Ro. Franklin; Ed. Franklin; Blackdon Finch; T. Franklin; Andr.

Field; J. Faris; W. Fardin; J. Fardin; W. Faris (Buckingham); Moses Fuqua (726); Mary Goode; D. Gilbert; J. Gibson; W. Gilbert Sr. (854); J. W. Gilbert (1400); Aquilla Gilbert (380); Pat. Gibson; Chr. Griffith; C. Gilliam; Js. Gatewood (488); Haral Gibson; Steph. Goggin (4520); Dudley Gatewood (520); Vincent Glass (391); T. Gollcher; Js. Gates; Ro. Garrett; S. Ganeding; W. Hammack; W. Hutcherson; T. Hardy; Baker Hay (424); Js. Hunter (480); W. Hays (900); D. Hammack; J. Hilton, deceased (300); S. Harston, deceased; W. Hawkins; (30); Andr. Hunter; Andr. Hairstone; T. Harris (950); B. Harris, deceased (440); C. Hall; J. Hunter Sr. (575); J. Holly; Ro. Hughes; Gilbert Herrold; W. Henderson (886); Nich. Hayes (524); T. Hatton, deceased (390); J. Hellom; Sarah Helm; J. Hook (991); Jonah Hundly; J. Hanks (300); B. Harrison (200); D. Hutcheson; Alex. Howard; Moza Hurt (607); T. Heath (400); Js. Johnson; W. Jenkins; W. Jenkins Jr.; Jesse Jennings; D. Irvine (1310); Thos Jefferson Esq. (375 acres—tax, eight shillings); Chris. Johnson (596); C. Johnson; T. Jones Sr. (2050); W. Jordin; T. Jones Jr. (550); W. Jones, of Buckingham (1000); Mathew Jones (150); J. Irvine Jr.; Ann Jones; T. Jones; Chris. Irvine; J. Kelly; Alex. Kelly; Jacob Kelly; Mayor Lyle; Moore Lumpkin (415); Js. Linsey; W. Lee Jr.; W. Lee Sr.; C. Lynch (832); J. Lynch (1910); J. Lone (400); T. Lewis (533); S. Leason; J. Lane Sr.; J. Lane (P. Co); T. Lane Sr.; Griffin Lewis (715); T. Lester; J. McKinney; Js. Martin; W. Moorman (600); D. McKee; Walt. McKee; Alex. McKee; Sylvanus Massie; Martin Mason; J. Mason; C. Moorman (900); Achilles Moorman (600); Andr. Moorman (600); Micajah Moorman (609); Andr. Moorman Jr. (156); J. McCawley; S. Martin; T. Moorman; J. Moore; Gideon Martin; W. McCamaster (326); Js. McCalester; D. Martin (400); T. McReynolds; Andr. Mason (430); J. Mitchan (200); Zach. Moorman (400); Capt. Wm. Martin (314); J. Miller; T. Martin; Js. McReynolds (700); R. Martin; Js. McEver; Jos. Martin; S. Morriss (660); Clark Moorman (1214); W. Mathews; T. Moore; J. Mason; W. Mason (400); Akillis Moorman Jr.; S. Moore; T. Marshall; Mary Mitchell (300); J. Marshall; Hugh McCune; W. Marshall (1547); W. Mead; Js. Nowling; R. Oglesby (350); T. Oglesby Sr. (5(1)); T. Oglesby Jr.; J. F. Patrick (900); J. Payne (1600); R. Piles; Austin Potter; D. Parrot; Steph. Parrot (400); J. Pryor; W. Page; J. Philips (300); Obadab Peterson (800); S. Poe; Nath. Paterson (330); Littlebury Patterson (400); Ro. & S. Pleasant (1700); Moses Powell; Michal Prewit (2251); Shadrack Prewit; Js. Prewit (470); Eliz. Pukett (280); Pearce B. Pennell; Powen Price (561); Col. J. Quarles (800); Arondal Read (419); Jonas Reynolds; J. Richardson (730); J. Robertson, (F. Co) (283); Jere. Rust (880); T. Robertson; C. Roach (995); Jane Rebler (350); Nimrod Rich (400); T. Richards; R. Russell; David Ross (7576); J. Read; B. Rucker (530); Js. Ratcliff (320); J. Robertson (532); Jona Rawser (697); D. Rawser (626); Wesley Roberts; J. Rallison; Pat. Rallison; Eliz. Read; W. Read (1250); W. Reynolds (6500); W. Roach; Ed. Robertson; B. Roberts; J. Rafferty (410); R. Rutledge; J. Snow Sr.; Js. Snow; Ch. Sanders (350); Js.

Shearer (564); J. Suttinfield, deceased; Col. Geo. Stovall (435); Js. Shearer; G. Stovall Sr. (595); Wineford Snow (230); J. Snow Jr.; T. Snow; J. Shackelford; Ralph Smith (Pitts); T. Scott Sr. (972); G. Steel (400); Alex. Steel (632); C. Simmons; B. Simmons; R. Stith (2030); Js. Stewart; T. Scott Jr. (400); T. Steerman; Vall. Steerman Jr.; W. Singleton (500); W. Steerman; Js. Steptoe (365); Conrad Spice Sr.; Conrad Spice Jr.; J. Stevens; D. Terrell; J. Tribble; H. Trumant; J. Talbot (1673); J. Thomas, deceased; Ed. Terrell; H. Tate (413); Edw. Tate; J. Thuirman; J. Thomas Sr. (1760); Js. Turly (328); R. Timberlake (200); Jos. Twiddy (400); Jos. Terrence; W. Thompson (670); Alex. Trent (247); Mary Tanner; Math. Tanner; B. Tanner; Peter Terrell (199); Harry Terrell; Micajah Terrell (2025); How Todd (522); J. Turner; Williston Talbot (772); C. M. Talbot (666); David Talbot (143); Plummer Thurston (486); R. Thurmon (545); Fr. Thorp (1700); Caleb Tate; T. Tease; J. Turner; C. Talbot, deceased; J. Venable; W. Verdaman; Jr. Vest Sr.; Abram Venable, deceased, (2600); T. Yuille (1150); J. Zackery.

Robert Alexander, C. C.

LAND TAX LIST OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, 1782

J. Ashton (203); Js. Adkins; R. Attwell; W. Anderson; J. Alverson; Youel Atwall; C. Askin; Mary Attwell (240); P. Amos; J. Bowcock; Warner Bashaw; T. Bowcock; Elmore Butler, Estate; J. Bowcock Jr.; J. Butler; W. Berryman; J. Bankhead (530); Margaret Ball; W. Brown; J. Brown, Est.; Eliz. Baynes; Dorcas Butler; W. Bankhead (1475); Ch. Butler; Js. Burges; Jos. Burges; Austin Brockenborough (1200); J. Barker; Jane Bulger; Js. Brewer; J. Bacchus; W. Busell; D. Briscoe; Lawrence Butler; Math. Bayne (414); J. Bayne; W. Beam; W. Brewer M. T. Blundell; T. Blundell Jr.; W. Brown (450); J. Brown; P. Brickley Sr.; Jos. Bailey; Vincent Bailey; J. Bailey; S. Bailey; J. Brinson; R. Buckner; W. Butler; Nath. Butler; T. Beale (500); J. Ballantine (71); J. Garland (675); T. Beale; T. Beale Jr.; T. Bennett; Sol. Bennett; W. Bailey; T. Butler; Hannah Boyer; Gawin Corbin (400); T. Chancellor; Arch. Campbell; J. Carpenter; Mordecai Cooke (600); Js. Canady; Cath. Chrison; Andr. Crawford; Anne Clayton; W. Clayton; Ro. Carter Esq. (7333); Ro. Wormeley Carter (740); Benedick Crabb; T. Chilton, Estate (1313); T. Cowles; Fleet Cox (2080); Charles Carter Esq., of Corotomon (500); Ch. Collins (436); J. Crabb, Est.; W. Coward; T. Collingsworth; J. Collingsworth, Est.; Williughby Collingsworth; D. Crenshaw; Pemberton Claughton; J. Critcher; Hannah Corbin (879); W. Cesel; J. Covinton; Js. Crump (509); J. Crabb; Gilbert Campbell; W. Dishman; Quesenberry Dodd; T. Deane; J. Dishman; W. Drake; C. Deane Jr.; Birkett Davenport; Anne Drake; J. Dickles; T. Drake, Est.; W. Dodd; Elias Davis; W. Dozier Sr. and Jr.; Jos. Dozier; R. Dozier Sr. and Jr.; W. Davis; Chris. Eprington; G. Edwards; W. Edwards (550); D. Fitzhugh (120); W. Fitzhugh (120); W. Fitzhugh (1738);

Phil. Richard Findal (657); T. Fisher, Est.; Jos. Fox (320) Jonas Green; W. Gray; W. Green; Anne Gutridge; Gautier—; Lettuce Garner; Js. Gordon North^d; G. Gordon Sr.; Ed.—; Lewis Burnett Garlick; G. Gull; Js. Garner; Ross Garner; Leroy Griffin's Estate (510); W. Hilton; G. Hales; Anne Hungerford; T. Hill; R. Kipkinds 1250); Molly Hodge (1261); B. Hackney (420); W. Holt; W. Hazlerigg; Cay Hutt (409); Garr^d Robinson Hutt (200); W. Harrison; Elinor Harrison; Eliz. Hobson; Jere. Hobson; G. Hull; Youel Holland, Est.; T. Jett Esq. (1454); F. Jackson; S. Jackson; W. Jett; Birkett Jett, Est.; Jesse Jett; Cath. Jett; Walt. James; Eliz. James; R. Jackson (500); W. Jeffries; Ro. Jeffries; Catesby Jones; T. King (654); Smith King; W. King; Randal Kirk; Philip Ludwell Lee, Est. (3454); S. Love; R. Lee Sr.; Maryland (654); R. Lee Jr. (503); R. Henry Lee (500); J. Linson; Joo. Lane (923); P. Lamkin; G. Lewis; G. Fairfax Lee (2743); R. Lee, Esq. (4040); R. Long; R. Love Sr.; T. Laycock; Nich. Muse (250); Jacob Martin (400); Elliot Monroe (350); D. McCarty (3510); Jemima Monroe (250); J. Monroe (666); Martha Massey; Eliz. Massey; W. Monroe; B. Monroe; D. Monroe; Js. Muse; T. Muse; James Muse; S. Muse; J. Mozant; Js. Moore; J. Muse; J. Moxley; Js. Muse; Ed. Muse; Rodham Moxley; T. Mothershead; Alvin Mothershead; T. Muse; Augustine Moxley; Alvin Moxley, Est.; D. Moxley (303); J. McClanahan; J. Mothershead; T. Mitchel; Vincent Marmaduke; Garrard McKenney; W. Mullins, Est.; W. Marmaduke; J. Mullins; Jos. Moxley; Presly McKenny; D. McKenny; Reuben McKenny; Willington McKenny; G. McKenny; W. Middleton (890); Benedict Middleton (500); Marg. McClanahan; Eliz. McFarlane (345); J. Middleton (orphan); T. Moore; B. Middleton; R. Moore; Ro. Middleton, Est.; M. May; P. Mullins; S. Moles; D. Morgan; J. Minor; W. Nelson; Mary Nelson; G. Nash; Presly Neale; Molly Newton; D. Neale, Est.; Ro. Newberry; J. Nerwood; J. Newton's Est.; Willoughby Newton (453); Js. Oloff; Anne Owens; T. O'Mohundro (260); Js. O'Mohundro; W. Payton; J. Price Jr.; T. Peed; Phil. Peed; Anth. Payton (664); W. Payne (537); J. Price Sr.; W. Peirce, dec'd.; Meredith Price; Lawrence Pope (469); G. Payne (716); Edw. Porter; W. Porter; W. Peirce, Est. (625); Dav. Pugh, Est.; Jos. Peirce; W. Porter Sr.; Eliz. Pratt; Demsey Porter; Js. Quisenberry; Nich. Juisenberry; W. Robinson (2792); Jemima Roc; W. Roe; J. Robinson, Essex; G. Rudolph; G. Robinson; T. Rigg; Sol. Redman (900); T. Randal; W. Rootes; Andr. Reed (525); T. Redman Robinson; Jemima Robinson; J. Rochester (334); Stewart Redman; T. Robard (2625); J. Robinson; J. Rice; W. Rice Sr.; P. Rust, Est. (465); B. Rust; S. Rust (400); G. Rust; J. Rust; Eliz. Rust; Vincent Rust (551); J. Rust; D. Reux; Tabitha Strother; W. Smith; T. Streshly (400); B. Strother; Fr. Stone; W. Starke; Franklin Simmons; Alex. Spark; W. Samders; J. Sytroude; G. Stone, Est.; J. Simpson; Cealy Saunders; T. Smith, Est. (1700); Lewis Smith; Hannah Sturman; T. Spence; C. Sanford; Youel Sanford; Ro. Sanford, Est.; Pat. Sanford; Augustine Sanford; T. Shadrick; Ed. Sanford (670); Marg. Sanford; W. Sanford; R. Sutton; Js. Sutton; W. Sandford; Uriah Sandy; T. San-

ford; W. Sutton; Jacob Sutton; B. Steward; Reuben Sanford; Stephen Self Jr. and Sr.; Sarah Smith; Eliz. Smith; Js. Sorrell (311); T. Scott, Est.; T. Sorrell; Mary Smith (1186); G. Steptoe (1097); Elenor Smith; Moses and Polly Self; Eliz. Smith, Est.; Mary Settles; J. Self; Js. Talliaferro Jr. (for Garnett's Est., 859); Marg. Thompson; W. Thompson; T. Turner (2400); W. Triplet (1800); Js. Triplett (200); Math. Tully; J. Taylor, Est.; Js. Taite; Eliz. Thorp; T. Thompson; T. Templeman; J. Turberville (2198); W. Carr Tidwell (330); W. Tibbs (373); Eliz. Tibbs (440); G. Turberville (599); William A. Washington (2295); Rachel Williams; G. Weedon; Mildred Weedon; J. Weedon; Nath. Washington, Est. (350); J. Ward; Lawrence Washington, Est. (500); B. Weeks (613); W. Washington (500); J. Wherrel; J. Washington (480); S. Wood; W. White; J. Walker; T. Wright (248); T. Washington; Katy Washington; J. Washington (250); Presly Wright (120); S. Walker; Jon. Augustine Washington (1200); J. Yeatman (250).

(The following names, not in the Land Tax List, are found in the personal property tax list for Westmoreland.)

Beckwith Butler; J. Bacchus; J. Bettisworth; W. Boulware; D. Reuben and G. Biscoe; G. and Eliz. Brinnon; H. Barnett; Williamson Bothro; New Year Bronson; G. Bateman; W. Cecil; Rodham Crawley; Charnock Courtney; Steph. Crane; S. Custis, Est.; G. Carey; T. Closky; J. Carrol; Andr. Cole; Osman Crabb; G. Cavender; W. Dodd; Js. Dunbar; J. Furfuson, Est.; Eliz. Grainger; Thos. Fisher, Est.; G. Henage; Agness Harrison; Aaron Hardwick; Mordecai Halbroke; J. Kew; J. Harding Kirk; Harrison Lovell; S. Kemp; Ashton Lamkin; Js. Lamkin; Nath. Lucas; J. Monroe (son of George); Magdalen McClanahan; J. Montgomery; G. Memory; Nanny McKenny; J. Newton's Est; Tarpley Nash; Js., J. & Thos. O'Mohundro; Phil & T. Peed; Charles Poor; Vincent Prendergrass; Math. Partridge; W. Packett Sr. and Jr.; J. Pillion; Nich., Jas., Wm. and Eliz. Quisenberry; Eliz. Rainey; Henry Roe, Est; W. Roe; J. Riley; J. Simins; B. Steward; B. Steward, the Rev. Thos. Smith; Walter John Shrinsh; G. Shoate; P. Smith; J. Skinker; Jere and Eliz. Short; J. Silvey; Alex. Thom; Thomas; J. Francie; Anne Barbara Tidwell; J. Vints; S. Vigor; W. Worth; Sukey Washington; The Rev. Francis Wilson; Presley Wright; R. Wroe; J. & T. Yeatman.

Wills

Contributed by

LOUIS A. BURGESS,

Member of Va. Hist. Soc. and Soc. Mayflower Descendants.

Compiler of "Virginia Soldiers of 1776."

Will of Miles Thweatt, Prince George Co., Va.

To my daughter Martha Wilkins; to son James Thweatt all my estate; to son Ellick Thweatt. My brother William Thweatt, sole Extr. Signed, Bristol Parish, 13 Aug., 1766. Wits. Samuel Cox, Thos. Biggins and John Fitzgerald. Probated 13 Jan., 1767.

Will of Mary Avory of Prince George Co., Va.

Son Charles Avory and daughter Molley Avory all my cash due me in England; to my daughter Molly all my household furniture. My son Charles and daughter Molley whole and sole Extrs. Signed 26 Oct. 1766. Teste, Henry Batte, Jr., William White and Cliff Haselwood. Proved 15 July 1767.

Prince George Co. Court, 12 Apl. 1769. Administration graunted Molly Elliott (formerly Molly Avery), Extrx.

Will of Sarah Reese, Prince George Co. To gr son William Wells (not 21); gr. son Laban Wells (not 21); daughter Ann Wells; gr. daughs. Patty Wells and Roody Reese; daugh. Betty Patterson. Jeremiah Wells, Extr. Signed 26 Jan. 1767. Wits. William, Richard and Josah Gray. Probated 13 Sept. 1768. Teste, Theo Bland, clerk.

An Indenture, 4 Mar. 1798, Bet. James Gregory of Gates Co., No. Car. and John, Josiah and James Granbery, sons of the late Mrs. Christian Cowper: That said John, Jona. and James Granbery in consideration of 200 pounds, paid by James Gregory, assign land in Gates Co., N. C. called the Brick House Plantation, purchased of Elisha Hunter by Christian Cowper (gives boundaries). Signed.

Note. The name Josiah is used and Jona., one for the other.

Will of John Lewis of Prince George Co., Va. 4 Nov. 1754; 9 Mar. 1756.

John, son of my son Thomas Lewis; daughters Mary Ann and Susanna; wife Mary Lewis; to my son Thomas the land we live on-one hundred acres, more or less, with appurtenances. Son Thomas, sole Extr. Wits. Richard and Bolling Stark.

Will of Barnard Major. Signed 4 Apl. 1777; prob., Charles City Co. Court, 3 Sept. 1777. To my son Barnard the tract of land I live on; my daughters Mary Emery and Joice West; son Samuel the land I purchased of John Stokes; remainder of my land to son John Major; daughter Martha W. Carrable; son in law Stephen West until his eldest child comes of age; gr. chil. Betty Major West and Sarah and Stephen West, children of Stephen West; son in law Thos. Griffith; gr. children Harwood and Joice Major; Elizabeth the daughter of son Barnard; gr. son Turner Jackson and gr. daughter Sarah Jackson; son Barnard, sole Extr. Wits. F. and James Walker and John Thompson. Teste, Mord. Debnam, Clerk.

Will of Michael Wallace of Parish of Martin's Brandon, Prince George Co., Va. 9 July, 1753. Wife Jean Wallace; son Benjamin, the plantation after my wife's decease; to daughter Elizabeth Wommack, a negro now in possession of Susanna Wallace; to Martha Denton, daughter of James Denton; to Jeremiah, son of James Denton; my daughter Susanna Wallace; gr. daughter Susanna, daughter of John Acock; my seven children. Wife and Abraham Wammock, Extrs. Wits George Mills, Jr., Phebe and William Wammock.

Will of Redmont Eakin, Soldier of the Revolution

A memorandum of Redmant Akin's will made and uttered the 17th and 18th August, 1781 in the presence of Robert Hutchison, Jonathan Martin and Thomas Martin, at which time he set out to join the Army in order to perform his Tower of Duty, where he took sick and died 3 days after he returned home.

The said Redmont Akins allowed his wife the plantation whereon he lived during her life, then to his eldest son William Aikens.

His land in Ken. to his daughters Jean and Isbell; Samuel Aiken to act as guardian; his other three daughters, Hannah, Elizabeth and Elinor.

Botetourt Co. Court, 1781. This document presented in court as a noncupative will was allowed and recorded upon oaths of the witnesses, Thos Martin, Robert Hutchison and Jonathan Martin. Copy teste. David May, Clerk. Recorded Book A., p. 132, 1780-1784.

JAMES HARPER, LIEUTENANT AND BRIG. QUARTER-MASTER OF THE REVOLUTIONARY ARMY

Contributed by Louis A. Burgess, Compiler of "Va. Soldiers of '76."

There were a number of land bounty claims contested by certain and uncertain heirs at law of a few of the Revolutionary Soldiers. A most difficult claim to unravel was the Ransome claim.

The Harper claim was more easily settled. I can think of but one explanation of these disputed claims: that the over zealous desire to obtain their profit in money or land, led the land agents to convince certain persons that they were not very sure as to the identity of their father or grand father and that they did not know his rank in the army. So it sometimes happened that sons and daughters of American patriots became the innocent victim of the unscrupulous lust for land and money.—L. A. B.

The Harper Claim.

James and Robert W. Harper of Prince George Co., Md. appointed Thos. K. Beall of Alexandria City, D. C. their Attorney, 11th Nov. 1833. They as heirs at law, testified that James Harper entered the service as a Lieut. in 1777, served in 1st Regt. under command of Col. Gibson of the Va. Line, to the loss of the war.

Abstract of the will of James Harper of Norfolk, Va. "To my wife Ann Harper; to my brother John Harper of Alexandria." He appointed his wife and his friend James Williamson, Extrs. Signed, 27 Feb. 1799.

Note. It was the uncertainty of the fact that James Harper had a brother, John, that the opposing claim was made.

Abstract of the will of William Harper. "To my wife Sarah I give a child's proportion of all my estate and debts, and in the real property in Alexandria, my interest in the estate of Col. James Harper, dec'd. of Norfolk, Va. To my three children George Gayther, William A. and Catherine Ann Harper the balance of interests in Alexandria and Norfolk and my three farms in Kentucky to be equally divided. I trust I shall not be the cause of any dissensions or family feuds amongst them, as has been between my brothers and sisters. Any differences are to be decided by lottery or drawing, thus suffering fortune to decide for them what their judgements cannot do. None of my connections, brothers, sisters, aunt and uncles, etc., etc., etc. and their children down to the third and fourth generations are to enjoy or possess any part or particle of any property that I possess," etc. "In case of the extinction of my family, my estate to revert to the Mechanic's Relief Society, for the use and education of poor children of the institution. My wife sole Extrx." Signed 26 Aug., 1821; proved at Alexandria, 2 Oct. 1821.

Note. There are a number of affidavits made in court to justify this claim. I give here a portion of three of them.

Churchill Gibbs, Madison Co., Va., one of the surviving officers of the Rev. Army, in the Regt. commanded by Col. Gibson; "I certify that James Harper who was born and raised in the Town of Alexandria and I was inoculated for the small-pox at the same time. Spring of 1777. We were both Orderly Sergeants. In 1778 we were both commissioned Lieutenants. We continued together in service until 1780 when he was sent to Norfolk," etc. Sworn to before Charles R. Gibbs, J. of P., Madison Co., Va. 9 Nov. 1832.

Lawrence Hooft of Alexandria; that he knew James Harper who resided in Norfolk and understood that he was the brother of John Harper of Alexandria; that Robert W., James and Elizabeth (now Elizabeth Beall, wife of Thomas K. Beall) Harper are the only surviving children of John Harper, dec'd.

William B. Lamb of Norfolk Borough: that he knew James Harper and that he (Lamb) is Extr. of Harper's widow, Ann Lindsay, formerly Ann Harper; that he purchased from R. W. Harper, a house in Norfolk, authorized in said James Harper's will; that Col. Harper died between Feb. 1799 and 20 May, 1799.

Mrs. Ann Hooft, aged 75 years, of Alexandria City, 16 Feb. 1833; that she was sister in law of John Harper of Alexandria; that during the Rev. war James Harper of Norfolk visited John Harper; that she understood they were brothers; that James Harper died without children, etc.

Prince George Co., Md. Robert W. Harper made oath that he is a nephew of Lieut. James Harper, an officer in the Va. State Line; that Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Bealle of Alexandria and James Harper of Ann Arundell Co., Md., brothers and sister, and himself are the only heirs of Lieut. James Harper.

The deed of the house in Norfolk was produced in court. The deed was from Robert W. Harper and Sarah his wife, Thomas K. Beale and Elizabeth his wife and James Harper and Ellen his wife to William B. Lamb. The property had been conveyed by James Williamson and his wife Sarah, 24 May, 1797 to Lieut. James Harper, and was devised by the latter to his brother John Harper, and had passed to the said James, Robert W. Harper and Elizabeth Beale.

Statement of S. H. Parker, Register of Va. Land Office: "On 29th Dec. 1851 an Executive order was made allowing land bounty to the heirs of Lieut. James Harper. I issued on 27 Oct. 1852 warrants to John and Nathaniel Gammel, Virginia and James Massenburg, Jr. (husband of Virginia) and Elizabeth Ann Read and William Read, her husband," etc.

"I have no hesitation in saying that the weight of evidence is decidedly in favor of the Alexandria claimants" was the decision of the Attorney General, Willis P. Bocock; Dec. 1st 1853.

Note. There were other just claimants. William A. Harper (whose will is given above) died leaving two children, George A. and Catherine. Catherine married Washington Bodkin. Elizabeth (Harper) Beale died about 1843, leaving seven children: Elizabeth McRea, wife of James M. McRea, William E. Beale, Julia Bassett, Mary A. Harris, Robert H. Beale, Ann C. Gibson and John H. Beale.

Ann Gibson left Fenton Mercer and Lucy Gibson.

John H. Beale left a daughter, Laura Guesnard.

For data concerning the other claim, see Vol. I., pp. 151-154, *Virginia Soldiers of 1776*.

On The Green Table

Notes and Comments

"It may be postulated as an axiom of history that individuals are more important than events.

"The importance, not to speak of the interest, of the latter decreases in proportion to their distance from posterity till they are finally submerged in the ocean of time. To this sweeping assertion, there is, of course, as usual an exception * * * a Renaissance, a Reformation, a Revolution, for instance * * * But with regard to individuals the opposite is the case * * * for the memory of a personality * * * endures longer than the memory of an epoch: a fact that all the greatest historians, both 'scientific' and 'unscientific,' have always recognized."—*Preface* to "Seven Splendid Sinners," by W. R. H. Trowbridge.

* * *

"* * * Michelet, the Orpheus of history, who animated its very dust and treated it as it should be treated, as a fascinating romance and not as a corpse to be scientifically dissected * * *." *Ibid.*, p. 10.

* * *

"Of the Abbé de Balivière, that rapacious favorite of the Polignacs, Tilly says of his rapacity and frivolity, that during the American War he remarked one evening to Madame de Polignac, 'There is frequent mention in the *Gazette* of l'Abbaye (*la baie*) de Chesapeake. It must be a good benefice, and if it ever falls vacant, and M. de Rochambeau is victorious, I shall ask the Queen to obtain it for me'."—*Ibid.*, p. 292.

* * *

In Portsmouth, Virginia, it is not uncommon to hear the name of that city pronounced as if spelled "Porchmuth." The fact that, in the Virginia records of three hundred years ago, Portsmouth, England, is found written "Porchmouth" would seem to indicate that "Porch" pronunciation is of no recent date.

Norfolk, at the same period, is occasionally found in its ancient form—"Northfolk."

* * *

Alias, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, did not always imply a person of questionable traits or antecedents. While it goes without saying that criminals then, as now, were ready enough to change a name for purposes of evasion, *alias per se* was not of necessity a badge of moral delinquency.

Inspection of a "Baronetage" of the mid-eighteenth century reveals more than one family of alternative names with interposed *alias*. And while it may be true that James I conceived this order with a view to replenishing

his empty coffers we are safe in assuming that no unreasonable number of rogues were admitted to its privileges.

* * *

The list of County Lieutenants of the Revolutionary period given on page 184 of Vol. I of THE RESEARCHER may be supplemented by the following:

Col. Vivion Brooking (Amelia); Col. Sampson Matthews (Augusta); Col. George Skillern, who succeeded Col. Fleming (Botetourt); Col. John Jones (Brunswick); Col. John Cabell (Buckingham); Col. Thos. Read (Charlotte); Col. James Barbour (Culpeper); Col. Roe Cowper, who succeeded Col. Curle (Elizabeth City); Col. Peter Wagener (Fairfax); Col. Brooke (Fauquier); Col. John Coleman (Halifax); Col. Penn (Henry); Col. Winder Kenner (Northumberland); Col. Wm. Lyne (King and Queen); Col. Lewis Burwell, who succeeded Col. Munford (Mecklenburg); Col. John Mapp, who succeeded Col. John Burton and Col. Avery (Northampton); Col. Thos. Gaskins (Northumberland); Col. Barbour, who succeeded Col. James Madison (Orange); Col. John Nash (Prince Edward); Col. Henry Lee (Prince William); Col. Benj. Blunt (Southampton); Col. Rich. Henry Lee (Westmoreland); Col. George Carrington (Cumberland); Col. John Wilson (Pittsylvania); His Excellency Benjamin Harrison (Charles City).

* * *

The following are extracts from letters in the Cincinnati papers, Virginia State Archives:

Wm. Brown wrote from Alexandria, March 6, 1784:—"As to the nature and duration of my service in the army, having received my appointment from Congress for the last four years thereof, their Journals are authentic documents to show that from Sept. 20, 1776 I bore a Commission of Physician in the General Hospital till July 2, 1777; From Feb. 6, 1778, of Surgeon General; from Feb. 6, 1778 to July 21, 1780 of Physician General which last commission I then resigned & retired from the service, agreeably to the requisition of the rules of the society, as the Journals of Congress will show. Prior to Sept. 1776 I had served in the Va. line as a Surgeon to a Regiment from Oct^r 1775, as, I presume may be seen on the orderly books & Payrolls of the old 2^d Va. Regt."

Charles Sims wrote from Alexandria, March 6th, 1784:—"I served as an officer in the Continental Army the time required by the rules of the society to entitle a person to become a member. * * * P. S. My first commission (as a Major) was dated the 16th. of November, 1776. My Commission as a Lieut. Col^o of the 6th Va. Regt the 21st day of Aug. 1777 which last I resigned the 7th of Dec. 1779."

Robt. Morrow wrote, Nov. 12, 1783:—"my service commenced in May, 1776 & continued till the end of the War. My place of abode is Baltimore town, Maryland."

John Crittenden wrote from Richmond, Nov. 1, 1783:—"My services commenced the 2 of July, 1777, and was Deranged at the Chesterfield

court house agreeable to my own Requisition on the 16th Feb^y, 1781, as Capt. Lt. Also Enclosed a Certificate of Lt. John Harris whose service commenced the 11th Feb^y 1781 until this day. Also Lt. David Williams Certif. whose services commenced March, 77 and from thence to this day. I set out for the Kantucky on Thursday next * * *

Thos. Parker wrote:—"I reside at Present in Westmoreland & Entered the service the 1st of Jany. 1777."

Abner Crump wrote from Richmond, June 29, 1785:—"In May 1776 I was appointed Lieut. of Marines; in Nov. 1776 Capt. of infantry & the Spring following was deranged to the 1st State Regiment Com^{ed} by Colonel George Gibson, & continued in service till the 22^d April, 1783, when the State troops were discharged by order of the Executive Council."

On Nov. 20, 1805 Alexander Balmain, C. Magill, Wm. McGuire and Lawrence Butler wrote from Winchester to Gen. Wood concerning the needy circumstances of William Eskridge and his family.



GENEALOGY

WOODHOUSE—THE ENGLISH LINE.

John Woodhouse Esq. *m.* Alice da. of Wm. Croft.

Sir Wm. Woodhouse *m.* Elizabeth da. of Sir Philip Calthorp and widow
(2nd son) of Sir Henry Parker.

Sir Henry Woodhouse *m.* 1st Ann da. of Sir Nicholas Bacon.
(2nd son, d. 1624)

Capt. Henry Woodhouse (2nd son; Governor of Bermuda from Oct.
1623 to Jan. 13, 1626-7; uncle of Sir Wm. Kelligrew the dramatist.)

Henry Woodhouse (born 1607; settled in Virginia in 1637.)

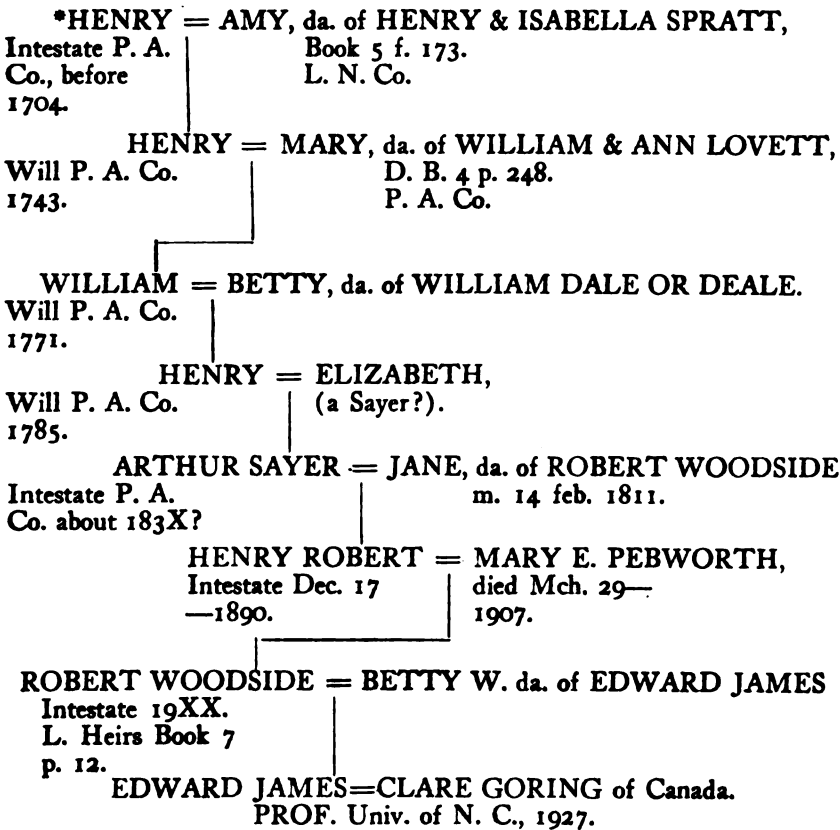
WOODHOUSE—THE MAIN VIRGINIA LINE

By C. F. McINTOSH

HENRY —
of Burmuda, conveyed to son
Henry, 1632 Shares in Tribe of
Hamilton, L. N. Co. Book 4
p. 89.

	1	2	2
MARY —	= HENRY —	MARIA —	= NATH. BATTE.
In with hus-	Grant Mch, 1637,	Book C. f.	Book C f. 157.
band in	500 Acres, Burgess	196.	
1637 with	1642 & 1652, 1644,		
da. Eliza-	age 35—1642,		
beth.	Will L. N. Co.		
	1655.		

HENRY = SARAH, da. of ANN & THOS. KEELING.
Age 42—1682,
Will L. N. Co.
1686/7.



THE BEEKS FAMILY

Contributed by Katherine K. Adams, of Rogers Park, Chicago, Ill.

The notes about the Beeks family in England and most of the data about the descendants of James Beeks (b. 1751) and his descendants, were prepared by Mr. James Christfield Beeks (b. 1838) of Chicago in 1902, and by Mrs. Mary Alice Cheek of Des Moines, Iowa, in 1905, both now deceased. No authorities are given in their MSS/ but as Mr. Beeks did rather extensive research on this family, and had access to family records, it is believed his work is authentic. Additions have been made recently to the family lists, which bring them down to date in this line, as far as possible.

*L. N. Court, 20 feb. 1687/8, Back of Book 5, states: he intends to goe to England to prove himself lawfull sone of Mr. Henry Woodhouse decd, his ancient g. mother evidence, Mrs. Ann Bray.

The line of Christopher Beeks was not included in Mr. James Beeks' notes, but he was well acquainted with a number of that branch, all of whom were known as "cousins," but the connection of the two branches seems never to have been looked into definitely. A letter written by James C. Beeks in 1902 says: "I have nothing that tells me who was the father of Christopher. However I have reason to suspect that David was his grandfather and that James Beeks, born in 1751, was the father of Christopher and of my grandfather, who was born in 1780. At any rate, your ancestry traces back to the original James Beeks, who came to this country from England in 1680 and who was the paternal progenitor of the whole Beeks tribe in America."

It seems more probable, however, that David Beeks, b. 1721, was the father of Christopher Beeks, as the latter was in the Revolutionary War and would not have been old enough for that war had James Beeks, b. 1751, been his father. We are therefore listing Christopher Beeks as the son of David Beeks, and brother of James Beeks (b. 1751). It is hoped that records may be found among members of this family which will clear up many points which are now in doubt.

Arms: Within a bordure gobony, argent and gules, first and fourth sable, a cross engrailed or, second and third gules, a cross moline argent.

The first one of this family to come to America, was A. JAMES BEEKS, who came from England in 1680.

His son:

I. David Beeks, b. 1721, was the father of

1. James Beeks, b. 1751.

It is believed that he was also the father of

2. Christopher Beeks. The descendants of Christopher and of James were friends and known to be closely related, but it is not as yet known positively who the father of Christopher was. But it is very probable that he was a younger brother of James, born in 1751.

* * *

1. James Beeks, b. 1751. Only one son traced:

i. James Beeks, b. 1780; m. Cornelia Christfield Crouch (a widow, whose mother was a Miss Lewis).

James m. 2nd Mrs. Margaret Holland (*née* Slaughter). A Memoir of James Beeks gives a different date as the year of his birth:

"James Beeks, father of Rev. G. C. Beeks of Northern Indiana Conference, departed this life March 22, 1863, at his residence in Franklin Co., Ind. Born in the state of Maryland, May 27, 1783.

Joined the M. E. Church at 12 years of age, under the ministry of Rev. Freeborn Garretson. In the 22nd year of his age, he went to W. Va., then to Indiana.

In Virginia his house was always a home to the minister—Bishop Asbury and George, the Morricks, Skidmore, Gruber Waddle, Boar and others. In Indiana, Strange, Elliott, Wiley, Griffith, Biglowe, and Havens were many times entertained under his roof.

- i. James Beeks and his wife, Mrs. Cornelia Christfield Crouch-Beeks, were the parents of Eliza, William Asbury, Lewis (b. 1807), Greenbury Christfield (b. 1809).
- c. Lewis, b. Nov. 20, 1807, in Virginia, m. 1847 Rebecca Van Meter. She recalls hearing father and mother and grandfather Beeks tell of going from Virginia to Ohio after the Revol. with one wornout cavalry horse hitched beside a steer for a team, the cart wheels sawed from a sycamore log. They settled first south of the Ohio River on the Kentucky side. The house was destroyed by Indians; the mother and sister killed and little John Beeks stolen. Twenty years later he appeared with his squaw and children, remained until spring, and then silently disappeared.
Lewis had 5 children: 1. Hannah Catherine b. 1828 m. Charles Smith 1849 and had Mille Lee and Mary Alice, who married Jesse W. Cheek.
2. Theodore Christfield b. 1831, Waterloo, Iowa. m. 1854 Elizabeth Jackson b. 1835, and died 1927 at Los Angeles, Cal. His son Rev. Horace Ellsworth Beeks, b. 1861, died 1923 at Lodi, Cal. where he was minister of the M. E. Church. He was greatly interested in the family history and had collected most of the data here given relating to this branch.
3. Mary Cornelia m. Joseph A. Samuels and has descendants in Iowa and Florida.
4. Oscar Alonzo, dentist of Oxford, O., died 1926. m. Mary E. Keeley.
5. Lewis Gentry b. 1844 m. Ella J. Mills.
- d. Greenbury Christfield (son of James) b. 1809 Harper's Ferry, d. 1878 at Orlando, Fla. m. Cornelia Crane Stagg. They had:
 1. James Christfield b. 1838 m. Sarah Jane Breckenridge. They had Gertrude who m. Ralph Easley of N. Y. City; Charles Edward, McCarty William and Helen.
 2. John Tunis b. Brownsville, Ind. 1830, d. 1904 at Savannah, Ga.
 3. William Lewis.
 4. Edward Ames.

2. Christopher Beeks, believed to be a son of (I) David Beeks, married Catherine. The tradition is that he was given a commission in England by the king to fight in his armies against the Americans. But after he was here, he decided that the Colonists were in the right, returned his commission, and joined the army in Virginia where he served three years as a private (Ky. Land Book Warrants, No. 924, p. 195, S. A. R. Year book.

100 A., Private in Va. Vol. L, 3 years; Warrant June 20, 1783. War record also on file in the Adj. Gen. Office in Washington.)

This tradition of the commission from England has been found in several branches of this line,—and as no two branches seem to have known of each other until recently, it would seem that there might be foundation for this story. At the close of the war, Christopher lived for some time at Harper's Ferry, where some of his children were born. He later moved to near Xenia, O., where he probably died. Nothing is known of the time of the death of his wife, but her name is not mentioned in Xenia records, so she evidently died before Christopher.

Land records at Xenia, O., Vol. 10, p. 54 show the following:

Nov. 20, 1818, James Bonner and Nancy his wife deeded $3\frac{3}{4}$ acres to the heirs of Christopher Beeks, on the east side of Xenia; deed not recorded until Feb. 14, 1826.

Sep. 13, 1827. The heirs of Christopher Beeks deeded the above tract of land to George M. Smith. There is an old abandoned cemetery at the east end of Xenia, very close to the land owned by the Beeks family, and Christopher is probably buried there, but no mark could be found to indicate his grave. A number of old stones are piled in a corner. Cemetery records go back only to 1840.

The heirs mentioned in the records under the entry of 1827 were:

Eli Adams and Elizabeth his wife

William Beeks and Margaret his wife

George May and Nancy his wife of Ohio;

William D. Powers and Sarah (or Mary) his wife

James Beeks and Katherine his wife

Samuel Beeks and Elizabeth his wife, of Indiana;

John Beeks of the state of Georgia; Henry Beeks of Miss;

Thomas and Nancy Beeks, his wife, of Va.

- i. Elizabeth Beeks, daughter of Christopher and Catherine Beeks, was

b. Nov. 15, 1790, Augusta Co., d. at Mechanicsburg, O. 1847.

Her sister Mrs. Mary Powers was at her deathbed. She married Eli Adams (M. E. Minister, b. July 13, 1785, Snow Hill, Md.;

May 16, 1870 Effingham co., Ill. His ancestry was: Phillip Addams m. Anne Crews at Marumsco, Md. 1670; their son Thomas b. 1673 m. Anne Long (dau. of Samuel Long and Jane Mitchell) and had Isaac, b. 1711, m. Elizabeth Addams 1736;

their son Eli b. 1748 (in the Revol. War) m. Sophia Addams 1770, and were the parents of Eli III above).

Their children were: a. Christopher Beeks Adams b. 1811 Xenia, O., m. 1838 Sarah Gannaway (John Gannaway II b. ca 1725, d. 1770 Buckingham co., Va.; m. Mary Gregory; their son Gregory b. 1753 m. Rhoda Robertson (dau of Jeffrey Robertson and his wife, who was a Norvelle; their son John Gannaway m. Elizabeth Williams, dau of William Ligon Williams and Mary Gannaway Williams). b. Emmarine m. Wm. Davisson; c. Eli Henry; d. Eliza Ann m. Aaron Nagely; e. Jacob Smith m. Catherine Barton; f. Parker Samuel m. Louisa Willard; g. James W. h. William Walters m. Martha Hendryx.

The ancestors of Phillip Addams I are not known, but there was a Thomas Addams in Maryland, Kent Co., in 1736, and it may be possible this is the same line. Phillip's oldest son was named Thomas.

- ii. William Beeks d. 1888 in the state of Washington. Had sons James and William who lived near Goldendale, Wash.
- iii. Nancy m. George May; iv. Mary m. William D. Powers;
- v. James m. Katherine;
- vi. Samuel b. 1796 in Va.; d. in Worthington, Ia. He had:
 - a. Christopher b. 1821, who has descendants in Griffin, Ga; b. Louvina b. 1822, Ohio; c. William James (whose dau. Louvina m. a Mr. Gilmore. d. Matthews L. b. 1825, Indiana; his son William Tecumseh b. 1866 is an attorney in Seattle, Wash.
 - e. Rebecca; f. Nehemiah; g. Thomas; h. James F; i. Catherine F. b. in Montgomery Co., Ind., d. near Worthington, Ia. 1906; m. Charles Knapp and has descendants in Farley, Ia.
 - j. Samuel, Jr., b. 1842, Iowa.
- vii. John Beeks lived in Georgia in 1827.
- viii. Thomas b. in Va.; m. Nancy Pumphrey, dau of Beal Pumphrey. Was living in Va. in 1827. d. in Belmont Co., O. about 1855. They had:
 - a. Francis Asbury b. ca 1823 d. 1845, Springfield, O.
 - b. John M. b. Brook Co., Va. 1828. Lived in Sewallsville, O. m. Hannah Boyd. Descendants in Cleveland, Newcomers-town, and in Guernsey co., O.
 - c. Frank Beeks b. 1827, d. 1852, Columbus, O. Son William Duane H. Beeks lives near Columbus.
 - d. William Duane lived and died at Salesville, O. Descendants at Newark, O. etc.
 - e. Leander; f. Katherine m. Silas Shepard; g. Drucilla m. Cyrus Reynolds; h. Mary; i. Amanda; j. Christopher Beal, lived in Baldwin, Ka. Descendants in Kansas City, etc.

Chancery Court Abstracts

1821.

Superior Court of Chancery, Richmond, Va., 21 Mar., 1821. John T. Woodford and Lucy his wf., and Elizabeth H. Taliaferro, Lewis W. Taliaferro and Elizabeth his wf., Walker, Richmond, William, Hartwell, Mary, and Ann Taliaferro; wh. Elizabeth H. is the widow and devisee, and the last six named are the children of William Taliaferro, dec'd. the last four of whom are infants and sue by aid of Elizabeth H. Taliaferro, their next friend, plffs. (There was an Elizabeth, dau. of William). vs James Brown. Robert Randolph and Elizabeth his wife, Bernard M. Carter, Williams, William Fitzhugh, and Hill, Susan, Mary, and Elizabeth Carter, children of Charles Carter the younger, dec'd. who was a son of Charles Carter of Shirley; Ann H. Lee and Mary W. Braxton also children of same Charles Carter; Walker Taylor and Elizabeth W. C. his wf. formerly Berkeley, and Parke F. Berkeley, children and heirs of Catherine Berkeley another child of said Charles Carter of Shirley, dec'd.; Hill, Thomas, Ann, and Lucy, children and heirs of Robert Carter who was another child of said Charles Carter of Shirley, dec'd.; Edward, Cassius, Shirley, John H., and Mary W. Carter, infant children of Edward Carter another heir of said Charles Carter of Shirley; Nathaniel Burwell and Lucy his wf. who was a dau. of Charles of Shirley and Charles Carter and Joseph C. Cabell and Mary W. his wf., which Charles and Mary W. are children of George Carter another child of said Charles Carter of Shirley; the reps. of Elizabeth Skipwith, dec'd. who was the widow of Henry Skipwith, dec'd.; Thomas T. Byrd, John Page and Maria his wf.; Evelyn T. Harrison (formerly Byrd) widow. Charles W. and Addison Byrd, Richard Cocke and Mary Willing his wf. late Mary Willing Byrd, Jane Otway Byrd, William P., Maria and Evelyn Byrd, children and heirs of William P. Byrd, dec'd. and Mary W. Nelson, William Byrd Page and Evelyn his wife, formerly Evelyn Nelson; Abby Nelson, Ann Rosalie Nelson, Benjamin Harrison (adm'r. of Lucy his late wife, who was Lucy Nelson), and Maria Willing Harrison and Ann M. Harrison, infant children of said Lucy Harrison, dec'd. which said Thomas T. Byrd, Maria H. Page, Evelyn T. Harrison, Richard W., Charles W. and William P. are children of William Byrd, dec'd. and which Mary W. Nelson, Evelyn Page, Abby Nelson and Ann Rosalie Nelson are children and heirs of Abby Nelson, dec'd. who was a daughter of said William Byrd, dec'd., and which said Maria Willing Harrison and Ann M. Harrison are children and heirs of Lucy Harrison, dec'd. who was Lucy Nelson and a daughter and heir of the said Abby Nelson, dec'd.; and Anna Byrd, widow of Otway Byrd, dec'd., and William Byrd, Davidson Bradfute and Maria B. his wife, Alexander Tompkins and Elizabeth his wife, Evelyn Byrd, and Philip Whitehead Jackson and Abby his wife; which said William, Maria B., Elizabeth, Evelyn, Anna and Abby are the children of

Otway Byrd, dec'd. representatives of William Byrd of Westover, dec'd., defts.

Note. The defendant, Bernard Carter is not a resident of this state.
Teste, William Hening, clerk. Apl. 3, 1821.

1818.

A deed of trust executed 14 Nov. 1818 by Meriwether Lewis Walker and Maria his wife, George G. Lindsay, and John Wren and Elizabeth his wf. recorded, Albermarle Co., to Dabney Minor of Albermarle; in virtue thereof 798 acres of land and the Rivanna Mills, Albermarle Co. to be sold 19 Apl. 1821. Nimrod Bramham and Alex. Garrett, trustees.

1818.

Chancery Court, Richmond, Va., 9 June 1818. Henry Banks, pltf. vs William Duval, adm'r of William Price, dec'd., William D., Alexander, John Harvey, and Ann P. Price, infant children and heirs at law of sd. William, Price, dec'd., Jacquelin Harvie, surviving ex'trx. of John Harvie, dec'd. John B. and Lewis Harvie, infant children and heirs of Edwin J. Harvie, dec'd., William Brockenbrough, adm'r. of sd. John Harvie, dec'd., with will and also said Edwin J. Harvie, dec'd.; and John Brockenbrough, surviving trustee of himself and Samuel Sheppard and John Prosser, defts. Teste, William Hening, clk. Mar. I, 1821.

1821.

Wilson vs Merewether.

Horatio Gates Wilson, adm'r. de bonis non, with will, pltf. vs David, William, Thomas and John Merewether, and *William, *David and *James Merewether, — Booker and Elizabeth his wife and Sally Merewether, children and heirs of James Merewether, dec'd. who was a legatee of James Merewether, dec'd.; and William Winston and Ann his wife (formerly Merewether), William, James and Elizabeth Merewether, children of Robert Merewether, dec'd., and Andrew Keene, John Poindexter, William Pollard, Edmund Pendleton and John Taylor, defts. In Chancery for Richmond, Va., 21 Mar., 1821. *not resident.

1825.

Delegates to Staunton Convention.

Delegates appointed 13 June, 1825.

Berkeley Co.: Elisha Boyd, Moses T. Hunter, Israel Robinson, Philip C. Pendleton, Jacob Wever, Edward Colson, David Holmes Conrad, George Porterfield, Charles Orrick, John S. Porterfield, and Levi Henshaw.

- Shenandoah Co.: Robert Allen, Charles U. Lovell, Joseph S. Speagler, Joseph Strickler, Col. Isaac Overall, Col. William Carson, and Philip Williams, Jr.
- Campbell Co.: Col. William I. Lewis, William Reverley, Joseph Chilton, Abner E. Callaway, Thomas Dixon and Zaccheus E. Cheatham.
- Rockingham Co.: Samuel H. Lewis, Dr. Peachy Harrison, Dr. Jacob Williamson and Col. John Kenney.
- Patrick Co.: Archibald Stuart, John Hughes, Abraham Staples, John A. Hairston, William Carter, John C. Staples, Clark Penn, Mathew Sandifer.
- Amherst Co.: Hill Carter, Lucas P. Thompson, Reuben Norrell, Landon Cabell, William Duncan and Edmund Penn.

1818.

- For sale, 25 Aug. 1818; land belonging to estate of John Holman, Sen. dec'd A tract of land in Cumberland Co. three miles from Appomattox, on Green Creek; occupied by Archer Revil. John and George Holman, ex'ors.
- Samuel Hopkins offers to sell 528 acres of land whereon he lives, on east side of Sotter Creek, Albermarle Co., adj. the lands of William Hopkins, Mrs. White and others.
- Deed of Trust, exec. by Thomas Wells and wife, late of Albermarle Co. to John Winn, Jr. of said county, by virtue whereof, sale of house and lot in Charlottesville, 11th July, 1818.
- Hanover county land for sale, according to will of Lucy White. John Jackson, ex'or, 25 May, 1818.
- Tabitha Smith offers the land on which she resides in Louisa County for sale, 5 Jan. 1819.
- Walthal Holcombe living in Cumberland Co., 4 April, 1819.

Having completed his compilation of the records of Revolutionary Soldiers and Sailors, as found in the Land Office, Louis A. Burgess is compiling a volume which will contain much valuable material for genealogists and persons who are interested in the history of their families.

From county court records, news papers and other resources, the volume will contain wills; marriage and death notices; and chancery reports; court orders; and deeds of trust; with sales of property.

The volume will undoubtedly be of great value in furnishing many "connecting links" between the present generation and that of Revolutionary period.

Mr. Burgess has also copied the records of Soldiers in the French and Indian War, on file in the Land Office, and numerous records of the war of 1812.

Just how many volumes it will require to contain all of his copy, he has not announced, and until volume third of the Revolutionary records has been printed, we may not know. The above is an indication of the kind of material included in his forthcoming book or books.—EDITOR'S NOTE.

The Researcher

A Magazine of History and Genealogical Exchange.

Vol. 2.

JULY, 1928

No. 3

The Ship Marquis Lafayette

*(From the Virginia Historical Register and Literary Advertiser,
July, 1849.)*

The following narrative of the escape and subsequent cruises of the private armed ship Marquis Lafayette, during our revolutionary war, was written by the late John Cowper, Esq., of Norfolk, at the request of the subscriber, who was intimately acquainted with Capt. Meredith, and several other officers, amongst them Capt. Christopher Tompkins, Col. George Wray, and Mr. Ross Mitchell, the pilot, all of whom were from Hampton.

This gallant ship was frigate built and sailed fast. The circumstances narrated by Mr. Cowper who was a volunteer on board of her, are still familiar to those who have any exemplary proofs of what may be accomplished by perseverance, judgment, and bravery.

J. B. [Barron]

Norfolk, April 6th, 1833..

Dear Sir:—

I have often promised you that I would put on paper the circumstances attending the remarkable escape of the private armed ship Marquis Lafayette, from Nansemond river, through Hampton Roads, during the revolutionary war. This promise I shall now redeem, as far as some memoranda, which, by accident, I recently found, and memory will permit. The circumstances are yet very strongly impressed on my mind, having occurred at a period of my life, when very strong impressions are made; besides which, I was deeply interested in many ways, in the result of an attempt deemed so very difficult, if not impossible, at the time it was undertaken.

The ship Marquis Lafayette was owned by my father and his two brothers, trading as merchants, under the firm of Wills Cowper & Co., and residing near Suffolk, that town having been destroyed by the enemy in the year 1779. The ship was commanded by Captain Joseph Mere-

dith, and calculated to carry 26 guns, including 6 quarter deck guns; but at the time alluded to, mounted only 12 guns, six pounders, and was manned with only 40 persons of all descriptions.

There was something so extraordinary in the fortunes of this ship, that although not connected with her escape, they may not be deemed without interest. She was built within half a mile of Suffolk, and every preparation for launching her was made, to be carried into execution the next day, when an express arrived, stating the arrival in Hampton Roads of a British fleet. This was about the middle or latter part of October, 1780. It proved to be a fleet of ships of war and transports, having on board an army under the command of Major General Leslie. The main army landed without a moment's delay, and took possession of Portsmouth, while two detachments were sent up Nansemond river, one landing on the south side of the river, the other on the north side, intending to unite (as they afterwards did) at Suffolk. The owners of the ship, apprized of the approach of the enemy, hastened their preparations for launching, to prevent her being burned on the stocks. They completed their operations of launching, and had her scuttled and sunk in about eighteen feet water, only about half a n hour before the detachment that landed on the south side of Nansemond river arrived at Suffolk. Whether from the haste in sinking it was imperfectly done, is not known; but in a very few hours she was raised, and subsequently taken down to Portsmouth. Fortunately, her sails and rigging had been removed to about seven miles from Suffolk. On the night of the same day on which she was removed, the detachment that landed on the north side, came to the place where the sails, rigging, &c. were stored, and remained nearly half a day, but did not open the house where they were stored.

On the arrival of the ship at Portsmouth, preparations were made to fit her out and send her to New York; but at this moment, General Leslie received orders to evacuate Virginia without delay, which he did; and the ship was again sunk at Gosport. The owners lost no time in raising her, and taking her up the Nansemond river. They had nearly prepared for the sea, when about the latter end of December, or early in January, Arnold arrived in Virginia, and was subsequently followed by General Philips, and the State permanently invaded; in addition to which, Lord Cornwallis was expected in Virginia.

It was at this juncture that Captain Meredith took command, and prepared for the enterprise in which he afterwards succeeded. Those who know what situation the country was in at that time, will appreciate the difficulties which presented themselves to such an undertaking. The cavalry and infantry of the enemy were daily, and the artillery occasionally, on the shores of the Nansemond, as high up as the head waters. It was most dangerous to remain a moment in the narrow waters, and accordingly the ship was moved near the mouth of the river, where it is wide; but this movement brought her in full view of the enemy's ships. The entrance of Nansemond river is extremely difficult, and it was believed the enemy had not a pilot, who could bring a ship of sufficient force to

attack this ship into that river. They did not attempt it, but sent some boats in the night, which were discovered, and retreated without making the attempt.

In this situation the ship remained a long time, until about the 1st of May, 1781. This delay arose from the difficulty to procure seamen to navigate her, should we succeed in putting her to sea. At length, however, they were procured, and about this time, the movements of the enemy indicated that the delay of one night might render all further attempts abortive. To my best recollection, it was on the second or third of May that it was decided that on that night the attempt should be made, although the moon was advanced in her second quarter. In the morning Captain Meredith, with one of the owners, accompanied by a skilful Hampton pilot, named Ross Mitchell, went down in the ship's barge to reconnoitre the position of the enemy's ships. They were distributed nearly as follows: One ship of the line, a frigate, and a sloop of war lay under Newport Noose; two frigates and two sloops lay off Hampton bar, about half a mile from each other; three vessels of war were at the entrance of Elizabeth river, near Seawell's point; and several vessels of war, of what description or number I do not now remember, were near Old Point Comfort. The transports and merchant vessels, about eighty to one hundred, were distributed in different parts of the road, and from whom nothing was to be apprehended, unless those higher up should give notice of our approach; which was also to be apprehended from the ships under Newport Noose. It ought to have been stated, that the orders were issued by Captain Meredith in the morning, before he went down to the Roads. All spirits were forbidden to be used on that day. After entering Hampton Roads, the duty of the ship was to be carried on in a tone so slow as not to be heard out of the ship. The guns to be loaded, but not to be fired without special order, even if we were fired into. Captain Meredith stated to his officers, that by not returning the fire of the enemy, we might pass for one of their own ships, and it might cease; but if we fired, our character could not be mistaken. He further stated, that upon entering the Roads, almost a dead silence must be observed. His plan was to get among the transports, as near to them as possible, and to keep one or more of them between him and the ships of war.

All things being ready at dark, we got under way, with the ebb tide, and a moderate breeze at about w. n. w. and proceeded down. Having cleared the river the road pilot took charge, and a boat was ready to take off the river pilot, when the wind became light, and in a short time it was calm. This was an awful moment—to return was impossible, on account of the tide—nothing remained but to anchor. Captain Meredith was pacing the quarter deck, and with much anxiety looking to the northwest, when an officer came and said that all was ready to let go, and that the pilot notified that it must be done immediately, as the ship could

not be commanded. Orders were given to let go the anchor, when Captain Meredith called out "stop!" I was near to him and heard him exclaim, "I see the cloud from whence we shall have a wind." At this moment the higher sails began to swell, the top-sails bent, and immediately spread themselves to the breeze. Those who know how a north-west wind comes on, will know what was the effect.

We now entered fully into the roads. The first ships we passed were those under Newport Noose; we saw them very distinctly when the clouds did not obscure the moon. They probably did not see us, as they gave no signal to the ships below. We now approached the frigate that was highest up, and passed her at a distance of a quarter of a mile. We soon got among the transports, passing them most rapidly, and often so near as to hear the conversation on board. We were never hailed by one. It may be well imagined that with a strong ebb tide—wind sufficient—a fast sailing ship—a press of sail—and a smooth water—there was little time for observation; and I am certain that, by the time a gun could have been brought to bear, we should have been out of sight. The great danger was from notice being given by the ships above to those below.

At length we passed the ships near Old Point Comfort, and began to feel easy, when we approached a very large ship at anchor, near Willoughby's Point. She hailed us, but no answer was given; and what she was we never knew—probably some ship that had come in that afternoon, and anchored upon the making of the ebb tide.

A very short time elapsed before we cleared Cape Henry, and after a sound sleep I found myself on blue water; and I was as much rejoiced as I had ever been, on my return to port after a long voyage. Escaped from an enemy that was gathering round us every day, and by whose grasp we must have been shortly seized, the ocean was hailed as our deliverer.

These are the material facts of an escape that was thought miraculous at the time, but to me it appears to have been less so that I could have supposed. The rapidity of the ship's movement when under way was such, that it was impossible to have stopped her unless it was known that she was on the way down; and it is surprising that the enemy's ships did not keep a better look out. My father, who was a prisoner in Norfolk at the time, told me the enemy had not supposed the attempt would be made on a moonlight night—nor would it have been made but from pressing necessity. The boldness of the enterprize made the enemy less vigilant.

This narrative may shew to those in difficulty, that success is one-half secured, when we are determined on a bold enterprize. Placed in the circumstances in which Captain Meredith and the owners were, from the situation of the country, many persons would have saved the materials and equipments, and abandoned the hull.

As the history of this ship, to her final end, has excited an interest with you, although not important, I will resume.

After getting to sea, Captain Meredith decided to get into the first port, and accordingly he made for the Delaware, and early in the morning made land a little to the south of Cape Henlopen. Upon coming up with that Cape, we saw a large British frigate (as supposed) at anchor, who was soon under way in chase of us. By four o'clock P. M., she gave up the chase, and we pursued our way for Rhode Island, where we arrived without accident.

At Rhode Island the ship was completely armed and fitted with 18 guns—6 pounders—on the battery, and 6 fours on the quarter deck, and 140 men, with which she proceeded on a cruise off the port of Charlestown, (as then called) S. C. which was occupied by the British. Within four miles of the bar, we captured a British brig of 400 tons, with a cargo of dry goods, worth, at that time, in the United States 350,000 dollars; and on the same day, captured two other vessels of no great value, burned one, and with the brig and the other proceeded for Rhode Island.

Our movements had not passed without notice by the enemy. We boarded a Flag the next morning, from which we learned, that two frigates and two sloops of war passed the bar, in the afternoon of the same day we disappeared. On the second morning, some time before day, saw a large ship under the lee; Captain Meredith hailed the prizes, and ordered them to haul to the eastward, and proceed according to their instructions in case of separation.

For the safety of his own ship Captain M. had no fear, from her superior sailing; but feared for his rich prize, a very dull sailer. He practised a manoeuvre which, I think, succeeded in preventing the enemy from knowing our size; for, had we presented the broadside, it would have shewn the distance between the masts; but we bore down upon him. There is reason to believe that we saw this vessel before we were seen, as it was nearly three quarters of an hour after we parted with our prizes, before any movement was discovered by the enemy. Day was now breaking. The vessel was a large frigate, and was preparing for action. In the mean time, every thing on board our ship was prepared to haul on a wind for running. As the morning advanced, we could no longer practice the imposition, and hauled our wind. The chase then commenced; our prizes were three or four miles to the eastward; the enemy did not notice them, or did not care for them. Our enemy proved to be a better sailor than we expected; for, after getting into our wake—which Captain M. permitted, our ship to do her best required the wind a little free—she kept even with us, or pretty nearly so, which induced us to go more large; but at that moment we made another ship to leeward, which it would be difficult to pass, as we were then standing. The ship astern kept way with us and it was thought would have come up with us, if we hauled up a wind to avoid the ship to leeward. Captain M. was always prompt in his decisions, and determined to pass the ship to leeward, even if exposed to a broadside or two. This ship proved a very inferior sailer to her consort, and though she was almost in our path, she only gave us

one fire from her broadside, and at the same time her consort opened upon us astern. Their fire did us little damage, and we were soon relieved from the ship last seen, who bore away, leaving us to her consort, who kept up the chase until four o'clock P. M. when, for the first time, we began to feel confident of our superior sailing. At sun down she gave up the chase. Next morning, we boarded another cartel, and from the prisoners we learned that the ships that had chased us were the *Blonde* and the *Carysfort*; the former a very fast ship.

After returning to Rhode Island, Captain Meredith proceeded on another cruise, which was cut very short by the following circumstances. Captain M. determined to look into the Chesapeake, and then proceed to Charleston and Savannah. On the 5th of September, 1781, being off Hogg Island, stood in to the south, and about meridian saw a fleet ahead, and to leeward; upon standing on, perceived it was a fleet of British ships of war, formed into a line of battle. Presently we saw a French fleet beating out of the Capes of Virginia. About 3 or 4 o'clock an action commenced. These were the fleets of *De Grasse* and *Graves*. About sun down, the French bore away for the Capes. It was this naval action, and the arrival of the Rhode Island squadron, which we also saw going in, that put an end to the hopes of Lord Cornwallis at York. The French, by the junction of *D'Barras*, from Rhode Island, with *De Grasse*, gave them a superiority which the British, in those seas, dared not face. All this time the British were between us and our friends.

About dark we hauled off to the eastward, wind light, and so continued until daylight; when we saw two frigates, about two miles to leeward and abreast of us. Captain Meredith immediately tacked ship to the westward. It may be proper here to state, that after our return to Rhode Island, under the impression that our ship required more sail, a change took place in sparring her. The foremast was sprung at the head, in the early part of last cruise in chase; it was well fished, and answered very well; but it was taken out, the mainmast put in for a foremast, and a new mainmast procured. It is astonishing how these changes affected the sailing of the ship; and the very day we made the fleets, Captain M. had decided to return to Rhode Island, and take his old *Virginia* mast again. It is said that sharp vessels are easily put out of trim; and therefore, when they are found to sail *well*, beating everything they meet, it is not wise to *try* to make them sail better.

Captain Meredith was afraid of a long chase, and tacked to the westward, being about twelve leagues from the land. The chase commenced, and we were in great danger, and must have been taken, if the headmost frigate had not so frequently rounded to, in order to give her broadside. This she was induced to do by our nearing the land. Captain M. now consulted his pilot, Ross Mitchell of Hampton, upon the soundings, and to know if he could anchor him, so as to be out of close gunshot of the frigate. He said he could. The necessary preparations were made, and the chase continued, until we got in three fathoms water, and an order

was issued to let go the anchor, when the frigates hauled off, and made for the fleet. It was understood that they were the *Iris* and *Richmond*. We returned to Rhode Island, where Captain M. and the writer left her.

The old *Virginia* foremast was again taken in, and the mainmast replaced, and the ship sailed as at first; which should be a caution to innovators.

She made another successful cruise under Captain Munroe, and had a severe engagement with a Liverpool Letter of Marque, of 16 nine pounders and 87 men, which she captured. Captain Munroe received a wound which obliged him to leave the ship, and from which he never recovered, though he lived several years after.

The *Marquis* returned to Rhode Island, and was ordered to *Virginia* (to take a cargo of tobacco, for France,) to be coppered, which in those days could not be well done here. She was now drawing to a premature death. Under an indiscreet commander, a little to the southward of Cape Henry, she was chased by a frigate, from whom she was getting away fast, when another frigate was discovered, shaping her course to cut the *Marquis* off from Cape Henry. The *Virginia* officers that remained, assured the commander that they could round the Cape, without the danger of more than one or two broadsides at most, and perhaps without one. He was not a Meredith, but ordered the helm to be put up, and run this gallant, enterprising little ship ashore; and thus, after so many hair-breadth escapes from danger, she was lost, when the danger existed only in apprehension.

I have written this in great haste, and with other business before me, requiring immediate attention.

Very respectfully,

Dear Sir, Yours,

J. C.

The Schooner *Liberty*

*(From the Virginia Historical Register
April, 1848.)*

The Schooner *Liberty*, one of the armed vessels of the Navy of *Virginia*, was commanded, in the commencement of our revolutionary war, by Captain James Barron, afterwards Commodore Barron, Senior officer of that Navy. The *Liberty* was the most fortunate vessel in the service, and was the only one, in fact, that ran through the whole contest without being captured by the enemy. Her armament was judiciously arranged, so much so, as to render her superior to British Government vessels of double her size and rate. She was engaged, first and last, in more than twenty sharp actions, but I shall select only one of them for this short account of her.

In the early spring of 1779, she had an action with the tender to the frigate *Emerald*, a New England built schooner, called the *Fortunatus* of about 120 tons, mounting 10 six pounders, and manned from the Frigate with a crew of fifty seamen, Commanded by a Lieutenant Dickey, a gallant and worthy fellow, as the sequel will show. The *Fortunatus* came into Hampton Roads in the night during a heavy gale at N. E., and, at daylight next morning, was seen by Capt. Richard Barron (who lived on the banks of the James opposite the Roads), getting under way to go to sea again, when he instantly mounted his horse and rode in haste to Hampton, to inform his brother, Capt. James Barron, of the fact. Volunteers were immediately called for, and as readily obtained from the good old patriotic town, and off started the *Liberty* in pursuit of the enemy, which she came up with four or five miles inside of Cape Henry, where a most sanguinary conflict (at least on the part of the English) ensued; which continued for about two hours, during which period most of the crew of the *Fortunatus* were either killed or wounded, and her fire so much slackened that Capt. Barron was induced to hail her, and request the Lieutenant Commandant to surrender, as he, Captain Barron, had not a man either killed or wounded; and as Lieutenant Dickey was by this time convinced that there was not the least probability of his escape from capture, and the request to surrender was manifestly prompted by motives of humanity, he consented to do so; and hauled down his colors. When the boarding officer from the *Liberty* got on the deck of the *Fortunatus*, he found that the Lieutenant Commandant and four men, were all the crew then able to use a sponge, or a rammer, to load a gun. I ought to state that the ammunition of the *Liberty* was composed entirely of large-sized musket balls, and 32 of them put in a bag were discharged at every fire from each of her guns, so that 160 of these balls were constantly playing on the crew of the *Fortunatus*, which will account for the great number of men killed and wounded on board of her; while the fire of the *Fortunatus* was only five six pounder shot thrown at her enemy in the same time.

The result of this action was encouraging to the patriots of the Navy of the State; and the officers, crew, and volunteers of the *Liberty*, sixteen in number, were spoken of in terms sighly honourable to them. I wish I could now remember the names of all those worthy persons; it would afford me pleasure to record them along with their deeds in defence of their country. Two of the volunteers, I recollect were Captain Richard Barron, and John King, Esq., first Collector of the Port of Norfolk, after the war; and there were several other gentlemen of Hampton whose names I have forgotten. John Gibson was the Gunner. The Lieutenants were so frequently changed in those days, that it is not to be wondered at that I do not remember who they were on this particular occasion. The most of them were masters of merchant vessels, who had been compelled to go to sea in order to obtain clothes suitable to their decent appearance in public.

The *Fortunatus* was not considered an efficient vessel for our service, and was therefore sold. Lieutenant Dickey was sent to Portsmouth, then a garrison town, and put on his parole of honor, with almost unlimited privileges; and there he remained, becoming a great favorite with the good people of that place, and enjoying the hospitality of all the genteel families in it, until the invasion by Admiral Collier and General Matthews, in the following May. It will be remembered that at this time the British Army under General Matthews, landed south of Pig-Point, and marched along the river side to the Western Branch, when they crossed over that stream, and Scott's creek, to the woods in the rear of Fort Nelson, then commanded by Major Matthews, who, aware of his inability to defend the fort against such odds, was obliged to quit it, and cross over to Washington Point, leaving, however, the colours flying to deceive the enemy and gain time. During this movement of our troops, Lieutenant Dickey had walked out into the country, as was his usual custom, and to that part of it back of the fort, now the site of the United States Hospital, and there he remained until he saw the last of Major Matthews' men embark for the other shore. He then entered the fort, and found himself solus, and commander-in-chief,—and so he continued to be until the British made their appearance out of the woods, and approached the place, when he mounted the ramparts, and hauled down the American colours. The British then advanced, and took possession of the fort, and very soon after of the town of Portsmouth, where Lieut. Dickey now appeared in his new character of Conqueror, instead of a prisoner; and it is gratifying to record that he shewed the utmost kindness and courtesy to the citizens of the town, who experienced all proper protection and comfort through his influence with his countrymen.

After this action, the *Liberty* continued to cruise successfully until Lord Cornwallis invaded Lower Virginia, when it became necessary to conceal her; and she was therefore stripped of her masts, and sunk in a deep hole in the Nansemond River, where she remained until the siege of York commenced. She was then raised, and employed as a transport of provisions for Gen. Washington's army then before York Town; and all the small vessels that could be found on the James and other rivers, were seized and employed for the same purpose; even canoes became important for this service. The *Nicholson*, also, I remember, which had in like manner been sunk for concealment from the enemy, was got up and added to the Moscheto fleet. Colonel Pickering, Commissary General to the continental army, and Commodore James Barron, were selected to attend to this duty, and stationed at Trebel's landing, near Burwell's ferry. The *Nicholson* was captured soon after the surrender of York Town by an English Frigate, disguised with French-fashioned paint-work, and shewing French colours. She was commanded at the time by Lieut. John Jennings, but so complete was the disguise of the British Frigate, and so unexpected her visit so high up in our bay, that no blame was attached to that officer.

The capture of the Nicholson left the Liberty alone in the Virginia Navy, until the new Patriot was completed, and added to it. The Liberty was then employed as a cruiser for the protection of our Bay, and the rivers emptying into it, and was commanded by Captain Michael James; and so she ran until her colors were at last struck on the surrender of Virginia's absolute sovereignty to the Confederation of the United States. She was then sold like any other craft, and went to the West Indies to run as a droger, instead of being balanced up into the public yard, and there preserved, as she ought to have been, as a monument of the deeds of the many and courageous patriots who had served on board of her during the war. Amongst these, I take pleasure in stating that there were several coloured men, who, I think, in justice to their merits should not be forgotten. Harry (a slave belonging to Captain John Cooper of Bennet's Creek, Nansemond County,) was distinguished for his zeal and daring; Cupid, (a slave of Mr. William Ballard,) stood forth on all occasions as the champion of liberty, and discharged all his duties with a fidelity that made him a favorite of all the officers. It is well known, indeed, in Virginia, that many of the African race were zealous and faithful soldiers in the cause of freedom, and one of them, in particular, named Aberdeen, distinguished himself so much as to attract the notice of many of our first officers and citizens, and among them, of Patrick Henry, who befriended him as long as he lived.

Norfolk.

J. B.

Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Navy Board

(Continued.)

To Lieut. Joseph Speake

(June 24, 1777)

You are hereby appointed to the command of the Nicholson Boat with which you are to proceed to Hampton and deliver to Capt. John Calvert his people that are in the said Boat after which you are to heave down and repair in such manner as you think proper and then wait on the Board, for further orders.

To Capt. William Saunders

(July 11, 1777)

You are desired on the receipt hereof to repair with all dispatch in your power with your Galley from your present station to the Mouth of Queens Creek and when you arrive there wait on the Board for further orders.

To Capt. Celey Saunders

(July 11)

The Boat sent over to us we have returned and you are desired to advertise her and keep her in your possession until Capt. William Saunders arrives * * *

To Capt. John Calvert

(July 11)

The Bearer John Williams of the Schooner Peace and Plenty is directed to call on you for Adam a negro man belonging to Col^o. Anthony Lawson * * *

To Commodore Brooke

(July 12)

The Commissioners of the Navy desire you will on receipt hereof immediately Order the Hero Galley to Back River there to be stationed and Cruize in the Bay in the day Time and return to her station of Nights * * *

To Capt. James Markham

(July 15)

We have sent you by Mr John Currell one hundred and eighty pounds for the purpose of Recruiting men for the Naval Department * * *

To Capt. Celey Saunders

Capt William Saunders of the Manley Galley is sent over to relieve you and it is requested that you will immediately proceed with your Galley from your present Station to Queens Creek and when you arrive there wait on the Board for further orders * * *

To Capt. Richard Taylor

(July 25)

* * * The men which came to you from the Hero Galley you are desired to keep till further orders. As we are determined to sell the sloop Scorpion we have given orders to Capt. Westcott to turn over all the sailors he has to your Ship and also the officers Provided they are willing to go on Board and can be put in the same Station and hold the same Rank they had when on Board the Scorpion * * *

To Mr. Thomas Stratton

(July 26)

* * * was prevented in sending you a Lieutenants Commission on Account of the Council not sitting today * * *

To Mr. John Dames

(July 31)

As Capt. Williams of the Schooner Peace & Plenty is very sick * * * the Board would be pleased if you would take charge of the Vessel for the Present and come down to Burwells Ferry as soon as you can * * *

To Col. Southy Simpson

(Aug. 6)

We have furnished Mr. Watson and Mr. Unnill (?) with Three hundred Pounds each for the purpose of Recruiting Men for the two Galleys building on your Shore * * *

To Captain James Barron

(Aug. 12)

We received yours of the 7th Inst and can by no means consent to Mr. Servants being absent from his post to leave the Country * * *

To Commodore Brooke

(Aug. 12)

We have given Mr. Merriman Payne a recommendation as a first Lieutenant and for the Present you'l please order him on Board the Tarter Captain Taylor * * *

To Mr. Richard Herbert

(Aug. 15)

We understand there are a number of Ships off the Capes which we expect in every hour, you are therefore desired immediately * * * to have the six flat bottom'd rowing Boats put in proper order with their full number of oars to each Boat and that you have them brought out of the Creek into the River so that they may be ready to come down at a moments warning * * *

To Captain Francis Bright

(Aug. 15)

You are immediately * * * to repair with your Brig to York River if you think you can come across the Bay with safety if not you are directed to proceed to any Harbour on the Western Shore and on your arrival acquaint the Board.

To Commodore Brooke, Captains Wm. & Celey Saunders, Capt. James Markham and Lieut. John Thomas.

(Aug. 16)

You are desired to give the County Lieutenants every Assistance in Your power in collecting the Boats or other Vessels which may facilitate the Escape of our internal Enemies or Slaves to the Enemy or may in any manner serve to supply the Enemy with Provisions * * *

(To be Continued.)

Earliest Extant Land Patents and Leases of the Colony of Virginia (Continued.)

(From Vol. I, pages 162-188, *Virginia Land Office*.)

Thomas Causey, 150 acres

(April 18, 1635)

* * * wthin the County of Charles Citty in the Indian feild Comonly
soe called being bounded due North upon Jordens Journy West upon
the maine woods South upon Chaplins Choice and due east upon the
maine river * * *

Thomas Purifie, 2000 acres

(April 18, 1635)

* * * unto Cap^t Thomas Purifie * * * followeth (viz) one Thousand
acres * * * beginning Southeast from the Pocason river att a point called
by the name of Willoghby poynt and stretching along the river called
the back river Southwest to a point called Cross quarter and from thence
to a point called Topgallant quarter from thence to a Creeke called the
broad Creeke head lying Northwest into the woods towards the Damms
which is now called Drayton and above the damms the last five hundred
acres of the said twoe Thousand adjoyning to the Damms upon the Maine
Creeke Northwest, Southwest to a ridge of land and East to the
Creeke * * *

Thomas Seawell, 400 acres

(April 20, 1635)

* * * unto Thomas Seawell * * * as following (vizt) three hundred
and fiftie acres of the said Land lying at the head of the old Pocason
on the Southside Joyning unto a ridge of land comonly called the great
ridge lying Westward from the ridge runing up along by the side of the
Great Otter Damms lying Northeast from it and South West up into
the woods and fiftie acres more * * * lying between Thomas Boulding
on the West and John Snede on the East side butting upon a Creeke
lying North which p(ar)teth the said land a Marsh called Benjamine
Syms his Marsh runing South up into the woods * * *

Francis Towers, 200 acres

(April 21, 1635)

* * * unto Mr Francis Towers * * * being in the Western branch of Elizabeth River one mile upp the river and butting wth a point up the river South and runing North into the woods wth a Creeke on the upper side and a bay on the lower side * * *

John Hill, 350 acres

(April 21, 1635)

* * * at a point of head land about fower miles up the Western branch of Elizabeth river the said head land butting South upon the said branch of Elizabeth river and North into the woods wth a Creeke to the Eastward named the Clarks Creeke and to the Westward a Creeke Called Browns bay * * *

Richard Robinson, 100 acres

(April 20, 1635)

* * * as following (viz) fiftie acres * * * lying on the North side of the great Pocason river the land butting Southward on the Entering of the narrow of the aforesaid river lying Eastward next to Mr Symons his plantacon and Northwards into the woods and fiftie acres now butting Southwest on the great Pocason river and Northwards into the woods lying Eastward next the aforesaid devident the neck of Land being called Monnack * * *

Martin Baker, 600 acres

(April 20, 1635)

* * * being from Robert Bue upon Captain Marters lands Northwest and by West and into the woods Southwest and by South * * *

John Slaughter, 200 acres

(May 30, 1635)

* * * as followeth (vizt) Northerly on a Creeke called Wrights Creeke Mr Thomas Wright haveing land next adjoyning to the said Creeke Southerly upon a Creeke called Brownes bay Easterly upon the Westernmost branch of Elizabeth river Westerly into the woods * * * accrewing due unto him by the transportacon of fower servants * * *

Rob^t Bennett W^m Dickenson Adam Stavely Joⁿ Day

John Parrott, 450 acres

(May 9, 1635)

* * * as followeth (vizt) Northerly upon the river of Nansamond Southerly into the woode Westerly upon a great bay river from Parakete point Southerly Easterly bounding towards the said Creke * * * accrewing due * * * by the transportacon of nine persons * * *

John Parrott
Prunella Parrott his wife
John Bodin
John Traveere
John Morgan

Tho: Banton
Georg Clarke
Georg Heele
Thomas Cottle

Thomas Lambert, 100 acres

* * * being of the Eastside of the bay of Elizabeth river North upon a great oake West upon the maine river Extending South soe farre as one hundred acres extend and East into the maine Land * * * accrewing due unto him for the transportacon of twoe servants * * *

John Sipsey's Pattent, 1500 acres

(June 1, 1635)

* * * unto M^r John Sipsey one Thousand five hundred acres * * * being upon the Westernmost branch of Elizabeth river and on the North side thereof East upon a Cedar tree Northwest upon the maine river and Southwest upon a branch of the said river * * * accrewing due unto him by the transportation of thirtie servants * * *

M^r John Sipsey, 1400 acres

(June 1, 1635)

* * * as followeth (vizt) next adjoyning upon the land of M^r Francis Towers South upon the maine river East as farr as the Westernmost p(ar)ting of an Island called Crane poynt the said fiteene hundred acres of land accrewing due unto him by the transportacon of thirtie servants * * *

Capt John Utye, 1250 acres

(June 24, 1635)

* * * unto Cap^t John Utye Esq^re and one of the Councell of State * * * at the head of a Creke in Charles river called Utyes Creeke and bounded as followeth (vizt) towards James River wth a Swamp called the midle

way swampe which Swamp is included in his graunt towards the midle plantacon wth the woods towards Charles river neare upon his owne Land * * * accrewing due * * * for the transportacon * * * of five and twentie p(er)sons into this Colony * * *

This pattent was renewed in the name of John Utye Jun^r By Sr John Harvey K^t

Hanniball fletcher, 150 acres
(June 20, 1635)

* * * being in the lower Chippoakes Creeke (vizt) between the twoe Creekes adjoyning to the land of John Russell runing from the lower little Creeke Easterly towards lawnes Creeke and Westerly towards the great Creeke called Chippoakes Creeke extending southerly into the maine woods and Northerly towards James river * * * accrewing due unto him * * * as followeth (vizt) fiftie * * * for the p(er)sonall adventure of his wife Elizabeth fletcher into this Colony and one hundred more * * * for the transportacon * * * of twoe servants * * *

Eliza fletcher came into this country 1635 in the ship Primrose of London

Tho: Owen came in y^e Susan of London 1632

ffrancis ffrancklin came in y^e ship Revenge 1634

John Russell, 250 acres
(June 24, 1635)

* * * in the Lower Chippoakes Creeke begining at the upper little Creeke runing into the maine towards Lawne Creeke Northeast and by North bounding upon the great Creeke called Chippoake Creeke Southwest by West toward James river * * * accrewing due unto him as followeth (vizt) fiftie acres * * * for the p(er)sonall Adventure of the said John Russell into this Colony and twoe hundred acres more for the transportacon * * * of fower p(er)sons * * *

John Russell
John Webber
Rich Deane

Will Exton
Joⁿ Asley

Capt. Adam Thorogood, 5350 acres
(June 20, 1635)

* * * unto Cap^t Adam Thorowgood * * * Northerly upon Chesopean bay and beginning at the first Creeke of that river soe runinge to a broad

Creeke that shooteth behinde a long point of land Westerly into the maine land Southerly up the river to a little Island shooting into the river of Chisopean Easterly upon the same river this land lying upon the Westerne side and if in case these bounds or neck of land doe not include the said five Thousand three hundred and fiftie acres of land the said Adam Thoroughgood shall measure upon the said first Creeke soe farr as the remainder of his said acres shall extend the said five Thousand three hundred and fiftie acres of Land being granted unto him the said Capt. Adam Thoroughgood at the espetiall recomendation of him from their Lordships and others his Maj^{ties} most Hono^{ble} privie Councill to the Govern^r and Councill of State for Virginia and alsoe the said * * * acres of land accrewing due unto him as followeth (viz) fiftie * * * for his p(er)sonall adventure * * * and fiftie acres more for the p(er)sonal adventure of his wife Sarah Thoroughgood into the Colony and five Thousand twoe hundred and fiftie * * * for the transportacon * * * of one hundred and five p(er)sons into this Colony * * *

[Notes—The names below have been arrangel in alphabetical order by the Editor of The Researcher]

Anne Allerson in ye Africa
 John Alporte
 Wm. Atkins
 Patrick Blalock
 Stephen Bernard
 Marg^t. Bilbie
 Thos Boulton
 Ann Boulton in Ye Bona Adventure
 Andrew Bozer in ye Truelove 1628
 John Bradston
 ffancis Brawley in ye Ark
 Joⁿ Brewton
 Thos. Brooks
 Wm. Burroughs
 Ann Burroughs
 Thos. Chandler
 Andrew Chant
 Susan Colston in ye Hopewell, 1628
 John Cowes
 Thos. Creasor
 Eliza. Creasor
 Eliza Curtesse
 John Dyer in ye french Ship, 1629
 Wm. Edwards
 Arthur Eggleston
 Hen ffletcher in ye Middleton, 1634
 Wm: ffawne
 Henry ffranklin

Robert Gainnie
 Wm: Gastrock
 Eliza Gosmore
 Gilbert Gye
 John Harris
 Robert Heasall
 Humpry Heyward
 Wm: Hines
 John Hill
 Mary Hill Junr
 Henry Hill
 Mercifull Holly
 Wm: Hookes
 Cob Howell
 John Holton
 Daniell Hutton
 Rich. Jego
 Rich: Jenerie
 Richard Johnson
 Thos: Johnson
 Ed; Jones
 Thos: Keeling
 Wm: Kempe
 Rachel Lane
 John Lark
 James Leading
 John Leake
 Ann Long

Thos: Melton	Stephen Susine
Jo ⁿ Moyse	Adam Thoroughgood
Georg More	Sarah Thoroughgood
John Newarke	Thos: Thoroughgood
Christ: Newgent	Casander Underwood
francis Newton	Jo ⁿ Wakefeild
Ed: Plamer	Roger Ward
Ed: Parish	Jo ⁿ Waters
Jo ⁿ Ponton	Augustine Warner
Ed: Pitts	Edmund Wallis
John Perrie	Jane Westerfeild
Richard Poole	Robt. Westwell in
Jane Prosser	ye Merchants Hope
Jo ⁿ Reynolds	Dorothy Wheeler
Dennis Russll	Anne Whitethorne
Jos: Sedgwick	James Wilson
Wm: Speed in ye Hopewell, 1633	Stephen Withers
Ann Spark	Henry Wood in
Robt: Spring in ye Bordley	Jo ⁿ and Dorothy, 1634
Simon Stanfeild	

William Andrews, 100 acres

(June 25, 1635)

* * * wthin the County of Accomack (vizt) Southeast wth the breadth upon a Creeke called the old plantacon Creeke North northwest wth the Length towards the Creeke called Kings Creeke abutting upon the Land of John Bloars West Southwest * * * accrewing due unto him * * * for the transportacon of two p(er)sons * * *

Richard Evans

Zacharias Turner

William Andrews, 200 acres

(June 25, 1635)

* * * unto William Andrews twoe hundred acres * * * in the County of Accomack (vizt) on the Northward side of the Mouth of a Creeke called Hungers Creeke abutting Westerly upon the bay Easterly wth breadth up the Maine Creeke Southerly upon the maine woods the said twoe hundred acres of land accrewing due unto him the said William Andrews as followeth (vizt) fiftie acres * * * due unto him * * * for the p(er)sonall Adventure of his wife Susanna Andrews into this Colony the other one hundred and fiftie acres being due * * * for the transportacon of three persons * * *

Susanna Andrews y^e wife of W^m Andrews Robert Johnson Andrew Sims James Little John.

Daniell Cugley patt P. 400 acres

(June 25, 1625)

* * * unto Daniell Cugley fower hundred acres * * * in the County of Accomacke comonly called or knowne by the name of hogg pen necke (vizt) Southwest upon the maine Creeke into the woods Northwest upon the Greene Swampe and South and by east upon a branch of the ffrenchmans neck the said fower hundred acres of land * * * due * * * for the transportacon of * * * Pascall Crocker Peter Varlow Thomas Dynere Georg Luckin Thomas Peane John Champion Leonard Lenarde John Dennis.

John Arnice, patt 400 acres

(June 26, 1635)

* * * unto John Arnice fower hundred acres * * * wthin the Countie of Warrasquioake as followeth (vizt) in a Creeke on the Southeast side of Nansamund river and on the east side of the Creeke about three miles up the said Creeke runing up Southerly begining at a little Creek and runing Easterly into the woods lying over against the land of Richard Bennett and adjoining unto the land of Robert Bennett * * * due * * * upon these consideracons following (vizt) fiftie acres * * * being due * * * for his owne personall Adventure and fiftie more * * * for the personall adventure of his wife Marye Arnice * * * fiftie acres more for the personall adventure of his sonn—William Arnice * * * and twoe hundred and fiftie * * * for the transportacon of five p(er)sons * * *

John Arnice Mary Arnice William Arnice James Smith Tho: Webb John Morgan Thomas Williams Rich^d Davis.

Richard Bennett's patt P. 2000 acres

(June 26, 1635)

* * * unto Richard Bennett twoe Thowsand acres * * * upon Nansamund river and neare adjacent to the land graunted by Pattent to Georg ffandon the said twoe Thowsand acres of land being—a neck of land haveing on the one side the river on the other side a Creeke beginning three miles up the said Creeke at a Lanning Crooked oake marked wth the letters of the name (vizt) R B and runing away Southerly up the Creeke * * * due * * * for the transportacon * *

* of forty p(er)sons * * *

John ffancis Ann Atwood Alex Garner John Lane Eliz Husley Georg Ladker Rich Bird Joⁿ Peeters Tho Williams Gilbert Lee Tho: Jones Amb^r Bennett Rich Columbine Tho Luke Rob^t Moore Hen Rutkine Rich Morris Aug^t Negoe Ralph Hewes Tho kild wth a tree Rich Glascocke Edw^d Yorke W^m Quilmear Peter Bayly Rob^t Rawson Peter White W^m ffowler W^m Simpson W^m Durane Ralph Compeare Arthur Wood Hen Johnsen Grace his wife James Smith Mary Harding Arthur Martin Georg Bussey Rich Bennett.

Robert Bennett Patt P. 700 acres

June 26, 1635)

* * * unto Robert Bennett seaven hundred acres * * * lying and being about a mile and a halfe up a Creeke neare the Mouth of Nansamund river begining at a pine marked wth the letters of his name (viz^t) R B bordering upon a p(ar)cell of Land marked by Robert Newman upon the East side of the said Creeke the Creeke runing up South or neare thereabouts from the river * * * due for the transportacon of fowerteene persons * * *

James Leonard Peter Rice Elizabeth Gilbert Georg Rawles Rob^t Robye Rich Hayes Phill Pharrin Geo. Rotheram Edward Mayor Eliz Bussey.

(To be Continued.)

The Chesapeake War

July 9th to August 6th, 1807.

The following is copied from a newspaper clipping:
Richmond, Va., July 30, 1858. To the editors of Petersburg Express.

Gentlemen: Enclosed I send you a list for publication of the officers and privates, etc. of the Petersburg Cavalry, commanded by Captain William Bowden, while stationed at Portsmouth, in the Chesapeake War, from 9th of July to 6th Aug. 1807.

This is the company which has given to the U. S. one of the greatest Captains she ever had, and it is thought that this is the first service performed by Lieut. Genl. Winfield Scott. How few of his former comrades are now living to meet and greet him in the old "Cockade Town." Yours, J. K. M.

Capt. William Bowden	Cornet,	Bowman for Sergt. Major . . .
1st Lieut. John Hart	1st "	" " Captain
2nd Lieut. Benj. Edwards	2nd "	" " Sect. to Battalion
1st Sergt. Chas. Corling	3rd "	" " Sergt. for Surgeon
2nd " Nathl. Snelson	4th "	" " Surgeon's Mate .
3rd " David Trokes	Priv.	Dray and Wagon Driver . . .
4th " James Boyle	"	Trumpeter
Surg. Mate, Robt. Holmes	"	Priv. Zach. Brewer Priv.
Sec. and Paymaster	"	" John Morrison "
Robert Hines	"	" John DeJarnett "
Sergt. Comnds, and Quartermaster	"	" Thos. Bannister "
		" John Clark "

Privates

Chris. T. Jones	A— Bailey
Walker Jones	John F. May
Robt. K. Jones	Richd. Moore
John L. Mertens	James Chalmers
Thos. Wilcox	Arch Thweatt
William Parker	Alex. Brown
John B. Bott	Peterson Clarke
Richd. Timberlake	Armistead Hill
Mat. Mabon	John Ireland
Richd. McRae	Pleasant Aiken
Alex Gordon	John Hinton
John Allison	David Walker
William Jasper	Townsend Stith
Samuel Moore	Benj. Bragg
Peter Trusty	Benj. Hicks
Lewis Holmes	Thos. McNae
Billy Lowman	James Dunlop
John McRae	Edmund Burchett

Henry Gary
 Peter T. Smith
 George Belcher
 Nic. Perkins
 Joseph Wood

Winfield Scott
 Jeremiah Vaughan
 Benj. M. Harrison
 Thomas Boyle
 Edmond Hollaway

The men all served from 9th July to 5th Aug., 1807. *Copied by Louis Burgess.*

SOME SOLDIERS OF 1776

Contributed by Louis A. Burgess

SAMUEL J. CABELL. Coun. Cham. 2 Oct. 1807. Samuel J. Cabell is entitled to additional land allowed a Lieut. Col. of Cont'l line for ten months service more than seven years. William H. Cabell, Gov. "The Reg. will iss. to myself and James Taylor wt, for additional bounty land to which I may be entitled." Signed, Saml. J. Cabell, 16 Sep. 1807. Wits. Saml. Cabell, Jr. and David Rawles. Bk. 2, p. 581 L. Off.

WILLIAM O. CALLIS. Commissioner Smith in his "Report of officers entitled to additional land bounty, Doc. 6, p. 81, says: William O. Callis, Capt. in Cont'l. line, was in service as Quarter master Sergt. Sep. 6, 1776 (see Coun. Jour. of that date). He settled his accounts from 12 Jan. 12, 1777 to Sep. 27, 1778 (see settlements of Cont'l. officers accounts by State Auditor). He was allowed L. B. as Capt. for a service for and during the war." This allowance was made by the Executive, who was satisfied by proof that he had served to the end of the war. He rec'd only 4000 acres of land. His heirs are entitled to an additional bounty land."

Abstract of will of Wm. O. Callis of Louisa Co. "My lands to my four sons; Otho Williams, Arthur, Tobias Shandry, Caius Marcellus; to my daughters, E. A. Terrell, Martha W. Kean, Lavinia and Jane Cosby Callis, all my personal estate, goods and chattels; to my daughter Eleanor A. Terrell; the legacy left my son Cleon Moore, by Overton Cosby of Urbanna, will place him in property far above his brothers and sisters, therefore I leave him out of this will." He appointed Thomas Price (?), the elder, and his sons Otho and Arthur as ex'ors. Signed, 29 Oct. 1810.

Codicil. "That my aged Mother be maintained out of my estate during her life, and this I require of my wife and my children, in the most sacred manner; also that my wife have the benefit of 500 acres of land in Logan Co., Ky. during her life—then the land to my sons. My belief that my wife Ann Callis is pregnant, it is my will and desire that if the fruit of her womb prove a boy, it have a son's part, and if a daughter, a daughter's part agreeably to the foregoing will." Signed 21 Apl. 1811. Note. A second codicil was made 28 Dec. 1812; that James Terrell Price be added to his ex'ors. The codicils were written by himself, and needed no witnesses as he said. Louisa Co. Ct. 13 June, 1814. The will and codicils recorded. Teste, John Poindexter.

Note. Louisa Co. Ct. 9 Dec. "1872" (plainly written), Robert M. Kent, appointed adm'r. de bonis non. Copy teste, Jesse Porter, clk. Robt. M. Kent, adm'r. appointed Frederick Vincent Atty, to prosecute the claim for additional bounty, 10 Dec. 1872. Teste, W. E. Bibb, Notary, Louisa Co.

Washington, D. C. 7 Jan. 1873. To W. P. Kellam, Reg. Va. L. Off. "On 14th Aug. 1868 your predecessor issued Va. Mil. Wt. No. 9886 for 770 acres to the heirs of Wm. O. Callis, a Capt. in Cont'l line. This you will see from enclosed copy of will, was an error. Robt. H. Kent, Adm'r. d. b. n. made application through John Webb, Atty. for issue of Scrip, according to act of Congress, Aug. 31, 1852," etc. Signed by Comm'r.

Note. I have found no papers showing whether additional land was issued, nor to whom. *Ed.*

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL. King and Queen Co. Ct. 9 Nov. 1829. The court doth appoint Robert Courtney, guardian of Alex. Campbell, orphan of Alex. Campbell, dec'd. Thereupon the sd. Robt. Courtney with John Bagby and Richard Fox his securities entered into bond and ackn'd. bond in penalty of \$10,000. Teste, Ro. Pollard, clk.

WILLIAM CLARK. William Clark was a Lieutenant in the Illinois Regt. He continued in service until the Regt. was discharged, and then remained in command of a party of troops stationed at the Falls of the Ohio for the protection of the frontieers, until 15 Feb. 1784. Jour. House Of Del., 1792, p. 131.

MATTHEW CLAY. "I certify that Matthew Clay of the Va. Line entered the same in Jan. 1776, and continues still as an officer in that line." Signed, William Davies. Wt. No. 51 issued for 2666-2/3 acres to Matthew Clay, 14 Dec. 1782. Bk. 1, p. 10 L. Off.

JOHN CATESBY COCKE. Exec. Dept. 8 June, 1835. The heirs of John Catesby Cocke, dec'd. allowed L. B. for his services as a Capt. of Marines in the State Navy for 3 yrs. Litt. Tazewell, Gov.

Francis T. Lightfoot clerk of Culpeper Co. Ct. certified that no will of John Catesby Cocke is of record in sd. court. 22 Aug. 1835.

Henrico Co. Ct. 25 Aug. 1835. William Helm made oath that Capt. John Catesby Cocke died since the year 1787, "and indeed since the year 1805." Teste, John G. Moseby, J. of P.

Fauquier Co. Ct. Aug. Term, 1835. Certified that Capt. John C. Cocke died intestate abt. the year 1809, or 1810. That he left the following children: Presley T., Catherine Tennison, Elizabeth Fitzhugh and Alice Edwards; that sd Elizabeth Fitzhugh died intestate, leaving the following children: William C., Presley, George T., Catherine, Jane Cutler, Maria Stewart, Lucy Sulcer, Louisa Head and Eliza Crouch.

On motion of Presley Cocke, the same is ordered to be certified. Copy teste, A. J. Marshall, clk.

Culpeper Co. Ct. 17 Aug. 1835. It appearing to satisfaction of this court on the evidence of Charles Allen, that Presley T. Cocke, Peter P. Cocke, Elizabeth Cocke (who married William Fitzhugh), Alice Edwards (the wf. of Elias Edwards) and Catherine Tennison, are the only heirs and distributees of the late John Catesby Cocke; also proven that Elizabeth Fitzhugh and her husband are both dead and left the following children: William Catesby, Presley, George T., Catherine, Eliza, Louisa, Jane and Maria Fitzhugh. Copy teste, F. T. Lightfoot, clk.

Presley Thornton Cocke app. William Helm of Jeffersonton, Va. his Atty 31 May 1834. Ackn'd. bef. Fredk. Fishback, J. of P. William Crouch and Elizabeth (Fitzhugh) his wf. and Louisa (Fitzhugh) Head, app. same Atty. Ackn'd. bef. John Wilson, J. of P., Fayette Co., Ohio, 4 Aug. 1834.

Thomas Cutler and Jane (Fitzhugh) Cutler and Lucy (Fitzhugh) Sulcer, children of Elizabeth (Cocke) Fitzhugh. app. same Atty. Ackn'd. bef. David Jenkins, J. of P., Miami Co., Ohio. William Fitzhugh of Fayette Co., Ohio app. same Atty.

The same Atty. app. by the following: Catherine Tennison; Stephen Stewart and Maria his wf. dau. of Elizabeth Fitzhugh, all of Washington Co., Ohio. Peter P. Cocke of Jefferson Co., Va.

JAMES CONWAY. "I, Lucy Harris of Smythe Co., Tenn. one of the two only heirs and surviving children of Lieut. James Conway, dec'd. who was a Lieut. in the Cont'l. line, appoint Jonathan B. Stovall of Rich'nd., Va. my Atty. 4 Feb. 1854. Certified, Miles F. West, J. of P.

Ex. Wts. Nos. 640-641 iss. 30 Dec. 1854 in lieu of 9075. James Conway's service was from Mar. 1776 to 3rd Nov. 1783 as a Lieut. S. H. Parker, Reg., 10 Jul. 1844. See warrant iss. Jonathan Stovall, Halifax Co. in name of his grandfather, William Bailey.

Lost Warrants.

Volunteers under General George Rogers Clark.

St. Clair Co., Ill. Court, 7 Mar. 1855. Certified upon the affidavit of B. B. Long, it has been proven that the following Military Warrants have been lost or mislaid:

Nos. 8540 to Louis Leava; 8641 to Louis Clemont; 8642 to Joseph Clemont; 8643 to Nicholas Lackhouse; each of the foregoing for 200 acres; 8644 to Pierre Lafleur for 100 acres. Copy teste, John Scheel, clerk at Belleville, St. Clair Co. 7 Mar. 1855.

Exchange warrants were issued 27 Mar. 1855 as follows: 8640 to Lewis Eulaly, John B. Deloge, Benjamin and Ellene Lagetry, heirs of Lewis Leava; 8641 and 8642 to Peter and Mary Goddin, heirs to Louis and Joseph Clermont; 8643 to Antoine and Julia Boisseau, heirs of Nicholas Lackhouse; 8644 to Pierre Lafleur, Julia Lapense, Matilda Philibert, Adele Chartran, Theresa Mathieu, Louise, Frances, and Josephite Pensionier, heirs of Pierre LaFleur, a Soldier of the Illinois Regt. Bk. 3, p. 577, L. Off.

FROM DINWIDDIE COUNTY ORDER BOOK, 1789.

This Order book with a Survey book are in the Archives Dept. of the State Library, and are valuable possessions. The Dinwiddie County records were almost completely destroyed during the War Between The States.

Copied by Louis A. Burgess.
Concerning the Militia.

Henry Spain, Major; Noell Waddill and Braddock Goodwyn, Captains; Robert Williams and Joseph Goodwyn, Jun. Lieuts.; severally took the oath required by the militia law and to the United States. Aug. court. p. 60.

Daniel Pegram (son of Edmund) rec. to Gov. as Capt. of militia, in room of John Pegram who refused to qualify. p. 65.

Baker Pegram, Capt.; William Scott, Lieut.; and Benj. Andrews, Ensign, of Second company of militia, took oath. p. 76.

Joseph Turner produced commission appointing him Lieut. of militia; took oath. Aug. court.

Cadwallader Evans as Ensign to Capt. Prentis's comp. and Cargill Massenburg for Ensign to Capt. Durell's comp. of militia, rec. to the Governor. p. 78.

Mac Goodwyn as Lieut.; Collin McDonald as Ensign; took oath for militia. Aug. court, p. 59.

Lewis Edwards app. by Gov. as Lieut. in Capt. Prentis's company of militia; William Geddy as Lieut. to Capt. William Durell's comp.; also app. by Governor.

In Chancery.

Joseph Watkins and Mary his wife (dau. and devisee of Jas. Boisseau, dec'd.) Daniel, John, Lucy, Benjamin, Patrick, David, Anner and Susanna, children of sd. James Boisseau, pl'tfs. vs William Watkins and Gray Briggs, ex'ors. of sd. James Boisseau, defts. Cause: division of slaves bequeathed by Jas. Boisseau to his widow, since deceased. Note. In the division it appears that James the younger is also dead, and that his portion of slaves are to be divided among his brothers and sisters. Aug. court.

Daniel Pegram, complt. agst. Elizabeth Pegram, widow of William Pegram; John Sims and Mary his wife; Sarah, Elizabeth, William Baker, and Frances, well beloved children of sd. William Pegram, and Edward and John Pegram, ex'ors. of sd. William, defts. p. 64.

Mary Hill, widow of Richard Hill, complt. vs. Berryman Jones Hill, Richard, Thomas, Sarah, Hannah and Polly Hill, infants and devisees of sd. Richard Hill, defts. Gray Briggs app. guardian of infants ad litem. Ordered that James Greenway, Joseph Turner

and Millington Smith assign complt. her dower or third part in land and grist mill and slaves of which her husband Richard Hill died possessed. p. 88.

Hardaway vs Scott. Ludwell Jones in 1755 owned in his right six slaves; by his will he bequeathed sd slaves to "Sarah". After death of sd. Ludwell Jones, Sarah married Thomas Hardaway who became possessed of slaves by this marriage. Sarah died in 1761. The slaves came into possession of her son Thos. Hardaway, Jr. who disposed of them to Samuel Scott. The slaves now in possession of Scott are descendants of the six slaves, or some of them. P. 138.

Land Tax List of King and Queen County, 1787

(The following abbreviations are used: J.—John; Js.—James; W.—William; B.—Benjamin; T.—Thomas; R.—Richard; Ro.—Robert; Fr.—Francis; G.—George; H.—Henry; S.—Samuel; A.—Alexander; Jas.—James; C.—Charles.)

B. Alexander; Elisha Alexander; T. Alexander; J. Alexander; Churchill Anderson; Pauling Anderson; J. Atkins Est.; J. Atkins Jr.; Jacob Abbott; Rich. Anderson; Ro. Armistead.

Ro. Beverley; H. Brown; Gregory Baylor Est.; H. Bland (358 acres); J. Bates; J. Barton; W. Banks; F. Brooking (930); J. Baylor, Est. (760); T. Boughton (Essex) J. Boughton; H. Boughton (Essex) T. Boughton; J. Broach; T. Burton, Est.; B. Bohannon, Ann Bohannon; W. Brown; J. Bagby; R. Bagby; T. Bagby; Rich. Brooke (1539 3/4) J. Brumby (744) W. Bird (832 1/2) Mary Bird (619); Philemon Bird (446); J. Brett; W. Bowers, J. Bowers; Jas. and Eliz. Birch; Anthony Bird; J. Byer, Est.; Barbara Bird; Ro. Bird (533 1/4); R. Bourn; W. Burch, Est.; Jas. Bord, Est.; R. Bray; Hanah Bird; Ann Bowers; W. Bowden; W. Bew; T. Burk; R. Bland; Spencer Boyd, Est. (1428); Edmund Berkeley (762); J. Bland; T. Bullman, Est.; J. Billups; J. Briggs; Severn Belote, Est.; W. Bowden, Jr.; J. Bowden; W. Bland Jr.; T. Bland; J. Brooking; G. Bowden; Reub. Butler; W. Burch; Mary Cook; T. Coleman (572); R. Chich (491); G. Chapman; W. Campbell (1029); Eliz. Chapman; Catherine and J. Crane; B. Cluverius (419); H. Carlton; T. Clayton; Whitaker Campbell (318); T. Clevely; R. Crofton; G. Craine; Milly Coleman; J. Carleton; Joel Carlton; Jane Carter; T. Courtney; T. Carlton; J. Carlton; Sarah Campbell; Chris. Carlton Sr.; W. Carlton (Shoe); Ro. Carlton, Est.; R. Carlton; Chris. Carlton, Jr.; Jas. Carlton; Philemon Carlton; H. Cooper; J. Cardwell, Est. (600); J. Cook, Est.; T. Collins; J. Carlton Jr. (Carp.); W. Campbell; C. Collier; J. Collins; C. Colley; R. Corbin (1868); S. Chowning; Joyce Collins; Zac. Crittenden; W. Miles Cary (1820); J. Collier (cobblers); Jas. Campbell; J. Collawn; R. Crittenden Jr.; F. Collier, Est. (400); Averilla Corr; Catherine Collier (750); Isaiah Clegg; Dawson Cook; Ann Curry; F. Corr; W. Courtney; W. Corr, Est.; W. Craine; T. Cooke; Jos. Cross; Lem. Crittenden; Humph. Carlton; T. Carlton (joiner); W. Dew (935); W. Dewling; Gabriel Dix; Jas., R., and W. Deshazo; Jos. Durham; J. Draper, Est.; Jas. Dickie (512); David Dunber (366); J. and Ann Dally; C. Dobbins; B. Dean; W. Dillard Jr.; Agrippa Dunn; Peter Dudley Est. (530); Jane Davis; Marg. Didlake; Ro. Durham; T. Dunn, Est.; W. Dillard Sr.; G. Durham; Ann Dillard; T. Durham; Isaac Diggs, Est.; G. Didlake; J. Dungie; Zach. Davis; W. Dudley (Ferry) (605 1/2); J. and W. Damm; W. Dudley Sr.; J. Douglass; J. Didlake (1200); Ro. Dudley,

3st. (421); T. Dudley; Nich. Dillard; B. Dillard, Est.; T. Drummond; Jas. Didlake Est.; T. Didlake (377) Eliz. Didlake (449); Banks Dudley; W. Dillard (son of T.); T. Davis; Jas., T., J., S., and H. Eubank; T. Edwards; Jane and R. Eubank; R. Eubank, Est.; C. Edwards; Baylor Fleet (710); S. Fauntleroy (880); Moore Fauntleroy (1006); J. Fleet (506); T. Fogg; T. Faulkner; Jas. Fogg; W. Faurinholtz, Est.; W. Frazer, Est.; W. Fleet; Jas. Fisher, Est.; T. Fauntleroy, 996; Dudley Forthning; T. and Jas. Grafton; J. Gale; T. Goldman (Essex) (714); Rice Garnett; Chaney Gatewood (960); Joshua Garnett (322); E. Graves; Jos. Gatewood (445); Math. Gale (325); J. Gatewood; Reuben Garnett; Temple Gwathmey (600); S. Garlick (454); J. Garlick (957); Jos. Griffith; S. Gresham (400); J. Garnett; J. Garner Est. (623); F. Gaines (410); Harry Gaines (1517); T. Gresham; Phil Gresham; J. Gresham (D); Ro. Gaines; W. Gresham; Eliz. Gardner; R. and J. Gobson; Milly Griffith; Ruth Gresham; W. Griffin (840); Camm Garlick, Est. (1100); R. Garrett; W. Garrett, Est. (330); Anth. Gardner (Doctor), (880½); W. Gresham Jr.; W. Gatewood; W. Gatewood (Tuckahoe); Ro. Green; Humph. Garrett (450); Jas., R. and R. Jr. Guthrie; Jas. Glaspe; Mary Guthrie Sr.; Mary Groom; Martin Goldman; Barbara Groom; Zach. Groom; Phil. Gully; Ruth Gilmore (354); W. Garrett (Shoe) (900); Jas. Halbert; Agness Harwood; R. Holt (400); W. Hill (1191); C. Hutcheson (501); Corbin Hall; T. Hitchcock; S. and W. Hoskins; Mary Herndon; J. Hoskew; B. Hoomes; T. Hendley; R. Hill (1778); E. Hill (1200); W. Hart Sr.; Sally Hodges (462); W. Hudson; D. Hemmingway, Est.; Chris. Harwood (300); J. Harwood (501); W. Harwood; T. Hill; Jas. Hart; Anthony Hart (578); W. Hart; W. Hunt (730) Eliz. Holderby; W. Jas., H. Hart; James Hart (1900); W. Halgard; J. Hoskins (710); W. Hanes; Ro. Hoskins; Jos. Hardy; J. Jones (705); E. Jeffries; Jas. Jones; Jas. Jones, Est.; W. Jones (370); Ambrose Jeffries (397); Bernard Jeffries; Eliz., W. and T. (Est.) Jordan; Arch. Johnson; Lucy and T. Johnson; W. and Jas. Kelling; J. Kemp; G. Kauffman (583); T. Kemp; J. Kauffman (471); A. Kennedy; Mat. Kemp; J. Kemp (S P); J. Kidd (394); Chris. Kay; Barth. and B. Kidd; H. Lumpkin (C) (620); J. Lumpkin; Col. W. Lyne (1480); W. Lyne Jr.; Dixon Lyon; W. Lumpkin (305); F. Lefon; T. Lankford; Ro. Lumpkin Jr. (465); W. Lamgham; R. Lumpkin Sr. (430); Caleb Longest; R. and Dorothy Longest; Joyce Lumpkin; Mary and Anth. Lumpkin; Jacob Lumpkin (916); Iverson Lewis (606); Eliz. Lewis; Lucy and J. Leigh; J. Lyne (501); T. Lambouth; Ro. Lumpkin (orphan); Edwin Motley (740); W. McIntosh; T. Martin (650); W. and J. Minor; T. Mills (547); Augus. Mann (400); Ro. and J. Mitchell; Jas. Mitchell (750); J. McKendrie; Eliz. McKendrie (323); W. Meredith (Leach) (243); Susannah Mitchell; J. Moore; Jos. Major; T. Moore (400); W. Meredith, Est. (530); J. Mitchell (S Major), (570); Phil. Moore; J. Macon (1092); W. Mansfield; P. Manley; G. Ralph Meredith (382); S. Meredith, Est.; R. Muire; Mary Major; R. Moore; Jos. Martin; J.

Meredith (500); Jos. McCarty; Michal Mills; T. Metcalf (521); J. Martin; Theodorick Nowel; Jane Nunn; G. Newbell, Est. (500); W. Newbill (450); T. Nunn; J. Nash; Eliz. and W. Newcombe; J. Oliver; J. Orrill; Mitchell Overstreet; Gabriel Overstreet (664); Edith Odear; H. Oakes Sr. and Jr.; Augus. Owen; Dav. Pitts (420); Obadiah Pitts; J. Philips; Ann Pitts, Est.; R. Philips; J. Pollard (639); F. Pruitt; J. Parker; Ann Pierce; Phil. Pendleton (337); Anth. Pennyman; R. Pollard (432); F. Prince; B. Pendleton (450); B. Pyne (400); J. Pemberton; B. Pace; J. Pickets; Ro. Price (630); Rachel and J. Pigg; S. Pagett; W. Pollard; T. Pierce; J. Prior; W. Richards (510); Donald Robertson, Est. (361); G. Richards (564); Col. Thos. Roane (3617); R. Richards, Est. (1020); Jos. Row; Maj. T. Row (1516); Ro. Read; R. Row (550); T. Roane (1600); Jas. Roane; Eliz. Rouzel; J. and W. Richards; Jas., W., and Rachel Richerson; T. Roane; Major Roane (340); B. Robinson, Est. (1566); C. Roane; W. Robins; J. Roane; Chris. Stedman; J. Smith (drisdale) (406); G. and W. Satterwhite; H. and Anth. Samuel; Ed. Spencer; J. Schools; Franky Sears; Gabriel Schools; W. Skelton; Ann Smith; Jane Starling (360); T. Skelton; Jos. Saunders, Est.; W. Shepherd; Eliz. Semple (674); Molly Smith; J. and Lewis Smith; G. Swinton (750); Sarah Stone; Larkin Smith (1254½); H. Smith (400); W. Smith; W. Smith (son of Jas.); Jas. Smith Sr. and Jr.; Mary Shepherd; T. Stephens (609); G. Stephens (645); J. Shackelford; R. Starke, Est. (732); Ro. Stone; J. Stone (357); Ro. Smith (879); Guy Smith; Nimrod Simpkins; W. Southerland, Est.; Phil Sears; Mary Seward, Est.; T. Spencer (555); W. Shackelford, Est. (700); B. Seward; C. J. Saddle; A. Shackelford; Chris. Stedman Jr.; Gregory Smith (485); J. Shackelford (508); Lyne Shackelford (547); J. Shackelford; Anderson Scott; Isaac Shepherd; W. and Betty Trice; J. Taylor, Est.; Edmond Taylor; Jos. Temple; Molly Tunstall (430); R. Tunstall Jr. (1097); do. Sally, 200; Jos. Trice; W. Tigner; B. Tureman; W. Taliaferro (1000); Isbell Taylor; Batchelder Thruston; J. Tucker; Humph. Temple; R. Tunstall, Est. (538); R. Tunstall, (381); T. Vass; H. Wyatt; H. White; T. Wilmore; Jas. Wright; Jos. Wyatt; J. Walden; T. Wood; Isaac Wilson; B. Wilson, Est.; Jos. Wiltshire; T. Wyatt, Est. (480); J. Wyatt; J. Wheeley; W. Watkins; Jos. Watkins; Joel Willis; Jas. Walden; H. Walker, Est.; J. Ware (562); F. Walker (498); Humph. Walker; W. Wayne; Ed. Watts; W. Watts (380); Kauffman Watts; J. Watts; Howard Williams; T. Wyatt; J. Wyatt (Blind); Howard Williams, Est.; C. Williams (550); Jos., Mary, Eliz., and T. Walken; J. Ware; Jos. Watts; R. Walden; Lewis Walden; R. and W. Wyatt; Ro. Ware, Est.; Sarah Ware; Eliz. Williams; Jos. White; Eliz. Watkins; Cath. Warren; Ro. Ware (Bishop); Peter Whitting (1100); Chris. Ware, Est. (500); Lydua Wedderburn (350); Beverley Whitting (1360); J. Webley; Ed. Walden (373); W. Wright; E. Waller; J. Waller; H. Young (640).
Wm. Fleet and Wm. Courtney, Commissioners.



GENEALOGY

RICHMOND

*(Notes on the Richmonds of Princess Anne County, Va., compiled by
Henry I. Richmond.)*

(9 Oct., 1675)

Grant to Henry Woodhouse of 441 acres in Lower Norfolk County, being part of the long ridge southerly from Richard Bowin's line, etc., for the transportation of Robert Richmond and eight others. (Va. Land Office, Patent Book 6, p. 581.)

(June 17, 1684)

Robt. Richmond with Patrick Angus and Lt. Col. Anth. Lawson on a bond as security for Patrick Angus, all of Lynnhaven Parish. (Deed Book 4, Lower Norfolk.)

(Oct. 21, 1684)

To Mr. Robert Richmond 600 acres of land lying in woods on the west side of the Cypress Swamp in Lynnhaven "bounding on the south side of Bowin's river etc., for transporting 12 persons. (Va. L. O. Pat. Book 7, p. 426.)

(Oct. 21, 1884)

To Wm. Greentoe 550 acres in Lynnhaven bounding on the Cypress Swamp etc., for the transportation of Katherine Richmond and 10 negroes (named). (Ibid. p. 425.)

Who was this Katherine?

(March 21, 1684/5)

James Lomond and Katherine his wife sell to Robert Richmond all our plantations now in the occupation of the said Robert in Lynnhaven together with the land part of it left unto his said wife Kath. by her father Edward Hall late of Lynnhaven parish decd. James Lomond.

Kath X Lomond,

(Deed Book 4, Lower Norfolk, p. 199)

(Sept. 9, 1691)

Robert Richmond acquitted of fine for not appearing as grand juror. (Princess Anne Order Book, p. 26.)

(Jan. 4, 1692/3)

There is a suit lasting for several months between Robert Richmond and Edward Berry, a carpenter, who built a house for Robert, which the court decided was badly shingled and otherwise defective. (Ibid., p. 45-49)

(Jan. 4, 1692/3)

Robert Richmond sues John Woodhouse in an action of defamation, saying Woodhouse called him a forsworne Rogue," claiming damages 20 l. sterling, and the deft. should confess his fault before the court. Deft. making no defence jury gave Robt. 50 pounds tobacco damages, Woodhouse to acknowledge his fault before the court. (Ibid. p. 45).

(Feb. 6, 1694/5)

Princess Anne Co. Ct. Deed Bk. I, p. 76

Robt. Richmond for 20 ^{li} and one good negro buys of John Ookeham of Princess Anne 200 acres on the eastern shore of Lynnhaven River adjoining N. E. upon the head of the bay and westerly on the plantations of the said Richmond.

(May 1, 1695)

Robt. Richmond buys 150 acres on Bowins' River, Lynnhaven, of Francis Bonds Patent. (P. A. Co. Ct., Deed Bk. I, p. 83)

(May 4, 1698)

For 500 pounds of tobacco paid by Robt. Richmond of Lynnhaven Adam Keeling sells him his houselot of 2 acres on the southward side of Lynnhaven River as "layed out" by Thorogoods Deed to Keeling. (Ibid. p. 177)

(Sept. 10, 1698)

Robert Richmond on a jury at court held in P. A. Co., on the Grace Sherwood Witchcraft Trial. (William and Mary College Quarterly Hist. Mag., Vol. III, p. 100)

(March 1, 1698/9)

Princess Anne Order Book

Petition by Elizabeth the relict for Adm. on Robert Richmond's Estate.

(March 23, 1698/9)

Inventory of Robert's Estate 78 ^u, not including 7 slaves, 20 cows, other live stock and tobacco which were given but not appraised. (P. A. Co. Ct. Deed Bk. I, pp. 218-220)

(Nov. 2, 1699)

Eliz. Richmond, widow, of Princess Anne Co. deed of gift to her children for the love she bears them for their future maintenance.

"To my son Nathaniel Barber one negro girl Sally etc. To my son Anthony Richmond one flagon and to my dau. Amie Richmond 4 great pewter dishes and one warming pan to be delivered to each when they come of age or marry.

If my son Nath. dies before 21 or s. p. his part to dau. Amie * * * rem. to my son John Richmond." (Ibid. Bk. I, p. 233)

(November, 1701)

The securities of Eliz. relict and admr. of Robt. Richmond mention her death. (P. A. Order Book p. 309)

(March 5, 1702/3)

"Whereas the state of Robt. Richmond decd. is in a sort of perishing condition there being none that will take the same into their custody and thec ourt conceiving it best for the children to sell it at an outcry except Anthony Richmond's part he being just of age to take the same."

Children of Robt. Richmond: (1) Anthony, oldest son b. March 1681/2 (2) Robert (3) Richard (4) William (5) John (6) Amie, minor in 17; receives bequest in mother's will.

1704

Estate of Robert Richmond 100 acres in Quit Rent Roll of Princess Anne Co.

Anthony, son of Robt., b. about March 1681/2, of age March 5, 1702/3.

(Sept. 3, 1701)

Anthony Richmond, an orphan of Robt. Richmond; his father left him a small estate, being under age chooses Mr. Thos. Lawson and Mr. John Richason, guardians. (P. A. Order Bk. p. 288)

(April 6, 1709)

As Robt. Richmond of this Co. died intestate his lands fell to his eld. son Anth. therefore I Anth. for the love I bear my bro. Robert give him 50 acres on the eastern shore of Lynnhaven, part of the dividend of my land my father bought of John Oakham. Signed Anthony Richmond. (P. A. Ct. House Deed Bk. II, p. 99)

(May 2, 1709)

Anth. Richmond, planter, sells 500 acres of his father's patent to John Pallet and the rest on the next day to Henry Simmons. (P. A. Ct. House Deed Bk. II, p. 35; 52)

(Jan. 5, 1712/3)

Anthony living on eastern shore of Lynnhaven River, 60 acres of his land there to his bro. William. (Ibid. p. 127)

(Feb. 12, 1719/20)

Anthony given bequest in bro. John's will.
This is the last heard of Anthony.

ROBERT² Richmond (Robert¹)

1709. Given land twice by bro. Anthony.

Feb. 12, 1719/20. Ex. and resid. leg. in bro. John's will.

April 4, 1722. Henry Woodhouse and wife to Robt. 100 acres of Woodhouse Patent, Lynnhaven. (P. A. Deed Bk. III, pt 1, p. 439)

June 23, 1732. Pat. from the government for 50 shil. of a tract of 740 acres of Marsh Land and Sand Banks in P. A. County near Cape Henry, beginning at a pine standing on Batts Bay etc. (Land Of. Pat. Bk. 14, p. 455)

Will dated Nov. 5, 1735, and proved 8 Jan. 1735, gives land where I now dwell to son Robert; 350 acres to son Wm.; bequests to son Anth. and daus. Eliz. and Mary. Inv. 86^{li} 16^{sh}. (P. A. Bk. of Wills 5, p. 49)

RICHARD², Robert¹, an orphan boy of Robt. Richmond decd. apprenticed to Robert Reany until 21. May 7, 1701. (P. A. Order Book, 274)

WILLIAM², Robert¹. May 7, 1701 apprenticed to Thos. Keeling until 21. (P. A. Order Bk., p. 274)

Nov. 5, 1735 named Extor in bro. Roberts' will.

Will dated April 21, 1740. Lived on his plantation in Lynnhaven, which he gives to his cousin Wm. Richmond with remainder to cousin Anth. Richmond; resid. leg. Mary Provine, to have privilege in the house until Xmas. day. (P. A. Bk. of Wills 5, p. 475)

JOHN², Robert¹. Will dated Feb. 12, 1719/20; bequests to bros. Anthony, Robert and Wm. and (nephews) Geo. and Robert Richmond.

Bro. Robert Extor and resid. leg. Will pr. April 6, 1720. (P. A. Will Bk. 3, p. 323)

*(Third Generation)***ROBERT³, Robert², Robert¹**

Feb. 12, 1719/20. Bequest in Uncle John's will.

Nov. 5, 1735, in father's will as inheriting his plantations.

April 21, 1740, witnesses will of Uncle Wm.

1742 sells marshes to Wm. Dale. (P. A. Deed Bk. 6, p. 136)

March 12, 1742/3, leases 50 acres to John Keeling (ibid. p. 209)

May 18, 1743. Inv. of estate, 44^{li}—11—2. (Ibid. p. 225)

WILLIAM³, Robert², Robert¹.

Nov. 5, 1735, receives 350 acres on Long Creek in his father's will.

April 21, 1740, inherits uncle Wm.'s plantation at Lynnhaven.

1746 sells to Cox land near Salt Pond. P. A. Bk. 6, p. 539)

May 20, 1752. Wm. of P. A. sells land at Lynnhaven to —Keeling.

(P. A. Bk. 7, p. 340.

ANTHONY³, Robert², Robert¹.

Nov. 5, 1735. Bequest in father's will.

April 21, 1740. Resid. leg. of Uncle Wm.'s will. He was then a minor.

GEORGE³, Robert², Robert¹.

Feb. 12, 1719/20, a minor and receives bequest in uncle John's will.

Not mentioned in will of Robert, who seems to have been his father. No trace of his brothers having families.

ELIZABETH³ and MARY³: Nov. 5, 1735, bequest in father's will.

CONCERNING AN EARLIER RICHMOND

(From "*The Richmond Ancestry*," published by Henry I. Richmond in the "*Rhode Island Historical Society Collections*," January, 1928)

No wills have been found of the Amesbury Richmonds, and no light thrown on that branch, until I found this spring the record of the sailing of John Richmond of Amesbury to Virginia, given in the photograph. When the archives at Bristol were cleaned up and sorted last year, two books were found containing about 2000 sailings of emigrants to America, but only about 200 gave the places of origin. In order to stop the kidnapping of children and the transportation of them for sale in the colonies, Cromwell decreed about 1653 that every one must be indentured before leaving England for America. We usually find emigrants are indentured to some one in their native town, or in Bristol, to work in Virginia, Barbadoes, etc. Miss Harding, the custodian of the archives, said it was a form that gentlemen, as well as others, had to go through, but that it did not mean they were actually servants. This discovery, together with the name Silvester, seems to throw the weight of evidence in favor of our John coming from Wiltshire.

The question of interest is to find who this John was, who sailed in September 1658. The records only show that he headed a party of seven emigrants¹ (names given) from Amesbury, Ludgershal and Warminster, all in south Wiltshire.

(1.) He might have been John Richmond, Sr., of Taunton, as there is no mention of him known between June 1658, when he went bail for his daughter, Mary Paule, and November 1658, when he was present at her trial, which would have given him five months for the voyage. R. I. Court Records, Vol. I. pp. 46 and 50.)

(2.) He might have been John Richmond, Jr., of Taunton, who may have made a voyage to England at this time, but he was a land surveyor, and we have no record of his being a trader.

(3.) He might have been John Richmond, son of Henry Richmond, and nephew of Silvester Richmond. According to Oliffe Richmond, this John, son of Henry, was the ancestor of the Richmonds of Amesbury, and so presumably settled at Amesbury, in which case he might well be the John Richmond of Emsbury (Amesbury) bound for Virginia in 1658.

WOODHOUSE WILLS

in

Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties, Virginia

(Abridged from the abstracts made by Chas. F. McIntosh)

Henry Woodhouse (1655)

(Book C f181, L. Norfolk Co.)

* * * wife Maria Woodhouse * * * Sonne Henry * * * Sonne Horatio * * * Sonne John * * * two shares of land in Burmudas * * * brother in lawe Mr. Charles Sothren * * * Sonne William Woodhouse daughter Elizabeth Collins and Judith * * * friend Mr. Lemuel Mason and Thomas Allen * * * Sixteenth day of July One Thousand Sixe hundred and fifty five.

Hen: Woodhouse

Signed in the presence of

Tho: Allen

the m^rke of Jeane Henley

Jurat in Cur . . Tho: Allen—15th November 1865 . . .

Oath of Jeane Henley—8th December 1655.

Henry Woodhouse (son of Henry above) (1686)

* * * Henry Woodhouse of the p^rish of Linheaven * * * unto my Eldest son Henry Woodhouse * * * unto my Second son Horatio Woodhouse * * * unto my son John Woodhouse * * * unto my two Sones horatio and John my dividint of land * * * bought of Mr. William Basnett Sen^r lying in the woods by John Sivells land * * * Children Horatio John Elizabeth and luce * * * unto my daughter Mary the wife of William More * * * unto my daughter Sarah the wife of Caton

More * * * money that is due unto me from Mr. Thomas Munfort
 * * * unto my two youngest daughters Elizabeth and luce * * * my
 too largest Silver tankers * * * my hand and Seale this nine and twenty
 tieth Day of January (1686).

Henry Woodhouse & Seale

(Witnesses: William Cornick, F. Finckley and John Woodhouse)
 Proved in Court, 21 Feb., 1686/7.

John Woodhouse (son of Henry), 1693

(D. B. 1 p. 45, Princess Anne Co.)

* * * John Woodhouse * * * my eldest son Jno. Woodhouse plantacon
 whereon I now live * * * if he die without heirs of his own body * * *
 to the next nearest heir * * * one silver tankerd * * * at eighteen
 years of age * * * to my daughter Ruth Fulcher * * * to my daughter
 Mary Woodhouse * * * to my daughter Judith Woodhouse * * * to
 my daughter Grace Woodhouse * * * to my daughter Dinah * * * to
 my grand daughter Ruth Oakeham the plantacon whereon Jeofrey Beck
 now dwelleth * * * wife Ruth * * * plantacon whereon Cap^t Russell
 dwelleth commonly called Darleys necke be sold * * * my children name-
 ly, John, Henry, Judith, Grace & Dinah * * * 24th day of Aprill
 1693. . .

John (mark) Woodhouse (seale)

(Witnesses:—Jonas Chappell, Tho: (mark) Belnam; Pa Angus.

* * * Proved in open Court * * * 6th Sep. 1693.

[Note:—Wife Ruth was the da. of James and Jane Cason—See E p.
 73.]

William Woodhouse, 1700

(D. B. 1 p. 278, Princess Anne Co.)

* * * my son Henry and my son John * * * one son Jno. one hundred
 acres joinin one Thomas Cannon & my son Horatio one hundred acres
 jonin one W. Trinto * * * if either of them dye without lawful heirs
 then to return to my son Francis * * * my daughter Sarah & my daughter
 Mary * * * they come to age * * * daughter Margaret * * * of law-
 ful age * * * wife my whole & sole Executor * * * my cousins Henry
 & Horatio Woodhouse * * * this 14th day of Sept. 1700.

Wm. (mark) Woodhouse (Seale)

(Witnesses:—John (mark) Brinson, John Buller and Otho Cooper)

Proved in open Court by Brinson & . . . Cooper the 5th of March
 1700-1. . .

John Woodhouse (son of Henry, Henry), 1715

(D. B. 3 p. 117, Princess Anne Co.

* * * thirtieth day of March one thousand seven hundred & fifteen I
John Woodhouse, Sen^r of ye County of Princess Ann * * * unto my son
Horatio & my daughter Mary * * * son * * * eighteen * * * daughter
* * * sixteen * * * my beloved brother Capt. Horatio Woodhouse to be
executor * * * remaining part of my cattle which was uncles Bodmans. . .

John (mark) Woodhouse & Seale

(Witnesses:—George Clarke, Tho^s (mark) Brinson, Ge: Holliday)

* * * 4th May * * * presented by Horatio Woodhouse Gent. his
Ex^r * * *

Horatio Woodhouse, 1719

(D. B. 3 p. 278. Princess Anne Co.)

* * * I Horatio Woodhouse y^e elder of Princess Ann County * * * unto
my son Horatio my brandy still & silver hilted sword * * * unto my daugh-
ter Mary Thorowood * * * unto son Horatio, one large Silver Tank-
erd (now sent for from England) * * * my four Children namely
Horatio, Sarah, Olive & Elizabeth * * * they * * * attaine ye age pre-
scribed * * * my loving wife Lucia Woodhouse * * * unto my son
Horatio all my lands * * * unto John Makie one choice cow * * * unto
loving wife Lucia Woodhouse & my friend Anthony Walke * * * Ex^{nt} in
trust * * * my cozen Henry Woodhouse son of my brother Hen. Wood-
house to be assistant to my wife * * * the 22nd day of April 1719.

Horatio Woodhouse & seale.

(Witnesses:—Robt Kingman, Hen. Moore, and John Makie)

* * * 2d. of September 1719 * * * p^rsented * * * by Mrs. Lucia
Woodhouse * * * proved by * * * Capt. Kingman and Henry Moore
* * * record * * *)

Henry Woodhouse (son of Wm. (?), Henry, 1719.

(D. B. 3 p. p. 261., Princess Anne County)

* * * Henry Woodhouse ye elder of Princess Anne County * * * unto
my eldest son Philip Woodhouse * * * my youngest son Wm. Woodhouse
* * * my loving wife Eliz^a & my three children * * * Phil., Wm. &
Mary Woodhouse * * * wife Eliz^a * * * sole Ex^{rx} * * *

Hen Woodhouse & S.

(Witness:—Henry Woodhouse, John Cutt, and John Cornick)
 * * * Court * * * ye first July 1719 * * * sworn to by the Ex^t therein
 named & proved by * * * Cornick & * * * Woodhouse * * * recorded
 * * *

Horatio Woodhouse, 1724
 (D. B. 3 p. 562, Princess Anne County)

* * * unto my friend Tho^s Delmore * * * unto my friend Hester Wal-
 stone * * * my two loving sisters * * * my uncle John Woodhouse
 * * * unto my loving sister Elizabeth * * * ye plantacon whereon I now
 * * * with ye land my father bought of Dawley called Saunders * * *
 unto my loving sister * * * my two plantations joyning together one
 where ye widow creedle now lives ye other Jno. Millson now lives & like-
 wise that whereon Luke Moseley now lives * * * marshes * * * bought
 of Lewis Conner * * * Unto my loving friends James Ewell & * * *
 Woodhouse ye son of Jno. Woodhouse * * * one hundred acres of marsh
 * * * which my father * * * of Mr. Fulcher * * * unto my Cusen
 Hora: Woodhouse son of Jno. Woodhouse my saddle, pistols & holster &
 silver hilted sword * * * friends Capt. Anthony Walke & Mr. Rich.
 Mallone * * * sole exors * * * 30th day of May 1724 * * *

Horatio Woodhouse & Seal.

(Witnesses:—William Capps and Maxl. Boush Jur^t)
 * * * Court held ye 2d of September 1724 * * * proved by * * * Re-
 corded)

Phillip Woodhouse (son of Henry, Wm. (?), Henry), 1733/4.
 (D. B. 4 p. 499, Princess Anne County)

* * * March 11th 1733/4 * * * I Phillip Woodhouse * * * to my
 brother William Woodhouse * * * my uncle Horatio Woodhouse * * *
 Sole Execut^r * * *

(Phillip (mark) Woodhouse & Seale

(Witnesses, Jno. Ganto, his mark, Jno. (mark) Brown, Francis Wood-
 house)

* * * Court held ye 3d. April 1734 * * * admitted * * *

Elizabeth Woodhouse, 1741/2
 (D. B. 6 p. 105, Princess Anne County)

* * * I Elizabeth being sick * * * by son Will^m White * * * 2 daugh-
 ters Elizabeth King and Mary Sparrow * * * my daughter Kezia White
 * * * my son John White * * * daughter Sarah White * * * son in
 law Peter Sparrow * * * sole Ex^{er} * * * wyth day of Febu 1741/2

Eliz (mark) Woodhouse.

(Witnesses:—Will Keeling Sen^r and Will Keeling Jun^r)
 * * * Court held the 3^d March 1741 * * * proved by * * * both the
 witnesses * * *

Henry Woodhouse (son of Henry, Henry, Henry,), 1743

(D. B. 6 p. 251, Princess Anne County)

* * * to my daughter Amy Hill * * * my grand daughter Mary Hill
 * * * to my son (missing) house * * * main road to Phillip Woodhouses
 land * * * to my two sons William & Henry Woodhouse * * * son
 Horatio Woodhouse * * * son William * * * gold sealed ring * * *
 daughter Mary Woodhouse * * * loving wife Mary Woodhouse & my
 son in law Charles Hill * * * sole Exors * * * 15th day of November
 1743.

Henry Woodhouse (Seal)

* * * In the presence of William Cox * * *
 * * * Court * * * 7th December 1743 * * * proved * * *

Codicil * * *

* * * in Court the 6th November 1745 * * * this day come John Flear
 & Sarah Simmons before me & made Solemn oath that yesterday being the
 first day of September they heard Henry Woodhouse, marriner * * * say
 * * * Mrs. Mary Woodhouse might have all prize money * * *

John Flear
 Sar. Sim * * *
 Will^m Keeling Sen^r

* * * 6 November 1745 * * * Recorded.

Francis Woodhouse (son of Wm., Henry) 1765.

(D. B. 9 p. 588, Princess Anne County)

* * * Francis Woodhouse * * * unto my Son Henry Woodhouse
 * * * unto my son James Woodhouse * * * unto my son Jonathan
 Woodhouse * * * Daughter Sarah Malbone, Jane Ackiss, Rachel La,
 mount, Betty Ewell all the rest of my Estate * * * Equally * * * my
 Daughter Mary Malbones Children to have one Share with my above men-
 tioned Daughters * * * my son Henry Woodhouse and son in Law John
 Ackiss Executors * * * hand & Seal this 25th day of October 1765.

Francis (mark) Woodhouse

(Witnesses:—John Ackiss, Edward Lamont, James Smith, Morris
 (mark) Swillivan; Frances (mark) Swillivan

James Woodhouse (son of Francis, Wm., Henry), 1768.
(D. B. 10 a. 318, Princess Anne County)

* * * James Woodhouse * * * Parish of Lynhaven * * * to my loving wife * * * to my Son Horatio the following negroes * * * to my son Thomas Woodhouse my Plantation joining on my Brother Henry Woodhouse and Jiles Henly * * * to the Child my wife is now big with * * * to the said Child Tract of Land formerly belonging to Jeremiah Broughton * * * my three Children * * * appoint Smith Shepherd and William Woodhouse, son of Wiliam, sole Executors * * * this 23 day of October * * * 1768.

James (mark) Woodhouse

(Witnesses:—Patt Dwyer, Isaac Totewine, William Woodhouse)

William Woodhouse, 1774
(D. B., 14, p. 61, Princess Anne County)

* * * William Woodhouse sen^r of the Parish of Lynhaven * * * unto my son Jonathan Woodhouse * * * land adjoining Thomas Cannons line * * * unto my son John Woodhouse all the land that I bought of Robert, James and Richard McChilen * * * my Daughter Pembrook Woodhouse * * * unto my son William * * * my daughter Ann Nimmo * * * unto my Phillip * * * my daughter Mary Woodhouse * * * apint loving wife Pembrook and my son William Woodhouse Soul Executors * * * this Eleventh day of January 1774.

William Woodhouse sen^r (seal)

(Witnesses:—Thos. Brock., Thos. Cannon, and Anthony Barnes)
* * * Court * * * 14th April 1744 * * * proved * * * Records * * *

William Woodhouse (son of Henry, Henry, Henry, Henry), 1771.
(D. B., 14 p. 93., Princess Anne County)

* * * I William Woodhouse son of Henry of Princess Anne * * * to my loving wife Betty Woodhouse * * * plantation whereon I now live during * * * widowhood, and then to my son Henry * * * to my son Henry Woodhouse the part of the Plantation whereon by Brother Henry lately lived * * * One Silver Tankard, One Silver Hilted Sword, One large Gold Ring * * * my Silver Watch & Seal * * * to my son William Woodhouse * * * fifty acres of land whereon William Deale formerly lived * * * to my son John Woodhouse * * * likewise the part of the plantation whereon my Brother Henry lately lived * * * my Daughter Mary * * * Daughter Betty * * * my Children when they are of Age or are married * * * Wife Betty Woodhouse sole Executor * * * this

10th Day of October, One Thousand seven Hundred and Seventy one.

William Woodhouse (seal)

(Witnesses:—Patt Dwyer, Anne (mark) Flair, Amy (mark) Hill)

At a Court * * * 14th day July 1774 * * * Will * * * of Capt.
William Woodhouse Junr * * * proved * * * by Patt Dwyer and Amy
Hill now Amy Owens * * * Recorded * * *

Jonathan (son of Francis, Wm., Henry) Woodhouse, 1775

(D. B. 14 p. 170, Princess Anne County)

* * * wife Mary Woodhouse * * * my son John Woodhouse * * *
but if he should dye without Heirs * * * my son Jonathan Woodhouse
should have the said Land * * * unto my son Abner Woodhouse my other
Plantation by the name of Bear Quarter * * * but if he should dye with-
out Heir * * * my son Horatio Woodhouse * * * have the said Land
* * * my Daughter Francis Woodhouse * * * my daughter Anne * * *
wife Mary Woodhouse and my friend Thomas Brock * * * soul Execu-
tors * * * this 30th Day of January 1775.

Jonathan (mark) Woodhouse (seal)

(Witnesses:—Henry Barnes, Henry (mark) Snail, James (mark)
Smyth)

At a Court * * * April the 13th day 1775 * * * proved * * *
Recorded * * *

John (son of Wm. ?, Henry, Wm., Henry) Woodhouse, 1775

(D. B., 17 p. 70, Princess Anne County)

* * * Horatio Woodhouse * * * to my half brother Thomas Woodhouse
my Swamp land joining Edward James * * * and if he dies without
Heirs to fall unto my sister Sarah Woodhouse * * * to my half Sister
Sarah Woodhouse my Land joining Mrs. Aytchison and Lemuel Cornick's
* * * appoint James Woodhouse senior and John Woodhouse son of
Jonathan Woodhouse deceased Solle Executors * * * June 7th 1780.

Horatio Woodhouse (Seal)

(Witness:—Smith Shepherd Senr, Smith Shepherd Ju'r.)

* * * Court * * * March the 14th day 1782 * * * proved * * *
Probat * * *

Aliph Woodhouse [wid: of Henry, See D. B. 13 p. 8, 1771], 1764
(D. C., 18 p. 98, Princess Anne County)

* * * my Two Sisters Mary and Pegey and my two Cousins William Shepherd and Francis Haynes * * * my said Sisters Amey & Pegey * * * Silver Buckles * * * to my Cousin Smith Shepherd * * * this Twenty ninth day of December (1764)

Aliph (mark) Woodhouse

(Witnesses:—John Lovitt Jun^r and Adam Keeling)

* * * Court * * * 12th day of September 1702 (sic) * * * proved
* * *

William Woodhouse (son of Wm., Henry, Wm., Henry), 1781
(D. B. 18, p. 161, Princess Anne County)

* * * to my son Henry * * * my daughter Pembroke * * * my son Thomas * * * my son William * * * my daughter Peggy * * * at the end of my Wife's Wodowhood * * * Equally divided among all my Children then Living * * * my Brothers Jonathan and John Woodhouse my Sole * * * Executors * * * this First day of January (1781)

William Woodhouse (seal)

Witnesses:—Cason Moore, Jonathan Ward, and Henry (mark) Woodhouse Sen^r)

* * * Court * * * 13th Day of February 1783 * * * Will of William Woodhouse dec^d Son of W^m was proved * * * probat * * *)

Henry Woodhouse (son of Francis, Wm., Henry), 1784
(W. B. 1. p. 32, Princess Anne County)

* * * unto my son James the plantation on which I now live * * * unto my Daughter Mary Ward * * * unto my Daughter Elizabeth Lewis * * * unto my son William Woodhouse * * * son Joshua Woodhouse * * * Daughter Jean * * * son Francis Woodhouse * * * Daughter Franky Woodhouse * * * unto my three Daughters Sally, Pembroke and Anne Woodhouse * * * wife Franky during Widowhood * * * then equally divided amongst six of my Children, Namely, Jean, Franky, Sally, Pembroke, Francis, and Anna * * * appoint my son James Woodhouse friend Jonathan Ward, and my wife * * * sole executors * * * this 10th day of November 1784.

Henry (mark) Woodhouse

(Witnesses:—Pembroke James, Francis (mark) Woodhouse, and William Petty)

* * * Court * * * 9th Day of December 1784 * * * proved * * * recorded * * *

Henry Woodhouse (Son of Wm., Henry, Henry, Henry, Henry), 1785
(W. B. I, p. 49, Princess Anne County)

* * * unto my son William * * * one Gold Seal Ring and one Silver
hilted Sword * * * unto my son Arthur Sayer, the plantation whereon my
uncle Henry formerly lived * * * my daughter Elizabeth * * * my
Brother William Dale Woodhouse all the right that ley in me in the lands
given him by my Father also the land and marsh called Dales Island given
him by my mother * * * unto my brother John Woodhouse * * * my
friend William White and my Brother William Dale W. my Executors
* * * this 11th Day of January 1785.

Henry Woodhouse (seal)

* * * Court * * * 12th Day of May 1785 * * * proved to be wholly
written by the Testator * * *

Thomas Woodhouse (son of (?) Jas., Francis, Wm., Henry), 1777
(W. B. I p. 93, Princess Anne County)

* * * Thomas Woodhouse senr * * * to my loving wife Ann Woodhouse
* * * the child she is now big with * * * but in case my said Child shall
die without such Issue the * * * to be equally divided between my two
Brothers in Law, Thomas Ewell and John Ewell * * * my planatation
lying between Charles Henley and James Woodhouse * * * wife and her
brother John James * * * sole Executors * * * this seventeen day of
August (1787)

Thomas Woodhouse (seal)

(Witnesses:—Wm. Russel, Wm. Dale Woodhouse, and William Shep-
herd)

* * * Court * * * 14th day of December 1787 * * * proved * * *

John Woodhouse, 1793
(W. B. I, p. 205, Princess Anne County)

* * * John Woodhouse of the Parish of Lynhaven * * * wife Elizabeth
Woodhouse * * * during her Widowhood or till my Daughter Mary
Woodhouse comes of age * * * to my daughter Elizabeth Woodhouse
* * * wife * * * sole * * * Executor * * * this 29th day of January,
1793.

John Woodhouse (seal)

(Witnesses:—Jonathan Ward, Horatio Woodhouse, James (mark)
Woodhouse)

* * * Court * * * 2nd. day of September, 1793 * * * proved * * *

Jonathan Woodhouse (son of (?) Jonathan, Francis, Wm.), 1797
(W. B., 2. O. 85, Princess Anne County)

* * * Jonathan Woodhouse Jun^r * * * to my loving wife Lishaha Woodhouse * * * equally divided among my children that may be living at that time * * * my daughter Martha Woodhouse * * * my daughter Nancy * * * friend Edward Cannon and my wife Lisha * * * Sole Executors * * * this 9th Day of May 1797.

Jonathan (mark) Woodhouse

(Witnesses:—Willia, Cornick, Peggy (mark) Colley, and Edward (mark) Cannon)

* * * Court * * * 3 day of July 1797 * * * proved * * *

Philip Woodhouse, 1800.

(Will B. 2, p. 143, Princess Anne County)

* * * to my beloved wife Mary Woodhouse * * * my sister Mary Ballard * * * after the dec^e of * * * wife * * * unto my brothers Charles M. Woodhouse my whole Estate * * * to Isaac Scott One Cow * * *

Philip Woodhouse

(Witnesses:—Isaac Scott and Nancy Cary)

* * * Court * * * 5th day of May 1800 * * * proved * * *

Abner Woodhouse, 1796.

(W. B., 2. p. 303, Princess Anne County)

* * * my well beloved daughter Kisier Newman * * * my well beloved brother Josiah Woodhouse * * * remainder of my estate * * * unto my well beloved son William Newman * * * this the 10th day of April (1796)

Abner (mark) Woodhouse

(Executors:—John Haynes, Dinah Haynes, and Jonathan (mark) Woodhouse.)

* * * Court * * * 7th day of July 1806 * * * proved * * * by John Hayes the surviving witness * * *

Josiah Woodhouse, 1809

(Will B., 3, p. 32, Princess Anne County)

* * * to my three Daughters namely Sally Alleybeth & Amey * * * use of my Land to my wife untill my son comes to age of twenty one years * * * to my four Sons namely John Henry Smith & Ivey * * * this

twenty seventh day of December (1809).

Josiah (mark) Woodhouse

(Witnesses:—John Haynes, Enoch Land and Peter Whitehurst)

* * * Court * * * 2d day of July 1810 * * * proved * * *

Frances Woodhouse (wife of William, 1781), 1810.

(W. B., 3. p. 33, Princess Anne County)

* * * to my son Henry Woodhouse and my daughter Peggy Woodhouse
all my Estate * * * money that Wm. James owes me * * * property
that I give to my Son William Woodhouse & my Daughter Pemmy Brock
* * * this 13th day of February 1807.

Frances (mark) Woodhouse

(Witnesses:—Jonathan Woodhouse Sr. and John Cannon Sr.)

* * * Court * * * 2d. day of July 1810 * * * proved * * *

Thomas Woodhouse, 1813

(W. B., 3, p. 82., Princess Anne County)

* * * broth Henry Woodhouse * * * Brother Henry * * * the Planta-
taion I purchased of John Frizell * * * my Sister Peggy Petty * * *
should I die before I return home I wish to be carried there to be buried.
I wish where I am buried to be built up all round with the best of brick
and mortar six feet from inside to inside, and three and a half feet wide
from inside to inside, and four feet from bottom to top, the well to be two
feet thick bottom and sides, the Coffin to lay even with the level of the
ground, I wish it to be as neat a Mahogany Coffin as Winslow of Norfolk
can make, I wish the top of this plave to be covered with a tomb of free
Stone, with these words engraved thereon "I am gone where Woman can-
not give pain" * * * Capt. John Ansell to have my gold Watch chain
Seal &c. * * * my Sister Peggy Petty a lockett fill'd with my hair and a
chain which I lent Betty Woodhouse daughter of John Woodhouse * * *
Signed * * * in presents ofus 19th July 1813.

Thos. Woodhouse.

Wm. (mark) Wirt Jr.

Wm. (mark) Whitehurst

Zacha' G. Fentriss

* * * Court * * * 4th Day of Oct' 1813 * * * proved * * *

Horatio Woodhouse, 1818

(W. B., 3. p. 270, Princess Anne County)

* * * my plantation * * * joining Major Fentress and Thos. Brown
 * * * to be sold * * * Wife Catherine Woodhouse * * * equally divid-
 ed between my Two sons and daughters namely Thomas R. Woodhouse,
 Josiah Woodhouse, and Mary Ann Woodhouse * * * remainder not be-
 fore mentioned * * * equally divided between my sons namely John
 Simon Horatio Anth^o and Betsy Woodhouse * * * appoint John Murden
 * * * sole executor * * * this twenty first of April (1818) * * *

Horatio (mark) Woodhouse

(Witnesses:—Thomas (mark) Brown, Franky (ma rk) Brown, John
 Murden.

* * * Court * * * fourth day of May 1818 * * * proved * * *

Charles Malbone Woodhouse, 1818

(W. B. 3, p. 272, Princess Anne County)

* * * to my son Charles Malbone Woodhouse the whole of my planta-
 tion * * * to Susan Bishop Woodhouse * * * my beloved wife Susan
 Woodhouse * * * to my son Mathew R. Woodhouse * * *

Charles m. Woodhouse.

* * * Court * * * 4th day of May 1818 * * * testimony of Peter Paul
 and Peter Pallett acquainted with the hand writing * * * recorded * * *

Jonathan Woodhouse, 1818

(W. B., 3. p. 380, Princess Anne County)

* * * Jonathan Woodhouse Sen^r of Princess Anne County * * * to my
 son Jonathan Woodhouse * * * use of all my otherlands to my two Sons
 (John and James) for six years * * * to my two sons (Thomas Henry
 * * * to my son Philip * * * to my son William * * * to my daughter
 Pembroke * * * to my daughter Nancy Lewis * * * appoint my two
 sons Jonathan & Henry Woodhouse Executors * * *

Jonathan (mark) Woodhouse (Seal)

Witnesses:—Jno. Woodhouse Sen^r, Richard Land and Enoch Land)

Witnesses:—Jno. Woodhouse Sen, Richard Land and Enoch Land) et et etc
 * * * Court * * * 1st day of December 1822 * * * proved * * *

William Dale Woodhouse, 1816

(W. B. 4. p. 1, Princess Anne County)

* * * to my two sons William and Thomas * * * one large gold ring

one silver tankard and a Silver mounted sword * * * to my three remaining children viz.—Elizabeth, Frances and Harriot * * * to my nephew Arthur S. Woodhouse twenty seven and half acres of land lying in the County of Currituck N. Carolina and to the heirs of Thomas Cornick the quantity * * * appoint my friends Jno. S. Lovitt, Arthur Sayer Woodhouse and Henry Keeling my executors * * *

Wm. Dale Woodhouse (Seale)

Witness:—Samuel Cornick, John H. Lovett, Jno. S. Lovett.

Proved March 1, 1824.

William J. Woodhouse, 1831

(W. B., 4, p. 115, Princess Anne County).

* * * nephew John Woodhouse * * * nephew John W. Stone the debt due, from Simon Stone * * * nephew and niece John W. Stone and Mary Stone * * * my Sister Mary Cannon * * * friend James R. Hubbard
Executor * * * the twentieth day of August (1831)

Witnesses, J. J. Burroughs and Jno. Petty Sr.

Proved, Nov. 7, 1831.

John Woodhouse Sr., 1839

(W. B. 4 P. 240, Princess Anne County)

* * * son John J. Woodhouse * * * daughter Mary E. Woodhouse
* * * chest that was her mothers * * * daughter Emaline Woodhouse
* * * friend Wm. Nimmo. the Exectr.

Witnesses:—Joshua James Jr. and Willoughby (mark) Flanigan and Wm. N. James.

Proved:—April 2, 1839.

MONET, ETC.

(1) *Monet*, or (2) *Monnet*, or (3) *Monnett*,

(Sometimes spelled Money or Monay)

Before 1865, Ancient Poitou, modern La Vendée, France.

In London, England, 1688. Emigrated to America before 1700, Staten Island, New York, and Calvert County, Maryland.

Monnet Family Genealogy, published in 1911, a supplemental volume in preparation. Will pay for items furnished from original records, esp., Maryland and Virginia, before 1800, not prior obtained. Related lineages accepted.

Orra Eugene Monnette
350 South Oxford Avenue
Los Angeles, California.

R4

VOL. I.

OCTOBER, 1926

No. 1.

The Researcher

A MAGAZINE OF HISTORY &
GENEALOGICAL EXCHANGE



EDITED BY
ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART

Issued Quarterly

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE, THREE DOLLARS PER ANNUM
SINGLE COPY, ONE DOLLAR

THE RESEARCHER
109 East Cary Street, Richmond, Virginia.

Contents

- I.—The Old Stone House.
- II.—Jefferson and his Landlord.
- III.—The Virginia Navy of the Revolution.
- IV.—Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Navy Board.
- V.—The Affair at Gwynn's Island.
- VI.—Minutes of the First Meeting of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia.
- VII.—List of the Original Members of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia.
- VIII.—Pedigree of Peter Jefferson.
- IX.—Scene from The Patriots, by Robert Munford.
- X.—Items from The Visitor.
- XI.—On the Green Table—Notes and Comments.
- XII.—Genealogies.
 - Murdaugh Family.
 - Sketch of Gen. J. A. Lejeune.
 - Caulfield Record.
 - Stubblefield Data.
- XIII.—Genealogical Exchange.
- XIV.—Reviews.

J. P. DASHIELL, Manager.

Phone, Randolph 2438

The Print Shop

(Mrs. MARGARET DASHIELL)

117 N. Adams Street, Richmond, Virginia.

IMPORTERS AND DEALERS

Prints of all Kinds, Fashion Plates (Godey's);
Floral Plates; Sporting, Ship, Bird & Scene
Prints, and Old Coloured Maps.

WHOLESALE AND RETAIL

All Goods Imported Direct.

"GOLDIN STAIRS"

BY

ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART

Recently from the press — this book of negro humor, in
holiday binding, with wrapper for mailing.

Just the thing for a holiday gift book.

Postpaid, 50 Cents.

PUBLISHED BY

THE DIETZ PRINTING CO., 109 E. Cary, RICHMOND, VA.

Virginia Soldiers of 1776

**A Compilation of Rare Documents on File in the Virginia
Land Office, Heretofore Unpublished
in Their Entirety.**

*Compiled by Louis A. Burgess, Richmond, Virginia,
Genealogist for Times-Dispatch.*

These interesting details and official papers concerning the Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia, who received Military Land Bounty Certificates, furnish a more complete record of many of the soldiers and their families than can elsewhere be obtained from official documents.

The data, carefully copied, will be published in two attractive volumes of approximately five hundred pages each containing vouchers or certificates of heirship, wills, depositions, court orders and much family history.

There are many certified copies of wills the originals of which were destroyed in the county courts by fire or lost through the ravages of time and war.

Two Volumes, \$12.00

Payable on delivery.

Address: Louis A. Burgess, Box 57, Richmond, Va.

F863
.7R4

VOL. II.

JULY, 1928

No. 3.

The Researcher

A MAGAZINE OF HISTORY &
GENEALOGICAL EXCHANGE



EDITED BY
ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART

Issued Quarterly

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE, THREE DOLLARS PER ANNUM
SINGLE COPY, ONE DOLLAR

THE RESEARCHER
109 East Cary Street, Richmond, Virginia.

Contents

- I.—The Ship Marquis Lafayette.
- II.—The Schooner Liberty.
- III.—Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Navy Board (continued.)
- IV.—Earliest Extant Leases and Land Patents of the Colony of Virginia (continued.)
- V.—The Chesapeake War.
- VI.—Some Soldiers of 1776.
- VII.—From Dinwiddie County Order Book.
- VIII.—Land Tax List of King and Queen County, 1787.
- IX.—Genealogy.
 - Richmond.
 - Woodhouse.
 - Wills.
 - Monet.

Corresponding Editors.

H. J. ECKENRODE, Richmond, Va.
C. F. McINTOSH, Norfolk, Va.

Revolutionary Soldiers and Sailors

FROM
ACCOMACK COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

A record compiled from the Accomack County court records of the men who served in the County Militia, on Continental Establishment and in the Virginia State Navy in the Revolutionary War.

The volume will be fully indexed—Mimeographed on good library paper; paper bound—\$5.00 including postage.

READY FOR DELIVERY

Marriage Bonds of Lancaster County, Va., 1701-1848, \$4.00.

Marriage Bonds of Accomack County, Va., 1774-1806, \$3.50.

Mimeographed on good library paper; paper bound; alphabetically arranged with an Index of women's names.

IN PREPARATION.

Revolutionary Records of Northampton County, Va. STRATTON NOTTINGHAM, Onancock, Va.

The Post-Office Department of the Confederacy.

Engaged in compiling data for my STORY OF THE POST-OFFICE DEPARTMENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA, I desire to secure information pertaining to that branch of the Government. Post-Office Circulars, Official Proclamations, and especially Envelopes bearing Stamps and Postmarks—also unused sheets or parts of sheets of the Postage Stamps of the Confederacy, current between 1860-1865 are sought. The temporary loan (for purposes of photographing and study) or offer for sale are invited. Reference, Editor of THE RESEARCHER.

AUG. DIETZ,

Editor *The Southern Philatelist*,

109 East Cary Street,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

We will at an early date publish THE DOUGLAS REGISTER

As kept by the Rev. William Douglas, from 1750 to 1768 and containing Births, Marriages and Deaths in Goochland, Louisa and surrounding Counties.

The book will also contain the Huguenot records of Manakin-Town, and an index to the Wills of Goochland County, Va.

Edition limited. Subscription Price \$10.00 per copy.

Send your subscription to the Editor,

P. O. Box 344,

W. MAC. JONES,

RICHMOND, VA.

Bound copies of THE RESEARCHER, Vol. I., in Buckram,
any color desired. Price, \$4.50 postpaid.

Send order to

THE RESEARCHER

109 East Cary Street

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Virginia Soldiers of 1776

A Compilation of Records of Service and Genealogical Data as found in the Virginia Land Office and Archives Department, State Library, and other reliable sources.

Compiled and Edited by LOUIS A. BURGESS

Ready for Distribution

Two Volumes—\$12.00 Net

"The records which you are compiling are of infinite value."—DR LYON G. TYLER, Editor of *Tyler's Magazine*.

"Very useful book. Indispensable to genealogists and those desiring to enter the Societies of the Revolution.

"The work covers so wide a field that there will be but few who will not find something of personal interest."—WILLIAM G. STANARD.

"A boon to Virginia Genealogists."—DR. E. G. SWEM, Editor of *William and Mary Quarterly*.

IN PREPARATION

Records of Virginia Soldiers of 1776

Vol. III. of Series—\$7.50 Net

The Three Volumes Uniform—\$18.00 Net

LOUIS A. BURGESS

212 W. Broad Street

Richmond, Virginia.

89062955893



B89062955893A

HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Date Due

Mr6 59X

NOV 30 1972

DEC 22 1997

RET'D NOV 13 1997

Demco 293-5



89062955893



b89062955893a